

**A PILGRIM'S GUIDE TO
MARIA VALTORTA'S
*THE POEM OF THE MAN-GOD***

**WITH A FOREWORD BY
BISHOP ROMAN DANYLAK**

(Jesus to Maria Valterra:)

**'Let us turn to the little sheep seeking to be acquainted with their
Shepherd. It is I, and you are the staff leading them to Me.'**

(The Poem of the Man-God, Vol. 1, p. 246)

**MARIA VALTORTA READERS' GROUP
AUSTRALIA**

DEDICATION

To **Mary**, my mother who passed away in 1992, for her love and for her many prayers.

To **Mary**, the sweetest Mother of Our Lord Jesus Christ, whose constant intercession has obtained graces for the conversion of many - of whom I am one.

To **Our Lord Jesus Christ** for the Work that continues to touch, enlighten and vivify the minds, hearts and souls of scholars, of theologians, and especially of His 'little sheep' from all walks of life.

To **Maria Valtorta**, who earned her chosen role because of her love for Jesus and Mary, and by her suffering for sinners.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Many people have watched, prayed, advised and participated in the development of this Guide:

Johnny Cantarella with his computer skills and input for the cover.

Fr. Anthony Delisi, Fr. Corrado Berti, & an Abbot in a monastery in Atlanta for their initial cross-referencing from the Work to Scripture which has since been increased three-fold.

Tom Dubé with his detailed and extraordinary knowledge of the Work.

Ed Ford, a wise and talented publisher, advisor and mentor.

Dale Gordon-Stewart, a close friend who shares my love for this ministry.

Sr. Catherine Maria who helped with Scriptural notes.

David Webster with his Localities information.

Researched and Compiled by David. D. Murray

For the ***Maria Valtorta Readers' Group***

© **2002** First Edition & updated editions 2014, 2025

Reprinted in 2003, 2005, 2008, 2010, 2014, 2016, 2020, 2023, 2024

PRINTED IN AUSTRALIA

COPYRIGHT © All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be used, distributed, reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, other electronic or mechanical methods without prior written permission of the Co-ordinator of the Maria Valtorta Readers' Group. Rights reserved in all countries.

Email: catherine@valtorta.com.au:

Website: www.valtorta.com.au

[The compiler wishes to affirm submission to the final and official judgment of the Church regarding the material contained in this booklet.]

FOREWORD

Bishop Roman Danylak (1930-2012)
Titular Bishop of Nyssa
Rome

As a priest and bishop of the Catholic Church, I have learned to breathe with the 'two lungs of Christianity', east and west. I was born and baptized in the Byzantine Ukrainian Catholic Church, and raised in the traditions of the Church of the east. The daily prayer of the eastern fathers was my daily fare. The Holy Father recently appointed me a Canon of the Patriarchal Basilica of Saint Mary Major in Rome. I now pray the office of the Roman Church. My theological, philosophical and canonical formation came from the schools of the west. As I read *The Poem of the Man-God* again and again, I experienced the literary richness of this Life of Christ by a master craftsman: the factual accuracy of her descriptions of the geography and the scenes of Israel, and the events of the Gospel. She narrates a story that includes a cast of hundreds of apostles, disciples, friends and enemies of Christ. She weaves the masterful tapestry of the life and drama of our Divine Saviour, and of His Blessed Mother - against the background of the history and topography of Israel and Palestine of the first century of the Christian era - as a faithful and accurate chronicler of the divine drama of salvation history. I find many of these names recounted in the voluminous liturgical books of the Byzantine Church and the writings of the early Church Fathers.

- Who wishes to come to know Christ and His Blessed Mother, the sublime pedagogy of the Divine Teacher as He proclaims the gospel of salvation and forms this motley band of fishermen - a tax collector, and a converted zealot healed of leprosy - as He proclaims the sublime yet simple teachings of the Kingdom of God?

- Who wants to begin to understand the mystery of salvation and redemption of mankind through the Passion and Resurrection of Jesus Christ, God and Man?

- Who wants to come to know the face and heart of the Father?

- Who wants to discover the truth of the Church of Jesus Christ?

Such a one will find an admirable guide and mentor in this monumental 'Work' of Maria Valtorta. St. John wrote in his gospel: 'There is much else besides that Jesus did. If all of it were put in writing, I do not think the world itself would contain the books which would have to be written (Jn 21:25).

Maria had never studied Scriptures, still less the archaeology and geography of Palestine. She did not peruse the Divine Office of the Roman, still less of the eastern Churches.

The Lord accepted the generous sacrifice of her cross and the dying to herself. He gave us - through her - this precious gift of the full Gospel, for this our day. This major 'Work' of Maria Valtorta, is the Gospel expanded. And with her other writings, it is in perfect consonance with the canonical Gospels, and with the traditions and the magisterium of the Catholic Church.

Dated at Rome. 15 August 2002

The Feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary

+ Roman Danylak, S.T.L., J.U.D.

o o 0 o o

[The following information was further provided by Bishop Danylak, who was later living in Toronto, Canada, and who died on 7 October 2012 (see also Pope Pius XII's declaration on p. 6)]:

'Due to its obvious importance as an endorsement of the authenticity of Valtorta's Work by the Supreme Head of the Church, recent critics of *The Poem* now attempt to impugn this Papal audience as a "fabrication" of its promotional literature. The fact that the Pope did grant this audience, however, is historically documented. Indeed, no less a personage than Edouard Cardinal Gagnon, writing to the Maria Valtorta Research Center from the Vatican on 31 October 1987, referred to Pope Pius XII's action as:

‘...the kind of official Imprimatur granted before witnesses by the Holy Father in 1948.’

On 30 November 1998, Bishop Danylak granted his own Imprimatur for Maria Valtorta's spiritual writings in the original Italian, and in English translations approved by Centro Editoriale Valtortiano. An Imprimatur is a decision of a bishop exercising his charism of teaching authority, assuring the faithful that a work is free of moral and doctrinal error.

A PILGRIM'S BEGINNING

David D. Murray and the *Poem*

On 8 May 1992, my mother, Mary died at the age of 87. She was a loving and prayerful woman, had borne nine children, and had carried many burdens. I was one of these burdens.

For some fifteen years previously, I had been in an undeclared war against the Catholic Church. This war had been triggered by a conflict with a priest - a distraction from the Message through one of its "messengers". My pride had assumed command, I had broken all of the ten commandments (in one way or another) and I could rationalise everything I did.

On 4 October 1992, for reasons which I couldn't then explain (my mother had died five months earlier), I found myself flying to Medjugorje in Europe with a pilgrim group of some 30 people. Somewhere over the Middle East, again for an unexplained reason, I decided that I was not the centre of the universe. When we arrived at our destination, something in me had changed. The wolf was becoming more like a sheep.

On 12 October during a 10:00 a.m. Mass, I decided I'd go to Confession, which I did immediately after Mass was finished. Soon after this, I happened to pick up Volume 5 of Maria Valtorta's *The Poem of the Man-God* which was lying on the bed of my room-mate. Half of our group had been reading and talking about these books but before the trip, I had never heard of this woman.

Back in Australia I bought Volume 1, and began a journey of love and hope which has become the joy of my life. About a year later, I discovered that Maria Valtorta had died in Viareggio, Italy, at 10:33 a.m. on 12 October 1961.

The Poem of the Man-God

This monumental work of Maria Valtorta, translated into English from its original Italian, occupies 5 volumes and 4,100 pages. It is in the realm of Private Revelation, which is accepted in Catholic tradition, provided that it contains nothing contravening the Church's teachings on faith and morals.

[Pope Pius XII's often-quoted declaration, given before three witnesses on 26 February 1948 (my 16th birthday), was: "Publish this work just as it is. There is no need to give an opinion on its origin, whether it be extraordinary or not. Whoever reads it will understand. (These days) we hear of so many visions and revelations. I am not saying that all of them would be true, but there are some of them that are authentic".]

How can such Private Revelation be tested as authentic? The three measures of this authenticity, as discussed by Father Roschini in pages 10-17 of *The Virgin Mary in the Writings of Maria Valtorta*^{*}, are: "i) **the person...**; ii) **The content...**; (and) iii) **The effects...**"

^{*}Father Roschini, formerly Professor at the Pontifical Lateran University of Rome, was a philosopher, theologian, writer of saints' lives, and a mariologist of great renown. Author of over 125 books, he said his most important one was *The Virgin Mary in the Writings of Maria Valtorta*. He died in 1977.

MARIA VALTORTA AND THE POEM

(Drawn from the Introduction to Volume 1 of *The Poem of the Man-God* edition)

Maria Valtorta, an only child, was born on 14 March 1897 in Caserta, Italy. Her father, Giuseppe, was an army officer, and her mother, Iside, was a French teacher.

In 1916 after her schooling, she experienced a vivid dream, described as a cleansing which completely purified her. And she awoke "with her soul, enlightened by something which was not of this world".

In 1920, while walking along a street accompanied by her mother, she was struck in the back by a young delinquent with an iron bar. She suffered an infirmity which, thirteen years later, caused her to be bedridden for the rest of her life.

In 1925, after the Valtorta family moved to Viareggio (a coastal resort, due west of Florence), Maria was attracted to Saint Therese of the Child Jesus whose Autobiography she had read in one sitting. Maria offered herself as a victim to the merciful Love, renewing thereafter this act of offering every day.

On 4 January 1933, it was the last day on which Maria was able to leave her house. And from 1 April 1934, she was no longer able to leave her bed. During the following years, Maria became ever more disposed to the will of God - consoling the afflicted, correcting those in spiritual darkness, and receiving painful premonitions about the gravity of the times.

In 1942, at the request of her spiritual director, she agreed to write her *Autobiography* on condition that she would be allowed to tell "all the good and all the bad", in an authentic display of her soul. She had the gift of being a born writer, and prodded by supernatural impulse on Good Friday, 23 April 1943, she began writing the "dictations", after having completed the *Autobiography*. She dutifully recorded these in an almost sitting position in bed, in ordinary school notebooks which she supported with a piece of cardboard held on her bent knees. She would write at any time, by day or by night, even when she was exhausted by fatigue or tormenting pains. She wrote effortlessly, naturally and without revision. If interrupted, she could leave off writing and then resume later on with ease. She did not consult books, except for the Bible and the catechism of Pope Pius X.

Her activity as writer, using hand-written notebooks, reached intensity from 1943 to 1947 and continued, diminishing progressively until 1953. During her continuous work, her living and constant prayer, and her suffering, embraced with the joy of the redeemers, Maria begged God not to allow external signs of her intense participation in Christ, Who used her as faithful "spokesman" and "pen", manifesting Himself in the richness of the "visions" and in the depth of the "dictations".

Maria's notebooks include almost fifteen thousand pages. Approximately two-thirds of this astounding literary production concerns the monumental work on the life of Jesus —The Work, which extends from the birth and childhood of the Virgin Mary, to Her Assumption into Heaven. The minor works include extensive commentaries on biblical texts, doctrinal lessons, histories of the first Christians and martyrs, and pious compositions.

Maria died in her room at Viareggio on 12 October 1961. The few, solemn visitors noticed the brightness of her right hand (the one which had been defined as "pen of the Lord"), while her left hand was turning livid. And her knees, which had served as her desk, were visibly bent under her white dress.

On 2 July 1973, with civil and ecclesiastic permissions, her mortal remains were transferred from Viareggio to Florence, to be entombed in the Capitular Chapel in the Grand Cloister of Basilica of the Most Holy Annunciation where her tomb is still venerated.

The first editions of Maria Valtorta's writings began to be published, without her name during the last years of her life. They quickly received an extensive welcome in the world with diffusion in Italy as well as abroad.

The Testimony of John Haffert

(There are numerous testimonies available, which support the authenticity of the Work as Private Revelation. The following words have been extracted from a testimony of John Haffert, a leading U.S. layman, author, and former editor of SOUL magazine. John Haffert died on 31 October 2001.)

"In its year-end issue of 1994, LIFE Magazine had a special feature entitled *Who Was Jesus?* And one cannot fail to be amazed at the variety of concepts different persons reached, all from the same source: the Gospels...

I was in charge of AMI Press at the time. When a friend eagerly presented the manuscript, the product of years of enlightened and scholarly work, I knew how much it meant to him. In his eyes it was little less than a minor revelation of the life and times of Our Lord.

How could I protest that many others before him had done the same? My own small library (which would fill a wall 40 feet long from floor to ceiling) had almost an entire shelf full of biographies of Jesus... [These] books never gave me a clear answer. I marveled at the erudition of the scripture scholars and at the brilliance of their deductions. But that is all they were: deductions... And too often, to the bewilderment of an average person, one author's deductions were different from another's.

I happened to be in Rome with the Most Rev. John Venancio, the Bishop of Fatima, when he sought out a special bookstore to purchase the ten volumes of the Italian edition... Years later after Bishop Venancio retired, whenever I visited him, our conversation seemed to turn to the Work. In his last years *the Bishop read from it every day*. He must have read all ten volumes over and over. *I began to wonder what could be so special about it*. The Bishop was widely read and had a sizable library. He had been a professor of dogmatic theology in Rome before becoming the Bishop of Fatima. Yet now, when he had ample time to read anything he wished, he seemed to spend all his time on this one book...

I found my way back to the same bookstore in Rome and bought the ten volumes. Next I bought each volume in French (my second language) as it came out. Finally I read the entire work a third time when the English edition became available. Today I continue, like Bishop Venancio, to read it over and over...

One has the impression that Maria Valtorta would prefer to be forgotten, like a pencil laid aside. But from now until the end of the world, readers of the Work will bless the day she offered herself as a victim soul and became what Jesus liked to call her: 'My little John'... likening her to St. John the Evangelist.

As was said above, what is special about the work of Maria Valtorta is that it is *first hand*. The visions of Therese Neumann and Catherine Emmerich are *as told to someone else*, and therefore incomplete and perhaps even somewhat distorted...

We know there are no such distortions in the *Poem*, which was written while the visions were being heard and seen. But even so... as the Holy See warned in approving the *Poem* for general reading, historical and geographical data are not always to be taken literally...

One tends to become childlike in old age, and I sometimes wonder if it is not necessary to be like children, to grasp the wonder of Jesus as we find Him in the *Poem*, *truly a man, while at the same time God...*

To my surprise, I learned in discussing this booklet, that it was not the size of the work but *the very work itself* which had proved intimidating. The *Poem* reveals Jesus to be really man. And *it is possible to feel that our utter faith in His Divinity is tested, when we admit that He was a Man*. Many of us have so constantly affirmed His Divinity, that we cannot dare to think of Him as a Man born in human ignorance, even though as God He was omniscient.

But if we read the *Poem* through, we do not have to dare. Little by little, we come to *SEE the reality of Jesus as a Person with two very real natures*. And that is the WONDER of the *Poem*...

Another benefit I had was to read the *Poem* before it was published in English, my native tongue, in which words seem often like weathered coins, while those in a second or third language seem quite often to sparkle like new, not clouded by the same range of different usages.

While editor of *Soul Magazine*... a person wrote that a certain passage seemed to say that Jesus favoured women priests. And sure enough, at least out of context, that seemed to be the case... But it was due to an ambiguity in the English translation...

One can find fault here and there in almost any work, *including scripture*, by taking words too literally or taking them out of context...

The Ven. Gabriel Allegra, O.F.M., whose process for canonization was opened in 1984 just 8 years after his death, was a theologian and a biblical exegete. He wrote:

The *Poem* never contradicts the Gospel but admirably completes it, making it living, powerful, tender and demanding... The crowds move, shout, are agitated. The miracles, you would say, are SEEN. The discourses of Our Lord, even the most difficult in their conciseness, become of solar clarity... Whoever reads this work, *breathes at last the atmosphere of the Gospel*, and almost becomes one of the crowd which follows the Master." So say we all: The gospels come *alive*.

Answering a critic in 1961, the Venerable Father Allegra realized that the critic *had never read the entire work*. He wrote: "When *completed*, The *Poem* makes us better understand the Gospel, but does not contradict it. I still do not know how to explain to myself, and perhaps I will never know, how the Lord had ever shown His earthly life to a soul of the 20th century, but I believe in the Love which can do all."... That's the bottom line... knowing the tree by its fruit...

One thing is certain: In the *Poem*, *we know that what we read* (barring faults of translation from the original Italian, some of which are unfortunate) *is what Maria Valtorta heard and saw*. She herself, while seeing and hearing, wrote it down...

Our Lord has revealed Himself more and more during the past 2,000 years. And now, when there is much confusion, He has given us this great gift, *The Poem of the Man-God*.

The *Poem* says that St. Joseph lived by faith, without ever having seen the miracles of his foster-Son. Scriptures confirm that Jesus performed his first miracle at Cana.

Oh! What lessons for us all! *The ordinary circumstances of life* are our means of sanctification. Holy fulfillment (which is sanctification) of every-day activities is the alpha and omega of holiness. Oh! Blessed *Poem* which reveals this reality!

The *Poem* does not replace the gospels - as almost every scholar who has commented on it repeats over and over - but enhances them. Indeed, the more we read the *Poem*, the more we feel a real *need to* read the Bible, both the Old Testament and the New...

It is with good reason that, while approving the *Poem* for general reading, the Holy See warns that it is NOT "revelation". It does not replace or even add to "public revelation". It is essentially like all those other books about the Life of Our Lord which are approved by the Church as pious reading, to help us to gain a better knowledge and deeper love of Him.

Pope Pius XII, after reading the *Poem*, told the Servite Fathers to publish it, saying: **'Whoever reads it will understand...'**

Cardinal Gagnon certified that the above was a papal imprimatur, given before witnesses (whose meeting with the Pope was reported in the Vatican newspaper.)

HOW TO USE THIS GUIDE

This Guide serves to help present and future Laypeople, Scholars, Theologians and Researchers of the *Poem*. It can be used in the following manner:

The WHAT

To find a passage, known (or even not known), addressing a particular theme.

To find a Scripture passage relating to an item on a particular page in the *Poem*.

To find particular Gospel verses, especially Daily Mass readings relating to Maria Valtorta's writings

To find other New and Old Testament scripture verses in Maria Valtorta's writings.

To find references to particular towns and locations.

To follow the sequence of localities and places mentioned and visited in the *Poem*.

To help understand Maria' Valtorta's extraordinary experience as 'little John' - the scribe.

The HOW

Refer to Section 1/ Part 1– **General Index** (pp. 12-84) for your chosen theme, and then refer to the volume/chapter/subsection given for a particular passage.

Refer to Section 2/ Part 2- **The *Poem* to Scripture** (pp. 113-42). Look for the volume/chapter/subsection you are currently reading, and you will be given Scripture passages.

Refer to Section 2 /Part 3 - **Scripture to the *Poem*** (pp. 143-63) Look for the scripture reference and you will see the *Poem* chapter/subsection. The **highlighted ones** are those witnessed by Maria Valtorta.

Refer to Section 2 /Part 3 - **Scripture to 'the *Poem*** (pp. 143-63) Look for your chosen scripture reference and you will see the *Poem* volume/chapter/subsection.

Refer to Section 1/Part 2- **Localities - Alphabetical Index** chapter (pp. 85-8) for volume/chapter/subsection.

Refer to Section 1/Part 3- **Chronological Sequence of Localities** (pp. 89-99), listing the places visited by Jesus in Palestine during the three years of His public life, plus other localities referred to in chapters of the *Poem*.

Refer to Section 1/Part 4- **Chronological Order of Visions...** (pp. 100-4), listing the sequence in which Maria received the visions and dictations from Jesus and Mary.

And don't forget to read each section's introductory notes for clarification.

SECTION ONE - PART 1

GENERAL INDEX

Volume & page numbers:

(e.g.) **4** : 265 = Volume 4, page 265

Emphases: Mentioned; Significant; **More Significant**; **Most Significant**

1/3 of People (See "One Third" of People)

12 (Number) [See *Twelve (Number)*]

Abel (See *Cain and Abel*)

Abel of Bethlehem - Unjustly Accused Man (later Ananias); & Mother Myrtha

2 : 584-92; 596; **3** : 25; 269; 313; 374; 423 (and his mother); 446; 567

(Myrtha); 609-10; **4** : 86 (Myrtha); 139-42 (with Aurea Galla); 148-9;

391-401 (Love & cure of his accusers); **5** : 392

(See also *Aser and Servant*)

Abel the Leper, of Korazim **1** : 332-6; **2** : 83; **3** : 446; 609; 749; **4** : 182

(See also *Samuel, the cured cripple*)

Abortion **1** : 387 (& Satan); 508; **667**; 681; **683-4**; **2** : 14 (Repentance – Woman at the Well); 762

Abraham of Engedi **3** : **687-96** (Hope, cures, & three Wise Men); **5** : **803-5** (Dies in Risen Jesus' arms); 836-7 (Elisha is told); 851

[See also *Elisha (Cured Leper...)*]

Adam and Eve **1** : 7 (Eve & Mary); 20 & 41-2 & 56-7 (Before fall); 31 (Corrupted);

82-9 (Disobedience); **115** (Pain at birth); 143-5 (4-branched Legacy of Sin); 244-5

(Before fall); 249 (& Satan); 258 (Pride); 338 (Paradise); 353 (Forgiven); 418

(Talked with God); **465** (Learning, after the fall); 556 (Pro-creation); 653 (God's

absence); 682 & 710 (Perfectly formed); 764-5 (Punishment); **2** : 62; 71

(& Original sin); 133-4 (& Free will); 170 (& Satan); 203; 248; 284-5 (Gifted); 458-9

(Satan's legacy of sin); 505 (& Mary Magdalene); 566; 666 (Consequences); 676

(Women's punishment); 693; **3** : 168 (Before Original Sin); 274 (& Cain); 411

(Eve innocent & unafraid); 527 (Ran away after sin); 534-5 (& Satan); 616

(Evicted by Michael); 619-20 (Eve: an angel's soul); **625** (God provided); 642

(Free will); 690 (Adam passed on faith); 727 (Vices & recoveries); 740; 768; 785-6

(Consolation in exile); 801; 817 (& Original sin); **4** : 30 (Grief of a mother); 37-9

(Satan, woman, & lust); 91; 212 (Naked & unashamed); **361** (Adam was a prophet);

447-8 (the First); 607 (Women's punishment & strength); 614 (Forgiveness);

635 (& Satan's jealousy); 720 (Satan & sensuality); 760 (Consequences for women);

824 (& Creation); **5** : 114-5 (Story for children); **125** (Man more sinful); 229

(Would have been); 427 (God offended); 517; 544 (Guilt & thorns); **582-5**; (& Jesus

and Mary); **585-9** (Eve, Cain, and Judas); 713-4 (Mary displaces Eve); 774 &

950 (& Original sin); 841; 895-6 & 947 (& Jesus and Mary)

(See also *Cain and Abel*)

Advice **5** : 241-4 (Good & bad); 248-51 & 256-8 (Discernment)

Adultery (See *Commandments - Sixth; and Marriage*)

Agape (Christian Love) **3** : 574; **5** : 893-4 (& First Christians); 901

Agapo **3** : 28 (Prophecy); 446; 609

Agitation (See *Peace and Agitation*)

Aglae (Veiled Woman) **1** : 407-9 (Prostitute - at Hebron); 421-3 (Conversion); 436;

598-9; 619-20; 638-9; 663; **667-8** (& Jesus); **670-6** (& Apostles); 717; 721-2 & 727

(& Andrew); 733-4; **748-51** (Persecuted); 754-5; **2** : 58-9 (& Andrew); **116-25**

(with Mary); **310-4**; (with Jesus); 337; 385; 477; 546; 552-4 (& Susanna); 676;

3 : 389; 720 (& Good and evil); **4** : 157-8; **5** : 300; 919

Alexander Misace (Merchant) **3** : 64-74; 82-90; 97-9; 107-11; 181; **4** : 526-7 (& Merchant from Petra)

Alphaeus (Brother of Joseph) **1** : 201-4 (& Home-schooling); 278; 301-3 & 491-3 & 500-1 & 504-5 & 530-1 (Bitterness); 533-8 (with Jesus); 557 & 560-3 & **2** : 619 (Conversion & death); **5** : 295-6 (Searched for Holy Family); **681-2** (His marriage)

Alphaeus – Son of Simon [See *Simon and Joseph (Jesus' cousins) – Simon: Alphaeus – his Son*]

Alphaeus (Son of Sarah) **1** : 9-10 & 13-14 & 64 & 66 & 75 (Little friend of Anne & Joachim); 531; 545; 557; 561; 570; **2** : 82-3; 91; **286-7** (Child - & little Mary); 576 -7; **3** : 25; 155; 400-1; 623; **4** : 155; 483-4; **5** : 168-70 (Preaching); 453; 562; 604; 652; 685

Ananiah of Ashkelon **2** : 424-7

Ananias (Solomon's village) **3** : 661-5 (Cure of blindness); 669-700 & **697-70** (Estranged daughter-in-law); **4** : 22-5; **512-6** (Fatherly); **556-8** (Peaceful death)

Ananias of Kerioth **3** : 554-5; **5** : **797-8** (& Risen Jesus)

Anastasia (See *Virgin Disciples - Anastasia*)

Andrew (See *Apostles – Andrew*)

Angels **1** : 15; 23 (Michael); **80-2** (Gabriel); 98; 105; **148-9** (Nativity, shepherds & Gabriel); 164-5; 180; **251-2**; 357-8; 391; 398; 470-1; **509-10** (Don't suffer); 529; 588; **743** (Gabriel); 745; **2** : 49; 99 (& Satan); 213; 218; **261-2** (& Lazarus, the beggar); 334; 347-8 (Guardian); 360; 468-9; 483 (& Tobias); 558; **705** (& Jairus' daughter - after death); **706** (Mirrors of God's Thought); **3** : 154; 266; 351 (of Judas); 404; 616 (Michael); 627; 649-50; **753-5** (& little Michael); **4** : 91 (Guardian); 105; 280; 387; 434; 465-6; **500** & 511 (Guardian); 507; 551-2; 819; **5** : 117; 239; 244; 254; 277; **295** (& Joseph); 315; 341; 401-3; 407; **428-436** (During Passion); **499** (Gone from Jerusalem); **472-3** & **536** & **772** (with Jesus at Getsemane); 538; 543; 653; 658-9; 662; **701** & **707-9** & **713** (at Resurrection); 731; 822; 860 (Raphael); 862; **878**; **930-1** (with Mary and Joseph); **935-7** & **940** (at Assumption)

(See also *Jesus - & Angels*); *Maria Valtorta - Azariah*; and *Satan - Fallen Angels*)

Anger (Rabbia) **2** : 145 (Eye for eye ...); **3** : 598 (Judas); **744-6** (Peter – coping with Judas); **4** : 55 (Peter); **486-7** (Coping with); **493-5** (Jesus' cousin Joseph); **5** : **261** (Magdalene with Judas); 275 (Magdalene & hostile town); **323** (Peter & Judas); 819-20

Anger (Sdegno) **1** : **287-9** (Jesus in Temple); **2** : 146 (& Forgiving); **5** : **223** (Jesus with Judas); **402-3** (Jesus in Temple)

Anna of Phanuel **1** : **35-6** & 44 & **52-5** (& Child Mary); 58-63 & 67 (Mary & Joseph); **163-4** (at Jesus' Presentation); **5** : 658; **910** (Good will / sanctification)

(See also *Jesus - Presentation*)

Annaleah (See *Virgins - Annaleah*)

Annas (Father-in-law of High Priest Caiaphas) **1** : 363 (Known to John); **457-8** (Rules over Sanhedrin); 583; 669; **3** : 318; 364; **615-7** (Protecting his son); 819; **4** : 319; **5** : 33; 67; 76; 294; 322; **381** & 384 (& Judas); 457; 524; **548-51** (Trial of Jesus); 616; 748 (& Judas' body)

(See also *Caiaphas*; and *Temple*)

Annas (Son of Nahum) **5** : 350 & 352 (Cruel father of Shalem, deformed boy); **767** (Killed in earthquake)

(See also *Children - Shalem...*; and *Nahum*)

Annas (Shepherd) **3** : 293-8 & 302 (Cure of sick sheep); 311

Anne & Joachim **1** : **8-25** (& Mary's birth); **33-47** (Offering of Mary to Temple); **50** (Anne: painless birth); **48-51** & 53 & 57 & 239 (their Death); **64-8** (& young Joseph); 351; 532; 743; **2** : 283; **287-8** (& 3-year-old Mary, & Joachim's prophesy); **3** : 24; 550; 793

(See also *Mary - Birth*)

Anne of Kerioth **3** : 709-14 (Curing); **4** : 489; **5** : **793-8** (& Risen Jesus)

Annunciation (See *Mary - Annunciation*)

Anointing (See *Sacraments - Anointing*)

Ants (Parable) 1 : **482-3** (Unity); 2 : **205** (& Temptation)

APOSTLES 1 : 260; 365 (Unity); 490-3 (Formation); 521-6 (Can leave?); 539; 565-8 (their Humanity); 631-4; 642-3; 647-50 (Without Jesus); 657-8; 669-76 (& Aglae); 726; 760-2; 2 : 19 & 25-8 (& Samaritans); 31-2 (& Lepers); **91-8** & 101 (Election); **126-32** (Formation); 164-5; **194-5** (Don't remember); 207-9; 226-8 (& little Benjamin); 239-40; 250-1 (& John of Endor); 253 (at Nain); 281 (Entering Jerusalem); 365; 399-402; 408-9; 415-8; **432-9** & **446-7** (Evangelising); 460-3; 504; 517-20; 527-31 (& Mary Magdalene); 555-8; 592-3; 596-7; 620; 629-31; 660-1; **691-700** (Sent out evangelising); 713-5 (Portraits); 735-7 (Performing miracles); 3 : **253-62** (Preaching); 270; 313-7; 339-42 (Miracles); 346-7 & 352 (& Judas); 370-4; 386-7; 393 (Will be martyrs); **447-8** (Can leave?); 476-8 (Wet & hungry); 484-7 (Irritated); 488 (Portraits); **538** (& Humility); 558 (& Holy Spirit); **631-2** (Afraid for Jesus); 646-8 (in the Heat); 653 (Watching prostitutes etc.); 676-7 (Twelve); 766 (& Gentiles); **88-93** (& Judas); 4 : 21-2 (Travelling with Judas); 40-1; 48 & **54-7** (& Judas); 188; 367 (Mistrust); 387; 407; **437-40** (Formation); 511 (Evangelising); **523-4** (Imperfect); 587; 606 (Evangelising); 656 (& Judas); **661-5** (Learn from Judas); 716-20 & 723-4 (& Judas); 725 (Work); 739-40; 753-5 (Feast of Dedication); 776-8; 791 (Taking over); 5 : 43-7; 51; 62 (had "Humanity"); 77 (after Raising of Lazarus); 92-6 (Go or stay?); 99-101 (Evangelising); 195-8 (Preparing for the women); 201 (Belligerent); 291-4 (Different progress); 297-8; 320-3 (Passover, & Judas); **377** ("Will run away"); **387-92** & **403** (Palm Sunday); 406-8 (& Faith?); 423-8; 433-4 (Jesus attacked); 450-1; 463; 469-75 (Tiredness - before Passion); 490; **492-519** (Last Supper); **523-5** (& Judas - rescue Jesus?); **537-9** (Jesus' arrest) [**538** (& Threatening Judas)]; 648 (Scattered); 663 & 673-6 (with Lazarus); 682; 685; 715-20 (with Lazarus); **735-9** & **744-7** (Mortified); **739-47** [with Risen Jesus - Lack of faith, and (**746**) Pride]; **747-51** (& Thomas); **753-61** (With Thomas & Jesus); 761-4 (with Jesus); 765-9 (in Street); **769-78** [with Jesus at Gethsemane (**772-3**) Remorse]; **778-92** [Re-tracing Way of Cross, in Jerusalem, back to Supper Room (784 & 790-2) Joined by Jesus]; 820 (& Miracles); 825-6 (Memories of Judas); With Jesus: **826-9** (on Lake); **829-40** (on Mt. Tabor); **840-56** (on another mountain); 857-62 (Supplementary Passover at Gethsemane); **867-78** (Before & at Ascension)]; **878-82** (12th Apostle?); **882-6** (Pentecost & first Christians); **886-90** (First Mass); 910 (Good will / sanctification); 914-5 (Evangelising); **927** (Mary's summary); 937; **939-40** (away during Assumption); **948-9** (& Judas)

- **Andrew** 1 : 257; **265-7** (Meets Jesus); 269 (his Wife); 272; 311 (with Jesus); 327-8 & 495-7 & 553-4 & 642 & 760-1 (Silent worker); 538; 631 (Pacifies Peter); 703; **720-2** (& Simon the Zealot & Aglae); 727 & **748-51** (& Aglae); 2 : 34; 41; 58-9 (& Aglae); 121 & 312-3 (& Aglae); 365 (& John); 380-1 (& Judas); 409-13 (Evangelising with Philip); 533 (Quiet one); 630; 3 : 134; **255-6** (Preaching at Antioch); 270; 300; 371; **388-90** (& Peter); 393; 484-5 (& Judas); 800-1; 4 : **57** (on Conversion); 102-3 (Quiet achiever); 594-5 (& Man born blind); 663 (Meek); 349 (Weeping); 633; 5 : 495 (Comforting); 742-3 & 763 & 792 (& Risen Jesus); 878 (Portrait); 927 (Mary: "Silent and timid")

- **Bartholomew (Nathanael)** 1 : **272-3** (meets Jesus); 517 ("True Israelite"); 617; 642-3 (Wise); 743; 2 : 19 (& Samaritans); 33; 40; 280; 363; 365 (& Philip); 404 (a Rabbi?); 434-5; 538; 676-7 (& Women); 745-6; 3 : 270; **307-10** (Suffering); 341-2 (& his Family); 370-1; 398 (his Wife); 551; 612-3; 723; 736; 789 (& Judas); 792; 4 : 80-5 (& Slave girl); 103-4 (Intolerant); 121; 123; 129 (Stubborn); 164-5 (& Marjiam); 168; 198 (and Philip); 270-2; 428-9; 486 (Wealthy); 522; 525 & **529-31** (& Israel); 633; 5 : 108; 129; 200; 239-40 (Israelite); 293-4 (Disbelief in Passion); 299; 354 (on Sorrow); 422-8 (Doesn't understand); 496; 501-2 ("True Christian"); 715-6 (with Lazarus); 763; 858; 743 & 859-60 (& Risen Jesus); 878; 927 (Mary: "Traditionalist")

APOSTLES (Cont'd.)

- **James of Alphaeus (Jesus' Cousin)** 1 : 199-204 (Home-schooled by Mary); 207 & 239 (Child); 301-2; 493 & 500-1 (a Disciple); 530-8 & 557-62 (Death of father); 632; 642; 670; 703-6 (Mary's home-schooling & wisdom); 2 : 25; 33; 48-9; 102; 264-5 (Mission); 369; 436-7; 576; 617-20; 641-59 (Mission: for Jerusalem); 645 (Nephew of Joseph); 657-9 (& Miracle worked); 690; 3 : 164-5; 254-5 (Preaching at Antioch); 371; 383 (Love of Mary); 558; 677; 680-1; 748-9; 4 : 335-6; 405-6; 438-9; 485-7 (& Judas); 494-5 (& brother Joseph); 522-4 (& Judas); 634; 716-7 (& Jesus); 5 : 127; 290; 295 (Looks like Joseph); 493-4; 652 (Where?); 682; 742 (& Risen Jesus); 749; 763; 773; 830; 860 (& Risen Jesus); 861 (at Eucharist); 872 (& New Church); 878; 912-5 (& Stephen's body); 894 & 914-5 (Head of Church in Jerusalem); 917 & 927-8 (Now dead, Mary: "Just and herical")
- **James (of Zebedee)** 1 : 253-4 (meets Jesus); 257-8 (tells Peter & Andrew); 262; 269 (his wife); 311; 538; 618; 642; 2 : 33; 364; 369; 629; 635; 3 : 119; 257-8 (Preaching at Antioch); 273 (Prejudice); 291-3; 300; 306; 406-11 (& Transfiguration); 596; 4 : 520-4 (& Judas); 643-4; 5 : 201; 276; 290-1; 296-8 (Seats in Heaven?); 507-8; 530-7 (& Agony in Garden); 651; 742-3 (& Risen Jesus); 771-2 (at Gethsemane); 879; 927 (Mary: "Impulsive... Son of Thunder")
(See also *Apostles* - "Sons of Thunder")
- **John** 1 : 253-69 (First encounters with Jesus) [255-6 (Purity), 261 (Portrait), 267-8 (Humility)]; 311; 329; 360-74 (with Jesus); 379; 404; 435; 439-43 (& Judas); 458-9; 467-8 (with Jesus); 566 (Like Jesus); 617-20; 624; 626 (Gospels); 642-3 (Innocence); 655-6 (& Judas); 2 : 34 (Love) 94-5 (Ecstasy); 104-7 (Preaching - love); 126-7; 206-8 (& Baptist); 241-2 (Infinite sea); 277; 365 (& Andrew); 398 (St. John); 436-7; 453-5 (His perfection); 460-4 (Athlete of love) 481-2; 511-5 (514-5 & Mary Magdalene); 560-4; 580 (Meditation); 630; 745; 754 (five Johns); 3 : 117; 119; 167; 189 (Deeds of Mercy); 235-6; 242-3; 251; 259-61 (Preaching/Love at Antioch); 269 (Will tell all); 292-3 (Angry); 300; 315-6 (& Jesus); 357 (Love of Jesus); 371; 384 (Love of Mary); 406-112 (& Transfiguration); 448 (Love of Jesus); 458-9 (& Judas - consoling Jesus); 460-4 (and Judas - temptation); 489-90 (Love of Jesus); 497-8; 506 (Scripture); 506 (Child-like); 632-3 (Inspired); 700-1 (Distressed); 799 ; 4 : 50-2 & 58 (Wisdom and the sea); 176 (Love); 322-4 (& Jesus); 324-8 (Gospels & Jn. 6:15); 324 "Without a boat"; 350-1 (& Gospels); 386; 396-7 (Love); 407; 419-29 (& Jesus); 438 (Light); 504-6 (& Adultrous woman); 529 (& Judas); 543 (Sorrow); 581-2 (New Testament); 634; 663 (Loving & pure); 718-20; 807-18 (Love for Jesus); 819-26 (with Jesus) (820 with Mary - "as a son"); 5 : 95 (Prayer); 103 (Portrait); 113-4; 144-6 (& Judas); 189; 191 (& Children); 194-5 (Jesus: Judas); 201 (Friend of Annas); 213; 218 (& Mary); 221-3 (& Judas: thief and demon - and love for Jesus); 234-5 (Later, with Jesus); 237 (& Judas' mother); 237-9 (& Mary); 276; 292 (Different progress); 296-8 (Seats in Heaven?); 322 (& Annas); 349 (Humility - with Judas); 362; 376 (& Mary); 395; 433 (Gospel); 433-6; 457-8 (the child); 469-71 (Pure soul); 493; 506-7 (& Judas); 519 (Love for Jesus); 525; 530-7 (Agony in Garden); 542 & 544 (Jesus' comfort); 547 & 551 & 562 (Encounters with Jesus); 578-9 & 590 (Meets and abuses Judas); 590-3 & 600 & 605 & 610 (Brings Mary to Calvary); 616 (Jesus gives John to Mary); 620-3 (& Death of Jesus); 626-35 (Lowers & carries Jesus' body to tomb); 644 & 766 (Attacks Helkai); 646-9 (& Mary); 660-1 (& "Veronica"); 664-5 (& Magdalene); 671-2 (Purity and Love); 672 & 678 (Finds Judas' body); 683-5 (Jesus' mantle, and Peter); 688-92; 695-6; 698; 706-10 & 714 (Resurrection); 716; 723; 738-41 & 744-5 (& Risen Jesus); 748-9 (12th Apostle?); 754 & 762-3 (& Risen Jesus); 766 (& Peter); 771 & 773-5 (Gethsemane re-visited); 779-86 (Calvary re-visited); 828-9 (What next?); 866 (& "little John");

APOSTLES– John (Cont'd.)

874 (Before Ascension); 878; 883-4 (Pentecost); **892-900** (Prophecy, and Mary); 910 (Purity and Love); 912-3 (& Stephen's body); **915** (Portrait - older); **916-20** (with Mary & Gamaliel); **920-4** (Conversation with Peter); **924-40** (Assumption, Love) **927** (Mary: "Apostle of Love"), **928** (Gospel)]

(See also *Apostles – "Sons of Thunder"*)

- **Judas Iscariot (Judas of Kerioth) 1** : 184-5; **291-8** (First meeting with Jesus); **343-72** (First days as disciple) [**355-7** (on Despair, and temptation)]; **378-89**; **402-4**; **409-15** (at Kerioth) [**412-4** (Rebuked by Jesus)]; 419-20; 425-33; 436-43 (& John); 445-8 (**447-8** "Learn from"); **456-9** & **462-3** (Doing good); **466** (Betrayal, Prophecy, & Jesus/ Suffering); 479; **483-5**; 515-6; 519-21; **540-1** (Pride*); 558-9; **567** (Necessary); **599-601** (& Aglae); 602; **604-5** (& Lazarus); 616-20; 631-4; **642-3**; **647-51** (Jealousy, pride); 655-7 (& John); 673; 696; 724-5; 729-30; **751-4** (& Jesus weeps); **758-60** [**760** - his Father]; **2** : 33; 41 (& his Mother); 80-1; 90; 121 (& Aglae); 127; 164; 175-6; 202; **207** (Betrayal prophecy); **214-5** (Send away?); 220-1 (at Magdala); **227-8** (& Little Benjamin); 242-3; **247-9** & **324-6** (Occult, curiosity, & Peter's comment); 278-80 & **284-6** (Disturbed); **307** (Frightens Mary); 313-5 (Gone); **319-26** (In Jerusalem); **343-4** (Returns); **349** & **354-5** (About false friends); 364-5; **380-4** (Objections); 388; **399-408** (Jesus' prophecy, Judas' mother - & the broken-hearted Johanna)); 418; **432-9** (Trying to evangelise); **467-8**; **478-9** (Good signs); 497; **519-20** (Compromise?); 555-9; 577-8; 593-5 & 607 (& John of Endor); 629-35; 660-4; **672-8** (& Mary) (**675** Pride*); **682-90** (Sabotage in Nazareth); 692-3; 737; **3** : 48-9; **52-4** (& Syntyche); **55-7** (Disturbed); 60-1; **119-23** (Thief); 125-6; 145-6; 149; **150-2** (& Magdalene); **175-8** (Exposed); **198-9** (Nazareth); 213-4; **219-21** (Suffering Jesus - plea to Father); 262; 270-1; **317-20** (& Satan); **332-3** (& John of Endor); 339-40 (Mortified); **344-5** (Unrepentant); **346-54** (**351** - Non-repentance and despair); 367-8; 371; 393; 412; 416-8 (Pride); **448**; **453-64** (**453** (Jesus: "Leave"), **457-8** (Non-belief in Hell, Satan and free will), **462-4** (Lust, theft & occult)); 484-5; **488** (Challenged); 495-7; **498** (Prophecy: damnation); 518; **526-8** (and Marjiam); 533-5 (**534** Pride); 547; 555-6 (& Mark of Josiah); **556** (& his Mother); **560-1** ("Playing with fire"); **570-1** (& his Mother); 576; **578-81** (& Claudia protects Jesus); **584-5** (& Jesus - King); **589-90** (& Claudia); 597-9; 606-9; 623-4; 659-60; **680-2** (Jesus - love); 702-5; **711-4** (Prophecy of death); 722-3; **731-3** (& Claudia); 736-48 (**747** Scheming); **762-6** (**764** Remorse - Jesus would forgive); **789-93** (Apostles); 799-803; 811-2; **819-20** (& Sanhedrin); **4** : 10; **21** ("Can leave" / Sanhedrin); **35** (& Satan); 48-57 (Jesus pleads with apostles); 71; 85-8; 93-6 (& Claudia); 100-4 [**103** - Means to sanctify]; 108; 121-2; **129-142** (**135-6** & Mary); **153-9** (with Mary at Nazareth); 171-3 (Pride); 179-80; 198-9; 235-7 (& a little boy); 265-6; **268-70** (Bad friends); **295-6** (Syntyche's letter); **321** (A curse?); **350-6** (**353-5** Confession, **354-5** Free will, **355-6** Incrementalism); **425-32** (Lies); **437** ("Not decipherable"); **453-4** (Seducer); 484-8; 497; **508-15** [**510** (Mercy for)]; **518-9** (& Forgiveness); 520-3 (Lies); **528-31**; **541-6** (Possessed? & Mary Magdalene*); 558-9; 569; **587-602** & **609-11** (Conspiracy / lies / man born blind) [**606-8** (& Women)]; 632-3 (Theatrics); **635-8** (Pride, free will); **643-6** (Defensive, Repentant); **656-7** (& Apostles); **661-5** ("Learn from"); 669; 672-3 (& old Elianna); 716-9 (& Apostles); **720-4** (Disobedient); 727-30 (a Gardener); **732-5** (Lies); 749-50; 755-6 (Trap for Jesus); **763-6** (Demonic); **776-85** (& Sanhedrin); 789-90; **795** (& Demons); 805-6; **5** : **77-8** (after Raising of Lazarus); 103-10 & 127-30 (Irritable); 135-6; 144-5; **166-7** (& Sanhedrin); 182-3; **186-92** [**191-2** - Demon]; 198; 203-5; 211 (& Samaritans); **217-8** (his Father); **221-35** (Thief) [**223-5** (Evil possession), **225-7** (Free will, and justice)]; 239-41 (Pensive); 253 (Murder of Jesus?); 260-2 & **274-84** (With Eliza, strife); 284-5 & 286 & 288 (Thief?);

APOSTLES - Judas Iscariot (Cont'd.)

290-4 (Complaining); 303-4; 308-9; **321-9** (Before Passover) [**327** (Free will), **328-9** (Justice)]; 342 (with Mary); 349-56 (Devious); 365 (Complains about Magdalene anointing Jesus); **367-9** (Jesus' last plea); **372-3** & **377** (Jesus tells Lazarus); **379-87** (Meets with Sanhedrin); **391-2** (Satan); 393-6 (Lies); **418** (Hatred of Jesus); **427** (Last struggle?); **434-6** (Judas: "Demon"); 457; **468** (& Jesus' movements); 471-2 (Demonic); 477 (Jesus now tells His movements); **477-8** & **486-7** (Betrayal); 492-6 (Disruptive); 499-503; **505-7** ("One will betray"); **514-5** (is Satan); **518-9** (Profaner of Sacrament); 523-6; **537-8** (Jesus' arrest); **541-3** (Cain, & Satan); 561 (Meets Jesus); **573-82** (Despair & Suicide) [576-76 (Meets Jesus three more times), **577-8** (Supper Room & Mary), 578 (Meets John), 579 (Sees Crucifixion), **579-80** (Suicide), **580-1** (Unrepentant - in Hell)]; 584-5 & 588 (Second Cain); **641** & **646** (& Mary); **678** (John finds body); 683-5 (& Gethsemane); **748-9** (Judas' body); 766-9; 776 (without God); 794-7 (Cain, & free will); 825-6 (Apostles' memories); **832-3** (Jesus' "deepest sorrow"); 835 (Gifts, trials, & ruin); **842** & **879-80** (& Satan); **880-1** (& New 12th Apostle); 892; 896; 899-900; 917-8 (Gifted, & protected by Jesus); 926; 927 (Mary describes: "Satanic liar"); **948-9** (Lesson of *The Poem*)

(* Compare with **Mary Magdalene**: **2** : p. 492 & **4** : p. 543-4)

[See also *Cain and Abel*; *Mary of Simon - Mother of Judas*; and *JU (Judas and Satan)* on p. 114 of this Guide]

- **Judas Thaddeus (Cousin of Jesus)** **1** : 199-204 (Home-schooled by Mary); 207 & 239 (Child); **276-9** & **281** (Wedding at Cana) (**276** Portrait); 289; **293** (a Building block); **300-08** (Disciple); **490-3**; **530-9** & **557-63** (Death of father); 632; 642; 649; 670-1; 703-4; **2** : 33; **101-2** (Prayer); 326; 361-2; 437-8; 576; 592-3; 618-20; 630; 645; 690; **3** : 32; 164-5 (& his Brothers); 258-9 & **262** (Preaching at Antioch); 270; 273 (Prejudice); 300; 314; 371; **383-4** (Love of Mary; **386-7** (Disbelief in Jesus' martyrdom); 456; 484 (& Judas); 748; **4** : 21 & **53-4** (& Judas); 103-4; 124-5 (Mary's home-schooling); 485-6 (& Judas); 522-4; 633; 717-8; 723-4; **5** : **494-5** (Strikes Judas Iscariot); 502; **515** (& Judas); **530**; 681-2; **742-3** (& Risen Jesus); **781** (& Calvary); **878-9** (Portrait); **927** (Mary: "Noble and loyal")
- **Matthew (formerly Levi the Publican)** **1** : 185-6 (Gospel); 323 & 364 (Anonymous giver); **497** (Noticed by Peter); **501-3** (Meets Jesus); **513-7** ("Follow Me"); 525; 531 ("Old"); 541; 582; 642; 703-4; **748** (Scripture); **2** : 34; **85-6** (the "Man" - with Jesus); **101** (Prayer); 201-2 (Formation); 220 (at Magdala); **226** (About his Conversion); **250-1** (Knows the world); **432-3** (Attempt to evangelise); **494** (Angry); 520; 530 (& Magdalene); 568-9; 700 & 713-4 (Injured foot); **3** : 118; 203; **256-8** (Preaching at Antioch); 273; 300; 372; 384 (Love of Mary); 389; 495; 788; **4** : **123** (a Writer); **188** (Judging); **350** (Gospel - 15 years later); 633; **663-5** (Good will); **5** : 239; **469** (Recounted two parables); **502** (Washing his feet); 739 & **742-3** (& Risen Jesus); 859; 878; **927** (Mary: "Humble - strove to be unnoticed")

(See also *Children - James*)

- **Peter (Simon)** **1** : **257-60** (Hears of Jesus); **265-7** (Jesus & "Cephas"); 274-7; 293- 9 [298-9 (Envious)]; 305; **307-12** (with Mary & Jesus); **319-24** (Cure of mother-in-law); 330-1; 336-7; **342-3** (Miraculous catch of fish); 489-90; **514-6** (& Matthew and Judas); 519-21; **549-50** (Not worthy?); 553-60; **577-81** (Ploughing for peas ants); **597-8** (& Zealot); 617-8; 633-4; 641-2; 647-57; 664-5; 668-76; 702-3 (& Aglae); **705-6** (& James of Alphaeus); **717-9** (Why me?); **720** (& Andrew - one crucible); 742-53; 760-1 (& Andrew); **2** : 7 & **26-8** (Prejudice); 34; **40-1** (Porphirea and Mother-in-law); 79-80; 106-7; 126-7 (A poor speaker?); 147; 175-7; 208- 10; 215-6; **230-2** (In Storm); **306** (& Church); 308 (Wife & mother-in-law); 314; **362 -3** (With Jesus & Mary); 383-5; **403** (& Porphirea); 424-5;

APOSTLES - Peter (Cont'd.)

434-5 (Inspired); 453-4 & 462-3 (& John); 524-8 (& Mary Magdalene); 660-1 & 664-6 (Makes a speech); 735-9 (& Baptist); 738 (His boat); 749-52 (Walking on water); 3 : 21; 41-2; 48-50; 61-3; 71; 97-9 (Temper); 107-8; 117-8; 121-3; 134-6; 148-9 (His mission)); 178-85; 199-202; 208-15; 223-49 (to Antioch); 253-4 (Preaching at Antioch); 261-2; 264-270 (Leadership); 309; 371-2 (Peter's Primacy); 84 (Love of Mary); 387-90 (Disbelief in Jesus' Passion); 406-12 (Transfiguration); 418-21; 447-8 & 453-4 (Love for Jesus); 538-41 (Syntyche's letter); 557-61; 597 (Unafraid); 633-4 (Depressed); 770 (Church/Rome); 802-3; 812; 4 : 51; 93 (Knows the weather); 21-3 (Mother-in-law - insults); 142; 146-7 (Humility); 174 (a Storm); 189-97 (Judging, and exposure); 199 (Mother-in-law); 259 (& Sarah of Aphek); 266 (Judging); 289-91 (& Syntyche's letter); 309-10 (& Church); 326 (The "chief" & John); 362 (Mother-in-law); 370-2 (Mistrust); 388-9 (Good & bad will); 439-40 (Love); 504-6 (& Adulterous woman); 516-20 (Afraid); 539-41 & 543-4 (Disheartened); 544-6; 587-9 (Dejected); 727 (Mother-in-law); 740 & 805-6 (& Jesus suffering); 815 (& John); 5 : 41-7; 94-6 (Sure of himself); 110-1 & 117-8 (& Children); 119-26 (with Jesus) [123-6 (on Suffering)]; 200 (Impetuous); 206 & 253 (& Mary); 395; 427-8 (Bravado); 433; 451; 457-8; 468-9; 492-4; 498-9 (& Swords); 501 (Washing of feet); 506-7 (Farewells Judas); 509-10 (Deny Jesus?); 524 (Bravado); 525-30 (& Simon the Zealot); 530-7 (Agony in Garden); 538 (Strikes a soldier); 547 & 551 (Encounters with Jesus); 554-5 & 580-1 & 666 (Denial of Jesus); 671 (& John); 684-9 (Brought by John to Mary); 690-6 (Remorse and repentance); 698 (Denier); 706-12 (& Resurrection – still disbelief); 738-46 & 746 (Remorse, & Risen Jesus' challenge); 748-9 (12th Apostle?); 763-6 (Remorse); 771-3 (Gethsemane re-visited); 781 & 783 (& Calvary); 791 ("Humility is born"); 827-9 ("Do you love Me?"); 829-30 (on Mt. Tabor); 839 (More remorse); 856 (12th Apostle?); 857-62 (Supplementary Passover) (861-2; Now a priest); 872 (& New Church); 878-81 (Election of 12th Apostle); 883-4 (Pentecost); 887-90 (First Mass); 894; 901 (& New Sabbath); 912-5 (& Stephen's body); 920-4 (& New Church); 927 ("The genuine impetuous man")

Peter and Judas Iscariot 1: 447 (Peter's canvas & school); 478-85; 515-6 (Scornful); 536-41; 599-601; 631-3; 643; 648-51; 656; 2: 285-6; 319; 324-6 (Ponders on Judas & Occult); 344 (Chops wood); 631; 720; 3 : 182-4; 241; 311-2; 334; 367-8; 454-6; 496-7; 580-1; 597 (Change of heart); 736-8; 744-6 & 749 & 788-92 (Coping/firewood); 802-3; 4 : 55-7 (Anger); 545-6 (Afraid); 656-7 (Angry); 673; 723; 794; 5 : 103-4; 127-9 (Challenges Judas); 291 (Silent); 323 (Angry); 428 (Now trusts?); 514-5 (Is Judas the traitor?); 878-81 (Election of new 12th Apostle)

Peter and Marjiam (adopted son) 2 : 260 (a Father?); 265-9 (Fathering); 271-2; 289-92 (in Temple); 301-2; 307-9 (Mary persuades Jesus); 315-9 (A proud father, in Temple); 480-3 (& Porphirea); 676; 3 : 178-9; 392-3 (Growing boy); 791-2; 4 : 159-64 (Death of Marjiam's grandfather); 340; 517-8 (Concern); 556 5 : 207-8 (Marjiam to be absent at Passover); 838-40 (& Risen Jesus); 930

Peter's Qualities & Formation 1: 447 (Peter & Judas); 718-9 (Fisherman's training); 2: 95-6; 194-5 (Can't remember?); 200-3; 446-7; 664-6 (Purifying fire); 751-2 (a "Man"); 3 : 29; 122 (Honesty); 229-30 (Leadership); 252 (with John of Endor); 270; 311; 356; 371-2 (Primacy); 454 (Love of Jesus); 648-9 & 737 (Humility); 744-5 (More firewood) & 749 & 788-92 & 802-3 (Coping with Judas); 4 : 146-7 (Sincerity); 189-97 (Remorse and good will); 407; 439-40 (Love); 516-20 (Dark night); 524 (Good will, simplicity, humility, & love); 5 : 27-32 (with Jesus, and prophesy / Rome); 127-9 (Patience with Judas); 763-6 (Remorse);

APOSTLES - Peter's Qualities & Formation (Cont'd.)

71-3 (Re-visits Gethsemane); 781 & 783-4 (at Calvary); 791 (Humility); 858-9 ("a Humble chief"); 901; 927 (Mary: "the Genuine, impetuous man")

Peter's Soft Whistle 1 : 578; 2 : 456; 721; 3 : 180; 232-3 4 : 180;
5 : 353

[See also *Marjiam; Porphirea (Peter's Wife); and DP (Peter's Denial) p. 114*]

- **Philip** 1 : 272 (Meets Jesus); 511 (House in Bethsaida); 517; 529-31; 618; 642; 649; 2 : 26; 34; 40-1; 365 (& Bartholomew); 409-12 (Evangelising with Andrew); 482; 537-9 (Daughter); 629 (& Samaritans); 3 : 307-11; 342 (His family); 371; 384 (Love of Mary); 398 (His family); 566-9 (Daughter- a virgin disciple); 609 (Daughters); 4 : 47-8; 198 (and Bartholomew - inseparable); 363-5; 665 (a Father); 5 : 715-7 (with Lazarus); 739 & 742-3 (& Risen Jesus); 763; 879; 927 (Mary: a "Traditionalist")

(See also *Virgin Disciples - Philip's Daughter*)

- **Simon the Zealot** 1 : 290-1 (Cured); 297-305 (a Disciple) [299 (Portrait), 304 (Was not a leper)]; 312; 361; 367-74 (with Jesus, John & Judas); 403-4 & 410 & 437-8 & 443-8 (& Judas) (446-8 (Fathering, and portrait); 449-52 (to Bethany and Lazarus); 454-8 (& Judas); 472-3 & 481 (Pays ransom for shepherd Jonah); 479 (Meets Mary); 519-20 (Knows Mary Magdalene); 538 (Fathering); 557-9; 590; 597-8 (& Jesus' prophesy); 607; 623-5 (Meditation); 628-9 (& Lazarus); 642; 649; 670 (& Judas); 726-7; 732-3; 739-40 (With Jesus); 2 : 31-3; 102-3 (Preaching); 155; 234-5; 250; 303-5; 314; 383-4 (Knowing); 416-8 (with Jesus) 436; 464-5 (Peacemaker); 559-60; 580-1 (Loving meditation); 629-30; 737 (Cured a leper); 3 : 117; 120-1 (& Judas); 157-8 (a "Father"); 162-6 (at Nazareth); 175; 241-5 (to Antioch); 254 (Preaching at Antioch); 267-8 (Leaving Antioch); 309; 318 (& Judas); 371; 489-90 (Love of Jesus); 535; 537-8 (Challenge from Jesus); 677-80 (Retracing his past); 680-1 (Fathering of Judas & James of Alphaeus); 792; 796 and 800; 4 : 103-4 [103 (& Judas: purification)]; 113-8 (Painting); 175-6 (His parable); 437; 558-9; 633-4; 658 (Leprosy); 740; 5 : 57 (& Raised Lazarus); 128-9; 197-8; 229; 273; 317 (his House); 322-3 (& Judas); 354-5 (Wisdom); 433; 457-8; 468-9; 492-6; 499-500 (& Swords); 493 & 501 (Lepser); 525-7 (& Judas?); 527-9 (& Lazarus); 529-30 (Consoling Jesus, to gather Apostles); 538 (Strikes at Judas with a sword); 663 & 675 & 715.6 (Gathered Apostles to Lazarus); 739; 742 & 744-5 (Obedient gatherer); 784-5; 856 (& 12th Apostle); 857 (at Supplementary Passover); 879; 912-5 (& Stephen's body); 927 (Mary: "Prudent one")

- **"Sons of Thunder" (John and James of Zebedee)** 1 : 243; 566; 568 (Their "humanity"); 3 : 291-3 (Angry with "defeats"); 306; 4 : 420-1; 529; 756 (James) 5 : 201; 276-7 (Punishment of Tirzah?); 296-8 (Seats in Heaven?); 771 (Asleep at Gethsemane); 927 (Mary remembers)

[See also *Apostles - James (of Zebedee); and Apostles - John*]

- **Thomas (the Twin, Didymus)** 1 : 291-305 (Meets Jesus, with Judas); [294-6 & 300-4 (Becomes a disciple)]; 531; 606-7; 631 (Cooking); 642; 697 (Always cheerful); 755-6; 2 : 25; 33; 164; 301; 320-2 & 380-2 (& Judas); 388; 423-4; 456-7; 676 (& Women); 746 (Loaves & fishes - Disbelief); 3 : 150-1; 270; 317 (Twin sister); 332-3; 334 & 384 (Love of Mary); 371; 418; 448; 485 (Pacifier); 508-15 (& Family at Ramah); 631-2; 748; 800-2; 4 : 21 (& Judas); 100-1 (Wisdom); 109 (& Mary); 113-5 & 119-21 (Goldsmith/poet); 140-1; 145-7 (Mary, & Syntyche); 182; 188 (Judging); 474; 486 (Not lacking means); 661-4 (Remorse over Judas); 664-5 (Twin); 763; 777; 5 : 30-1 ("Always cheerful"); 45 (a Fatalist); 196-7; 291 (& Judas); 293 (Disbelief in Passion); 320 (Father's wine for Passover); 434 (More disbelief); 492 (Admiring chalices); 747-56 (Sees & believes); 763; 878; 927 (Mary: "The peaceful one")

- **Twelfth Apostle (Matthias)** **5** : 748-9; **856**; **880-2** (Election to replace Judas)
(See Shepherds - Matthias; and Shepherds - Joseph: Joseph, his Son)

Archelaus (Scribe) **5** : 10; 37; 358

Aser (Nazareth) **1** : 547-8; 557; **3** : 165; 401; 447; 609; **4** : 142; **5** : 169-70; 392

Aser and Servant (Punished with Leprosy) **2** : **585-8**; **4** : **391-401** (Mercy)
(See also Abel of Bethlehem...)

Asking *(See Prayer – Asking)*

Aurea Galla *(See Prisoners / Slaves - Slave Girl Aurea Galla)*

Authorities **2** : **570-5** (Need for a king); **3** : **582** (& Obedience); **656** (Touch their hearts); **4** : **326** (Pity & respect for); **5** : **830** (Need for)

Bad Friends **4** : **268-70** (Lesson for Judas)

Baptism *(See Sacraments - Baptism)*

Barabbas **5** : 223 (a Murderer); 285 (Arrested by Pilate); **563** & **567** (Crucify instead of Jesus?)

Barnabas **4** : **365-77** (Named Joseph - meets Jesus); **5** : 49; 58; **316-7** (Sincerity); 423

Bartholmai (Man Born with No Eyes) **4** : **593-605** (Jesus cures); **609-11** (Judas, & Joseph of Arimathea); **648-50** & **655** (Meets Jesus); **656**; **5** : 129 (& Judas)

Bartholomew *(See Apostles – Bartholomew)*

Bartimaeus & Uriel **5** : 313-4 (Cured of blindness)

Beatitudes **2** : **133-6** (& Commandments); **136-41** (Jesus explains); **560** (Mountain described); **3** : 716 (Finding God); **4** : **18-20** (& Poor in spirit) (Not in Italian); **5** : 62 (& Littleness)
(See also Littleness; Poor in Spirit; and Sermon on the Mount)

Bees (Parable) **5** : **192-3** (Order, mission, & holiness); **325** (Obedience)

Benjamin (of Caesarea Philippi) **3** : 375-6; **379-83**

Bethlehem (Significant Events) **1** : **135-6** (Arrival of Mary & Joseph); **149-50** (Angels & Shepherds); **155-8** (Zacharia's visit); **167-74** (Three Wise Men); **372-89** (Return of Adult Jesus); **2** : **358-9** (Mary re-visits with Jesus & apostles)
(See also Bethlehem in Localities Index on p. 85)

- **David's Tower** **1** : 372; 382; 621; **2** : 359; **4** : 808

Blasphemy *(See Commandments - Second)*

Blessings **1** : 444-5; 448-9; **2** : **156** & 161-2 (Mosaic Blessing by old man – See Numbers 6:24-6); **3** : **510-1** (Thomas' father); **512** (& Actions); **775** (Harvest); **4** : 27 (from Cured child); 211; 215; **527** & **655** (of a Father); **716** (Value); **5** : 451; 784 (Jesus, at Calvary); 920 & 924 (by Mary)

Caiaphas (High Priest) **1** : 363 (Known to John); 669; **3** : 318; 364; 586; **4** : 319; **776-81** & **784** (& Judas); 808; **5** : 33; **68** & **72** & **75-6** ("Better only One to die"); 300; 360 (& Sanhedrin); **379-81** (& Judas); 477 (his House); 526; 529; 549; **551-4** (Trial of Jesus); 573 & **577** (& Judas); 671; 899 (& Judas)
(See also Annas - his father-in-law; and Temple)

Cain and Abel **1** : 488 (& Remorse); 660; 685 (History repeats); 710; **3** : **220** (& Judas); 274; 355; **809** & **4** : 574 (Anew); **5** : 228 & 253 & 280 & 441 (& Judas?); 389 (Cain & Adam's veins); **432** (Cain exists); **584-9** (& Eve, Cain, & Judas); 659 (Judas & Jesus)
(See also Adam and Eve; and Apostle - Judas)

Callasebone (Member of Sanhedrin) **4** : 779; **5** : 8; 37; 552

Catholic **1** : 46; 191; **4** : **167** (At end of world?); **391** (& Christians - c/f Jesus); **5** : **885-6** & **946** (the Church)
(See also Christians; Church; Non-Christians; and Separated Christians)

Charisms *(See Gifts)*

Charity 1 : 109-10 (Mary – with Elizabeth); 126-9; 336-7 (Not in vain); **323-4** & 364 & 500 (Anonymous giver: Matthew); 514; 629 (Anonymous: Lazarus, & shepherd Jonah); 674-6; 760-1 (Order); **2** : 96 (in silence); 144-6 (Friends & enemies); 158-62 (in secret); 179; 183-6 (John the Scribe); 336; 378-80; **482-3**; 502; 507-8 (in Conversion); 566 (in Silence); 572; 606; 639-41 (& Hope); 699-700; 708-9 & **714-7** (Carpentry at Korazim); **756-66** (Mercy) **3** : 62-3 (Lack of); 131 (Hypocrisy); 146 (Clarifying the Law); 269; 478-81 (& old Matthias); **562-7** & **573-4** (in Johanna's house); 582 & 635-6 (Active); 591-3; 771-4 (Nicodemus); 777-81 (Joseph of Arimathea); 816-7; **4** : 29-31 (to the Handicapped); **166-9** (For all: Last Judgement) 209 (for a Leper); 226-30; 244-5; **345-6** (From the rich); 430-1 (of Samaritans); 504-6 (& Adultrous woman); 641 (Cup of water); 665; 765; **5** : 105-6; 112; **119**; 131 (God is present); 284-5; **440-2** (Widow's mite); 518; 760 (Active); 802-3 (old Matthias); 847; 871; 885; 926-7
(See also Love)

Chastisement (See *End Times - Chastisement*)

Chastity (Purity) 1 : 7-16 (Mary); 14-17 (in Marriage); 48 (& Love & wisdom); **54-5** (Child Mary); 69 & **71-2**; (Joseph); 144 (Mary); 185 (Joseph); 192-3 (Mary & Joseph); **254-6** (a Source of virtues); **510-11** (Seeing, in Marriage, and celibacy); 525; 665-8; **2** : 96 (& Perfect love); 140 (Pure in heart); 192; 708; **3** : **258-9**; 451; **468** (& Celibacy); 619-22 (Like clear water); **4** : 52 (Wisdom); 212 (in Marriage); 349; 817 (& Celibacy); **5** : 229-31 (Spiritual love); 470; 500; 582-3; **671-2** (Mary, & John); 747; **758-9** (Sullied by sin)

CHILDREN 1 : 41 (Age of reason); **50** (Belong to God's first); **197-200** (& Child Jesus); 337-9 (Jesus' garden); 678-80 (Trust); **2** : 49 (Roman & Jewish children); 105-6 (Love is best); 149 (& Responsibility); 277; **284** (Love of); 462; 483 (Orphans); 673-4 (Praying); 707-8 (Discerning); **3** : 172-5; **194** ("Come to Me"); 305-6 (of Titus & Esther); 377-8 (Child will cure a mother); **424-33** (Be like children); 439 (Like Stephen); 506 (& John); 619-22 (Innocence); 637; 755 (Hearts of); **4** : **91** (& Responsibility); 104 & 176-7 (& Jesus); **213-4** (in a Marriage); 280 (Their prayers); 323; 419 (John); 482-4 & **615-22** (& Jesus); 696; **4** : **746-9** (Of a broken marriage); **5** : 81 (Raised Lazarus: a child's soul); **126** (Ageless souls); 177; 243 (& Responsibility); 457 (John – child-like)

(See also *Jesus - and Children; Marjiam; and Suffering Children*)

- WITH JESUS

Alexander and Dinah (Ashkelon) 2 : 428-32; 438-9

Alphaeus - son of Meriba (& Aftermath) 4 : **198-202** (Neglected); 206-7 (Wanted by Sarah of Aphek); 217-8; 232-6; 239; 251-3 & 259-60 (& Sarah); 270-1; 335

(See also *Sarah of Aphek*)

Alphaeus (Son of Simon of Alphaeus) [See Simon & Joseph (Jesus' cousins) - Simon: His son Alphaeus]

Asriel 1 : 706-9 (His mission)

Benjamin (of Capernaum) 3 : **424-33** ("Be like children"); 433 (later baptized John, and named Stephen); **5** : 399; 498

Benjamin (of Magdala) 2 : **223-9** (& Apostles - esp. Judas); 497 & **3** : 16 & **4** : 484-5 (& Judas)

Benjamin (Young Orphan Shepherd from Enon) 5 : **262-71** (Redeemed by Jesus); 283; 286-7 (& Mary Magdalene); 301; 399; 837 (& Risen Jesus); 857

Boy from Sidon, Born Blind 4 : **378-83** (Cured - & parents' outcome); **5** : 813-4 (& Risen Jesus); 857

Caius Lucius – Roman boy 2: 49-50

Children Rescued by Jesus from Highwaymen 5 : 104-118 [**107** (Jesus divides His tunic), 110-1 (& Peter)]; 127; **134-9** & 143-4 (Reclaimed by

Children Rescued by Jesus from Highwaymen (Cont'd.)
 Relatives); 255 & 258-9 (with Jesus)

David, from Capernaum 3 : 448-51 (Consoles Jesus)

Faustina (Baby Daughter of Valeria) 2 : 50-4 (Choking - cured by Jesus);
4 : 741-3 & 748-9 (Flowers for Jesus); 752 (Saved with the flowers)
(See also Romans - Roman Women: Valeria)

Home Schooling 1 : 202-4 (by Mary: Child Jesus & two cousins); 705 (for James of Alphaeus); 2 : 576 (for Jesus); 4 : 124 (for Judas Thaddeus)

James (Friend of Matthew) 1 : 262-3 (& Jesus); 323.4 & 364 & 500 & 515
 (Secret gifts from Matthew); 2 : 495 (His grandfather); 714

Joel (at Bethsaida) 1 : 271

John (Broken Legs Cured by Jesus) 1 : 676-80

Joseph (Little Carpenter of Korazim) 2 : 708-19 & 728 (with Jesus); 736;
3 : 162; 343 (Learning the trade); 4 : 336-9 (with Judas and Anne at Lake Merom); 347; 356-8 (Jesus' goodbye)
(See also Judas and Anne - from Lake Merom)

Marjiam *(See Marjiam)*

Mark (of Bethany) 5 : 47-8 (& Jesus)

Martial (Orphan Roman Boy) 4 : 582-92 (Adopted by Joseph of Sephoris);
 805; 5 : 85-7 & 724 (Messenger for Joseph of Arimathea); 876 (Killed on road)

Mary, Joseph, Immanuel and Jesai (& Mother Sarah) of Juttah 1 : 399-402;
2 : 384 (Sarah's evangelising); 393; 3 : 718-9; 5 : 799 (& Risen Jesus)

Mary & Matthias 3 : 127-33 (Abandoned by Ishmael); 134-8 (Adopted by Johanna & Chuza); 329-31 (Jesus & Ishmael); 341; 398; 567; 581; 728-9; 733 (Innocence); 738; 4 : 278-80 (an "Older" Mary); 5 : 205; 363; 495; 557 (& Jesus' Passion); 721-3 (& Risen Jesus); 857
[See also Jacob (Mary and Matthias); Woman Disciples - Johanna; and Chuza]

Michael (Emmaus on the Plain) 3 : 751-5 & 760 (Absorbed with Jesus)

Michael (Solomon's village) 3 : 664 (& Ananias); 669; 4 : 556-7 (& Death of Ananias)

Shalem - Deformed Boy Who Wanted to Die 5 : 343-56 (A suffering life, miracle, & hope); 857 ("Happy & healthy")
[See also Nahum (Grandfather); and Annas, Son of Nahum - his Father]

Little Shepherd at Bethlehem in Galilee 2 : 582-3; (Recognises Mary)

Zacharias (Young shepherd - Oldest Child of a Widow) 2 : 216-9 (& Jesus); 708 ("Without malice")

Chosen Ones 2 : 351-3 ("All are called"); 3 : 534 & 538 (Mission/Pride); 707 (David / Anointed); 4 : 91 (& Free will); 801 (If hated, will understand); 5 : 833 (Election - can ruin); 845 (A fall can purify); 848 (& End Times)
(See also Gifts; Israel; and Mission)

Christians 1: 158 & 229 (& Joseph); 160; 191-4 (& Holy Family); 240 (& Mary) 310; 492 (from Hebraism); 2: 60 (Disciples of Christ); 63 (Will suffer); 326-7 & 393 & 451 & (to be Split); 425, 504 (Only human); 602 (to be Split); 645-8 (False); 654-5 (Evangelising); 699 (Relatives as enemies); 3: 35; 131 (Hypocrisy); 157 & 209 (& Mary); 207; 423 (New evangelisers); 504; 582; 766; 4: 72-5 & 84 & 101 & 286 -89 (for Romans & Greeks); 167 (at End of World); 391 (& Catholics - c/f Jesus); 531 (from Israelites); 5: 63; 253; 334; 404 (Undeserving); 446 (Features); 502 (Bartholomew); 571-2 & 722 (Heroes); 703 (& Mary); 718 (Persecuted); 746 (All over the earth); 776 (& Vine of Christ); 842-3 (& Holy Spirit); 844 (& Eucharist); 845-6 (& Marriage); 846-7 (Last Anointing); 848 (Last times); 850 (Storms of time);

Christians (Cont'd.)

854; 870 (to Spread); **886-90** (First meeting); 894 & 898 & 904 & 926 (& Mary); 901; 909 (& Saul); 912 & 914 & 916 (Martyrs/Persecutions); 918 (& Gamaliel); **929** (Mary: "First Christian"); 931 (Defections); 937 (& John); 942 (& Mary); 950
(See also *Catholic; Mary - Mother of Christians; Non-Christians; and Separated Christians*)

Church 2 : 190-1 (Universal); 306 (with Mary & Peter); **326-7** (Other Christians split), 328 (Unsinkable); **363** (God, Mary, & Peter); 647 (Many roles); **652-6** (Its elements); **697** (Parallels Jesus' life); **3** : 30 (Timeless); 273 (Universal); **372** (Peter's Primacy); 504-6 (Foundations); 581; 770 (Universal); **4** : 72 & **288-9** (& Rome); 152 (Future); 491-2 (Ezekial - flowing waters); 519 & 581 (& Peter); 586 (for Gentiles); **791** (& Apostles); **5** : 116-8; 132-3 (& Samaritans); 143 (in Jerusalem); 187 (& Commandments); 277; 338 (& Gospel); 426 (Rome & Athens); **459-62** (New Temple); 677-8 (& Longinus); 776; **791** (Indestructible); **830-2** (Hierarchy) (**831** - Death of a religion); **850-5** (Fabric); **869-72** (from Jerusalem); **885** (Catholic); **886-90** (First Mass); **893** (& Supper Room); 901 (New Sabbath); 914-5 (Persecution); **920-2** (To prevail); **946** (& Modernism); **946** (Catholic)

(See also *Catholics; Mary - Mother of the Church; Non-Christians; & Separated Christians*)

Church Bells 2 : 503 (God, Mercy, Forgiveness)

Chuzá (Husband of Johanna & Rich Courtier of Herod) 1 : 377 & 527 (& Shepherds); 547-51; 569-70 (& Portrait); 590; 623 (Corrupted?); 650 (& Baptist); 722-3; **2** : 66-7; 107 (Rose garden); 115; 478; **3** : 40 & 60 & 100 (& Herod); 136-8 & 551 (Hospitality for Jesus); 564; 574-6 (Defends Jesus); 612-3 & 730 (& Herod); 738-43 (& Jesus); **4** : 279-83 (at Cross-roads); 297; **307-22** (& a Conspiracy); 471 (Angry); **5** : 49; 66 (& Herod & Pilate); 337-40 (a Contradiction); 495; 527-9 (Disbelief); 561-2 (Not found); **720-3** (Johanna: a new soul for Chuzá?); 727 & 829 (Jonathan dismissed)

(See also *Children - Mary and Matthias; Herod Antipas; and Woman Disciple - Johanna*)

Circumcision 1 : 116-8 (Baptist); 401 (Jesai); **3** : 49 & **56** (of Ermasteus - a disciple); **4** : 461 (& Sabbath); 585-6 (Roman boy); **592** (the Custom); **5** : **657** (of Jesus - & Mary's reaction)

(See also *Jesus - Circumcision*)

- of the Heart **1** : 514 (Matthew); **2** : 726; **3** : 644-5; **4** : 586; 592; **5** : 853-4 (& Jesus' Blood)

(See also *Hearts; and CH on p. 114*)

Claudia (See *Romans - Roman Women: Claudia; and Roman Rulers: Pilate*)

Cleopas (Emmaus Synagogue Leader) and Son Cleopas 1 : 681; 686-6; 762-7 (Taught by Jesus); **3** : 30-1 (at Temple); **4** : 89-90 (Son & Jesus); 489; 613 & 632 (Son); **5** : **727-34** (Son, on Road to Emmaus)

[See also *Simon (Road to Emmaus)*]

(TEN) **COMMANDMENTS 1** : 580; 596 (& Desire); **639-717**; **2** : 14; **133-5** (& Beatitudes); 217-8; **3** : **76-8**; 105 (10 "Commandments" of Satan); 114 (Love God & neighbour); 286-7 (Wisdom); 326 (Precepts added); 690-1 (Promise of Heaven); 715 (Love); 818 (Extra weights added); **4** : **220-4** (God the Father / Love); **228**; 248 (& Good will); 304 (Confirmed); 369-70 & 376 (equals Love); 399 (Breaking all); 445 (& Samaritans); 500 (& Angelic advice); **5** : 187 (Perfecting); 201-2 (Love); 288 (& Rich young man); 417 (& War) (See also *CM on p. 125*)

[See also *CM (Commandments) on p. 114*]

- **First (& Idols) 1** : 432; 485 (& Pride); **640-1**; **644-6**; **2** : 51-3; 111-15; 389-91; 396 (Idolatry); 440-3; 458-60; **3** : 366; 811-2 (in Ornaments); 819; **4** : 37; 101

First (& Idols) (Cont'd.)

- (Wonder seekers); 304-5 (Olympus); 501; 549; 797; **5** : 288; 446; 550; 571-2 (Like Pilate)
- **Second (Holy Name)** **1** : 652-3; **2** : 679
(See also *God - Holy Name*; and *Jesus – Holy Name*)
 - **Third (Sabbath Day)** **1** : 677-8; **4** : 119, 427
(See also *Sabbath*; and *SA on p. 115*)
 - **Fourth (Honour Parents)** **1** : 661-2; **2** : 594; 756; **3** : 17; 656; **4** : 214; 361; **5** : 421; 442; 445; 797 (& Judas)
(See also *Women and Mothers*; and *Men and Fathers*)
 - **Fifth (Don't Kill)** **1** : 680-6; 707 (of Reputation); **2** : 136 & 584-8 (by desire); 761-2 (Prisoners); **3** : 672-3 (Hating & cursing); **4** : 496-7 (Different kinds); **5** : 162 & 253 (Accomplice to); **589**
(See also *Suicide / Euthanasia*)
 - **Sixth (Adultery)** **1** : 508; **2** : 174 & 177-8 (& Desire); **3** : 467-8 (Stay single?); 645 (& Marriage); 657-8; **4** : 383 (& Desire); 502-10 (Adulterous woman, & judging)
(See also *Marriage*)
 - **Seventh (Stealing)** **1** : 678; 710-1 (& Envy); **2** : 420-1 (Eating corn); 761-2 (Prisoners); **3** : 657-8
 - **Eighth (False witness)** **1** : 707-9 **2** : 147-50
 - **Ninth (Desire for Another's Spouse)** **1** : 693-6; 711-2
(See also *Lust*)
 - **Tenth (Envy)** **1** : 709-12
(See also *Envy*)

Communion of Saints **1** : 582; 590; **3** : 83; 444; 611-2 **5** : 776; **855**

Confession (See *Sacraments – Penance...*)

Confirmation (See *Sacraments - Confirmation*)

Conflict Resolution **2** : 144-50 (Honesty); **3** : 8-9 & 19-20 (Two brothers); **5** : **845** (Process)

Conscience (See *Souls*)

Contemplation (See *Prayer – Meditation / Contemplation*)

Conversion **1** : 369 (Slowly); 421-4 (Aglae); 493 (& Relatives); 620 (Respect the veils); 624-5 ("Born again"); 734-5 (Roman woman?); 738-40 (Unforced – Mary Magdalene) **2** : 7-9 (Joseph of Emmaus); 12-16 & 28 (Woman at the Well); **65** (Seeds of – Mary Magdalene); 71-2 (Different ways); 85-6 (Real and False); **191-8** (3 different situations); 224-6 (Magdalene, & Matthew); 244-52 (John of Endor); 341-2 (with Humility); 347 (with Willpower); 375-6 (Eliza); 410-4 (Witnessing); 477 (Pray and hope); 489-93 & 499-517 (Mary Magdalene); 506 (Not all); 530 (Overcoming reaction); 544-50 (Crispus, & Mary Magdalene); 599-603 (Elements of); 715 (a Closed town); **3** : 26 (Magdalene); 28 (& Holy Spirit); 87-8 (Initial strangeness); 107; 215-6; 256-8 (Matthew, & James of Zebedee); 285-8 (Between cup & lip); 312-3 (Not punishment); 422-3 (Magdalene's ex-lover); **537** (of Greatest sinners); 612 (& Free will); 621 (Magdalene), 634-5 (Slowly); 643-6 & 651 (& Follow-up); 665-8 (at Cross-roads); 708-14 (Mother of Judas); 788 (& Forgiveness); 799-800 (& Infinite tact); **4** : 14-17 (to Good, or evil?); **57** (According to Andrew); 117-8 (Shunning sensuality); 128 (Easier with heathens); 178-9 (Esther's son); 251-3 & 259 (& Detachment); 258 (Contradiction); 262-4 (be Discreet); 283-5 & 300 & 308 (Zeno); 307-8 (Galatia); **394-6** (All souls are Different - parable of the terebinth tree); 419; **487-8** (From a seed sown); 509-10 (& Forgiveness); 656-7 (Perseverance); 677 (& New attitudes); 680-1 & 689-97 (Zacchaeus' converts) [683-8 (Judging converts) & 695 (& Free will)]; **755-**

Conversion (Cont'd.)

64 (of a Tempress); 770-1 (a Resurrection); **5** : 83 (Magdalene: "complete"); 104-6 & 136 (Jesus & highwaymen); 140-2 (Perseverance); 158-67 (of Samuel the assassin); 226 (Between cup & lip); 330-1 (& Patience); 374-5 (Magdalene / Love); 854 (of Heretics); 897 (Failures); 916-20 (Gamaliel); 947 (Different methods); 949 (& Free will)

(See also Evangelising; Gamaliel; Incrementalism; Mary Magdalene; Souls; and Zacchaeus)

Cornelius (Member of Sanhedrin) **1** : 608; **3** : 594 (Warning); **4** : 779; 782; **5** : 10; 33; 57; 486

Creation *(See God the Father - Creation)*

Cyrene (Man from) **5** : 601-5 (& Compassion); 650 (Sacred to Mary); 781
(See also Jesus - Carrying the Cross)

Daniel of Nain (Raised from the Dead) **2** : 253-5; 411-2; **3** : 138-42 (Jesus - guest of); **4** : 482; 484; **5** : 649 (After raising); 934

Daniel (Relative of Helkai) **3** : 812 & 814 (Outspoken for Jesus); 819; **4** : 782; **5** : 816-7 & 837 (& Risen Jesus)

David's Tower *(See Bethlehem - David's Tower)*

Dead Sea **3** : 678 (Jordan sands cover Sodom & Gomorrah); 683-5 (Described); **4** : 525 (Heshbon); 528-30 (& Bartholomew's wisdom); 818

(See also Dead Sea in Localities Index, p. 96)

Death **1** : 50-1 (Joachim & Anne); 222-8 (Joseph, with Jesus); 395-6 (of Shepherd Samuel); 418-9 (of old Saul - with Jesus); 504-6 & 560-3 (Alphaeus); 636 (a Beginning); 685-8 & 692 (Doras - in Hatred); **2** : 179 (Widows and widowers); 222 (Mercy); 373 (& Suffering); 459 (a Beginning); 649-50 (Jesus tells James); 653 (Last anointing); **705** (Jairus' daughter, & bright light); 730-5 (of Baptist); 762-5 (Mercy & burial); **3** : 10-13 (Parable); 17-18 (of a Father); **51** (a Beginning - of True Life); 73 (& the Soul); 115 (& Grief); 141 (Daniel's experience); 161 (Yearning for God); 182-3 (a Blessing); 191 (with Jesus); 602 (Fear of); 634 (Preparation/obedience); 655-6 (a Soul knows); 759-60 (Obedience to); 767-8 (& the Soul); 822 (& Lazarus?); **4** : 160-2 (Marjiam's Grandfather - with Jesus); 168 (Acceptance, & love of); 222 (with God); 252 (& Detachment); 264-5 (a Gift); 289-91 (John of Endor); **501** (Fear of); **507** (with Mary); 557 (Ananias, in peace); 561 & 657 & 768-9 ("Between cup and lip"); 704-5 (Not afraid); 731 (Acceptance); 743 (a Gentile's ignorance); **5** : 16-26 (of Lazarus) (18-25 - Lazarus' last revival); **64** (Jesus wept); **80-2** (Lazarus: a new creation); 252-3 (to give Life); 278 (& Judas?); 310 (Last revival); 336-7 (& Truth); 373-7 (Jesus & Lazarus); 389-90 (Time & eternity); 400-2 (Annaleah - ecstasy); 413-6 (Eliza's Grief); 428-30 (Fig-tree - a sign); 431-2 (& Last judgement); 466 (Be awake); 469 (Greater loves); 483 (Gives life); 519 (in Despair); 588 (Joy or terror?); 619-21 (of Jesus); 769-70 (Can be twice as active after); 801 & 804-5 (with Jesus); 846-7 (& Last anointing); 914 & 942 (More powerful after)

[See also Judgements (Three) - 2. First Judgement - at Death]

Debates (with Satan) **1** : 252 (Useless); **4** : 486 (Loss of peace); **552** ("Proofs become counter-proofs"); **5** : 60-1 (With the wicked); 422 (with Priests & Scribes)

[See also Satan (Lucifer)]

Despair **1** : 124 (Begins with doubt); 356-7 (Pride); **2** : 122 (Aglae); 373-4 (Pray for souls); 491 (Martha - for Magdalene); 561 (Pessimism); 761 (of Forgiveness); **3** : 351 (of God's Mercy); **5** : 282 (Judas); 377; 519 (Terror, in death); 541 (Separation from God); 573-82 (Judas); 588 (Cain and Judas); 717 (of Forgiveness); 879-80 & 899-900 (Judas)

(See also Pride; and Suicide / Euthanasia)

Detachment **1** : 254 & 275 & 293 & **303** (Leave all, for Jesus?); **356** (Gives peace); 503; **568** (from Humanity); **626** (to Live); **2** : **103** (Choosing); 106; **136-7** (& Discernment); 142-3; **192-3** & **322** (Elias - not burying father); **336** (& Holiness); **350** (From wealth - Lazarus); **521** (To obtain another treasure); **753** (Human wisdom); **3** : 7-8; **12-13** & **34-6** (to Follow Jesus); 63 (Selective); 284-5; 655 (& Death); **4** : **92** (Holiness); 120 (Aurea Galla); **252-3** (From the material); **5** : 253; **288-9** ("Rich young man"); **366** (Mary Magdalene - from her past); 583 (a Virtue); 667

Diaspora - Return of Scattered Israelites (See *ID on p. 113*)

Diomedes (A "Dealer" in Jericho) **1** : 437; 440-3

Discernment / Choice **3** : 35-6; **310** (& Mission); **437** (Holy Spirit / Light); **447** (Disciples); **453** (Apostles); **665-8** (Many cross-roads); **4** : **257-70** (Body or soul?); **261-2** (Body AND soul?); **800-02** (Voice of God?); **5** : 63; **92-6** (Apostles: go or stay?); **243-4** (Advice, & God's voice); **250-1** & **257-8** (& God's voice); **911** (Good or Evil)

(See also Intelligence; Peace and Agitation; and Rationalism / Reason)

Disciples (See *False Disciples; Seventy-two Disciples; Women Disciples; and Virgin Disciples*)

Disease / Illness **1** : **659** (& Satan); **663-4** (Healing)

Disma (the Good Thief) **3** : **133** (Forgiveness); **5** : 594; 606-7 (Shameless); **612-5** (Compassion & forgiveness); **626** (Death-blow)

Disorder (See *Order / Disorder*)

Divine Possession **4** : **540-1** (Prophets / Sanctification)

(See also *Ecstasy; and Evil Possession / Occult*)

Divisions / Unity **1** : 365 (& Love - apostles); **482-3** (Ants); **2** : **723-4** (& Satan); **3** : 45; **75-6** (Gerasa - a united town); **119-20** (like Teeth); **4** : **447-9** (Israel and Samaria); **714** (Israel); **737-8**; **789-90**; **5** : **193** (Bees); **242-3** & **248-50** & **256-7** (Separations); **332-3**; **445-6**; **459-61** (Unity/Church); **475**; **529**; **733** (Unity: all people)

Doras (Pharisee) **1** : **467-70** (Cruelty); **551** (& Shepherd Jonah); **558** & **580-90** & **602** (Ransom for Jonah); **616**; **629** (Zealot pays); **685-8** (Death, hating Jesus); **691-2** (Unrepentant); **725** & **733** (& Sanhedrin); **2** : 84; **256-7** (His fields ruined); **367-8** (& Effect on Marjiam); **419-20**; **557-8**; **3** : **525** (Not all bad); **605**; **4** : **697**; **5** : 550

- **Doras (His son)** **2** : 241; **256-9** & **295** (& Ruined fields); **385**; **661** (Sells land); **3** : 32; **525** ((Not all bad); **594**; **605** ("Like father"); **4** : **726**; **779**; **783-4**; **5** : 10; **39**; **57**; **69**; **386** (Revenge); **477**; **486**; **815**

(See also *Peasants from the Esdraelon Plain; and Shepherds - Jonah*)

Dorcus (at Caesarea Philippi) **3** : **381-3** (Jesus revives baby); **551-4** (at Temple); **567**; **581**; **609-10** (with Lazarus); **5** : **805-7** (& Risen Jesus)

Ecstasy **3** : **544** (John of Endor); **4** : **384-7** (Maria Valtorta); **5** : **401-2** (Annaleah's death); **883-4** (Mary - at Pentecost); **928-32** & **938-43** (Mary - spirit from soul) [**943** (& Contemplation)]

(See also *Divine Possession; and Prayer - Meditation / Contemplation*)

Eglah (See *Prisoners / Slaves - Slave Girl Eglah*)

Ego (See *Pride and Ego*)

Eleazar ben Annas (Member of Sanhedrin) **1** : 388; **669-71** (& Peter); **3** : 594 & **614-7** (Challenged); **630**; **4** : **312**; **318**; **321**; **494**; **602**; **5** : **9**; **40**; **49**; **69-72** (Defends Jesus); **357-60** (& Lazarus); **381**; **386**; **454**; **486**; **550** & **552** (Not with Sanhedrin)

Eleazar (Friend of Ishmael the Pharisee) **3** : 325; **327-31** (at Ishmael's banquet); **552-3** & **613-5** (Defends Jesus)

Eli the Pharisee **1** : **512-3** & **516-7** (at Matthew's conversion); **2** : **79-90** (Cure of

Eli the Pharisee (Cont'd.)

grandson); 215-6; 494; **3** : 341; 420-1; 612; **4** : **185-8** (Disturbance); **5** : 37; 606 (at Calvary)

Elianna – Father of Simon the Pharisee [(See Simon the Pharisee – Elianna (his old father)]

Elias of Korazim (Left Father's Burial to Follow Jesus) **2** : **192-3**; 195; **198-200** (Reconciled with mother); 209-10; 215-16; 322; 596; **3** : 447; 609; **4** : 484; **5** : 399; 829; **837** (& Risen Jesus)

Eliel and Elkanah (Brothers of Woman disciple - Johanna) **5** : 307-11; 315

Elijah **2** : 707 (& the Baptist); **5** : 941 (in Heaven)

Elijah the Essene **3** : **642-6** ("Re-born"); 650-1 (Nike to look after); **4** : 313; **5** : 805 (With Risen Jesus)

Elisha (Cured Leper, Son of Abraham of Engedi) **3** : **689-95** ("Wonderful cure"); **5** : 836-7 (& Risen Jesus); 887 (At first Mass)

Eliza (Mother of Annaleah) (See *Virgin Disciples - Annaleah*)

Eliza (See *Women Disciples - Eliza*)

Elizabeth (See *Mary - Visitation; and Zacharias and Elizabeth*)

END TIMES **1** : 165 (No deluge); **507** (& Satan); **2** : 212-3 (Last Day); 288 (& Mary, Queen); **328** (Church & Kingdom); **647** (& Israel - the Last to believe); **3** : **414-5** ("Be not afraid"); 720-1 (Persecution); 805; **4** : 35 & 39 (& Satan?); **58-9** (& Last Judgement); 270 (Be vigilant); **574** (Satan's last stand); **581-2** (Church & love); **828** (Good provokes evil); **5** : **45** (Godless); **64** (& Miracles?); **305** (One third saved); **310** (After last revival); **355-6** (Created by man); **404-5** (God withdraws); **424-5** ("After two periods..."); **432-3** (& Persecutors); 462-3; **464-8** (& Fig-tree); **570-2** (No excuse); **760** (& Priests); **777** (No Eucharist); **831-2** (Death of a religion?); **847-51** (& Priesthood); **946** & **951** (& Modernism - main reason for *The Poem*)

(See also *Judgements (Three) – 3. Last Judgement; and Jesus - Second Coming*)

- **Chastisement** **1** : 460; 596; **4** : 573-4 (& Israel); **5** : **355-6**; **464-7**; **527** (Foretaste)

(See also *PC on p. 115*)

- **"Warning"** (See *Judgements (Three) – 1. "Warning" – Illumination of Conscience*)

Enoch **5** : 941 (in Heaven)

Envy / Jealousy **1** : 298 (Peter); 367 (Judas); **709-10** (& 10th Commandment); **2** : 325-6 (Judas); **342-3** (of Prodigal Son); **382-3** (Judas); **3** : 784-8 (In a marriage); **4** : 212-4 (In a marriage); **360-2** (Of a mother-in-law); **635** (Satan – with Adam & Eve); **5** : 469-70 & **743-4** & 784-5 (Apostles)

Ermasteus (Young foreign fisherman) **2** : 607-8; 624; 631 (in Dispute); 611-3 & 669 & 676 (with John of Endor); **3** : 25; 27; **46-9** & **56** (his Circumcision); 117; 126; 341; 374; 423; 446; 609; 749; **4** : 182; **5** : 128-9; **180-3** (Evangelising, and death)

Essenes **3** : 638 & 644 (Not liked)

Eucheria (See *Theophilus & Eucheria*)

Evangelising **1** : **422-4** (A process); 462-3 (A struggle); 482; **492-3** (& Relatives); **509-10**; 513; **539** (Defeats); **721-2** (By example - Andrew); 725 & **734-5** & **738** (& Time); **2** : **16** (Sowers & reapers); 25 (a Fertile soil); **204-6** & 211-5 & **225-6** (Sowers); **408** & **432-8** (Apostles); **447-8** (& Non-Christians); 461; **492-3** & **501-10** (Magdalene); **532-3** (Different souls); 562-3 (Distant souls); **599-602** (& Repentance); 605-9; 651 (Never be disgusted); 665; **691-700** (Apostles); **763** (Humility & prayer); **765** ("A soul works by itself"); **3** : 24; **27** (72 Disciples); 84-5 (Marjiam); 120 (**Teeth**); 315; **343-4** (Wait); **415**; 520; **561** (and Holiness); **635** (Love); 725;

Evangelising (Cont'd.)

4 : 185 (Humility and love); 294-5 (& Nazareth); 356; **394-7** (Kindness first); **511** (Apostles); **519**; **606** (Example); **638** (Defeats); **678-80** (Zacchaeus); **773-4** (Gentiles); **807** (Apostles); **5** : **71**; **140-2** (Perseverance – water on the rock); **182-3** (Ermasteus); **252-3** (sowing / reaping); **716**; **731** (The world); **778**; **835-6** (Failures); **854-5** (To all peoples); **870** (Christianity); **877** (at Ascension); **885** (Through martyrdom); **914** (Apostles, and Mary); **921-2** (Lazarus, Martha & Magdalene); **927-8** & **938** (Love); **946-7** (Different methods)

(See also *Souls*; and *Conversion*)

Eve (See *Adam and Eve*)

Evil Possession / Occult **1** : 317-8 (An exorcism); **603** (Magdalene); 699; **2** : **233-8** (2 Demoniacs); **247-9** (A curious Judas, at Endor); **325-6** (Peter sees change in Judas); **492-3** (Magdalene: Pride - her weakest demon); **557-8** (& Free will); **726-7** (Re-possession); **3** : **9** (The face); **27-8** (Re-possession); **415-7** (Jesus & apostles); **431** (Another prey?); **463-4** (John, about Judas?); **555-6** (Re-possession - Mark of Josiah / free will); **4** : **30-8** (Cure of demoniac [37 (One to seven demons)]; **117** (Starts with sensuality); 255; 438 (Hatred); **539-41** (Subtle & dangerous); **543-4** (Compare with Mary Magdalene); cult); **547-52** (& Occult); **728-30** (Miracles from Satan); **5** : **223-35** & **279** & **372-3** & **514** (Judas); **553** (Occult: Jesus is accused); **573-82** (Judas – Despair & Suicide)
[See also *Divine Possession*; *Good and Evil*; *Satan (Lucifer)*; *Temptation*; also *JU (Judas and Satan)* on p. 114, and *OC (Occult)* on p. 114]

- **Seven Demons** **2** : **492-3** (Mary Magdalene - pride the weakest demon); **4** : **37**; **543-4** (Mary Magdalene – and Judas)

Expiation (See *Purification / Expiation*)

Eye for an Eye... (See *EY* on p. 114)

Eyes **1** : **36-7** (“Lamp of the body”); **176** (of Souls); **248** (Comparing Satan & Jesus); **510** & **524** (& Lust); **2** : **130** (Mirror the soul); **170** (& Purity); **463** (Disarming); **3** : **657-8** (for Good or evil); **753** (Of a child); **810** (& Spirit); **4** : **565** (To see Creation); **595-6** & **648** (Cure of man born blind); **5** : **231** (& Lust)

Face (Countenance) **3** : **9** (Reflects spirit)

Faith **1** : **15** (Joachim & Anne); **93-4** (Nourishes); **114** (Mary); **129** (Joseph); **154** (Shepherds); **164-5**; **174-7** (Three Wise Men); **252** (& Satan); **392** & **397** & **403** (Shepherds); **529**; **562** (& Miracles); **625**; **679-80** (Childlike); **702** (Romans); **2** : **10**; **25** & **81** (Encourages miracles); **180** (a Foundation); **190-1** (Centurion); **232-3** (Peter - walk on water); **304** (Not imposed); **333-6** (& Romans) (**334** - Everyone believes in something); **348** (a Flame); **392** (& Miracles); **408** (& Evangelising); **487** (& Miracles); **520-1**; **560-4** (Creation); **613-6** (in Recovery); **638-40** & **716-7** (& Hope); **658-9** (James of Alphaeus - a miracle); **735**; **745-6** (Loaves & fishes); **749-52** (Peter - walking on water); **763-4** (Wavering); **3** : **66**; **86-7** & **123** & **125** (Miracles); **253**; **258** (Simon the Zealot); **260**; **262** (Flowers & thorns); **269**; **299-304** (Canaanite mother); **322** & **328-9** (a Curing); **371-2** (Peter's Primacy); **413** (a Miracle); **442-5** & **475-6** (Miracles); **481-3** (& Wonder-seekers); **584**; **690-1** (a Palm seed); **692-6** (Abraham of Engedi); **725-6**; **756-9**; **778-82** (Joseph of Arimathea); **798-9** (Great-grandmother of a Holy Innocent); **4** : **8-10**; **151-2** (Cultivating); **185**; **191** (Walking on water); **207-9** (Leper - & God's Will); **243** (BEFORE Miracles); **255**; **300**; **304** (a Necessity); **357** (Not seeing); **379-82** (Mother of boy with no eyes); **385**; **451** (Beyond reason); **460** (None); **467-8**; **526-7** & **535-7** (Merchant from Petra); **560-3** (in Prayer); **576** (Abraham); **750-2**; **788**; **793-4** (Magdalene & Martha); **5** : **29** (“Absolute” - Lazarus); **40** & **60** (Magdalene); **50-1** (Martha); **64** (Graces); **179-84** (Old man); **220-1** (& Miracle); **331-2** (Magdalene); **406-7** (Without seeing – a beatitude); **429-30**

Faith (Cont'd)

510-1 & 519 (Apostles?); **636** & **638** & **641** (in Resurrection? - only Mary); **680-1** (Mary's "thread"); **681-3** [**681-2** – Lack of, & terror]; **692-3** (Magdalene) & **710-2** (Peter & John?) (in Resurrection); **717-8** (Lazarus); **725** (Manaen); 733; **746** (Apostles?); **749-56** (Thomas: disbelief) [**756** (Not seeing)]; 777; **792-823** (& Many appearances); **834-6** (Believers & disbelievers); **844** (Not science); **887-8** (Eucharist, & Peter)

False Disciples **4**: 680; 823-4; **5**: 168-74 (in Nazareth and Shechem); 204-5 (Lies); 211; 384 (& Sanhedrin)

False Messiahs **1**: 344; 376; 379; 586-7; **3**: 43-4; 166; **364**; **4**: 154; 413; 652-4; 797-8; **5**: 34; 303; 463-5

(See also *Jesus - Messiah / Redeemer*)

Families **1**: **158-9** (Joseph - Protector & Guardian); **482-3** (Ants, & unity); **660-1** (Respect for); **2**: **654** (Small church)

(See also *Marriage; and Marriage - Holy Family*)

Fasting / Sacrifice **1**: 41; **48** (Mary); **256** (John); **247-8** and **425-9** (Jesus - for conversion); 509 (Angels can't); **2**: **71** (Jesus & Baptist?); 93; 139; **153** (in Secret); **694** (Have only what you need); **3**: 44; 174 & **179-80** & **183-5** & **193** & **205** (Marjiam, honey cakes); **266-7** (Jesus' nourishment); **416-7** & **745** (& Prayer); 643; 805 (and Repentance); **4**: 92; **106** (Many forms); 139 (& Love); **164** (Marjiam); **168-9** (Effort, merit); 511; **534** (Spiritual); **576** (Abraham); **645** (Victim Souls); **5**: 31; 252-3 (& Evangelising); **256** (before Banquet); **438** (& "Contrite heart"); 442; 470 (Baptist); **666-71** (Jesus & Mary)

(See also *Jesus—Fasting*)

Father (See *God the Father*)

Fathers (See *Men and Fathers*)

Fear **1**: **84** (& Grace); **707-8** (of Exposure); **2**: 15; **142** (or Trust); **507-8** (or Love); **749-52** (Peter - walking on water); **3**: **114-5** (& Love); **316** (Be prepared); 602 (of Death); **4**: **41-5** (a Cured demoniac); 499 (Not of God); 501 (& Death); **623-4** (& Satan); 671-2 (Don't fear man); **808** (John); **5**: **121-2** (of Sin); 163; 188 (from Satan); 330 (Magdalene – fearless); 463 & **510** (& Satan); **527** (Paralyses); **541** (Separation from God); **581** (of Shadows); **644-5** (Crucifiers); **648-9** (John); 690 & **695-6** & **741** (Peter)

(Holy) Fear of the Lord **1**: 49 (Wisdom); 292 (Humility); **573-4** (& Peace); **2**: 730 (Obedience); **4**: 671-2 (Not of man); 704-5 (Sabea the prophetess); **5**: 70 (Wisdom)

[See also *GF (Fear of Face/Voice of God)* on p. 125]

FEAST

- of **Dedication of the Temple (Festival of Lights)** **1**: **380** & 713 (Jesus' Birthday); 717 (Lamps); **2**: **361-2** (Light of world); **4**: **753-4** (& Apostles); 775
(See also *DT*, on p. 114)

- of **Passover** (See *Passover*; also *PA* on p. 115)

- of **Pentecost** (See *Holy Spirit - Pentecost*; also *PE* on p. 115)

- of **Tabernacles** (See *TA*, on p. 115)

Felix **1**: 608-11 (at Joseph of Arimathea's banquet), 616; **4**: 779; 782; **5**: 7-10; 57 (Fury at raising of Lazarus)

First Judgement - at Death [See *Judgements (Three)* – 1. "Warning"; - 2. *First Judgement (at Death)*, and - 3. *Last Judgement (On Last Day)*]

First Parents (See *Adam and Eve*)

First-born Son (See *FS* on p. 114)

Forgiveness **1**: 118; **125** (plus Hope, & prayer); 241; 285 (Through Mary); 353; **356-7** (& Humility); **453** (Power of); 508; **525** (& Don't judge); **603**; **638-9** (Jesus); **712** (& Repentance); 737; **2**: **19-20** (Highest love); **124-5** (Aglae, with Mary); 139-40; 146; 161 & **173-4** (& Not judging); **329** (in Lord's prayer); **339-42** (Pride /

Forgiveness (Cont'd.)

prodigal son); **367-8** (Marjiam); **503-8** (of Mary Magdalene); 536 (Marjiam); **541-2** (& Repentance); **589-90**; **656**; **755** (Complete); **764** (Two-way); **3** : 18; **21-3** (How often?); **133** (of Good thief); **520**; **570**; **607-8** (for Jesus' sake); **658** (Love of Holy Spirit); **669-70**; **671-4** (Confession, Repentance, Expiation); **711-3** (Anne of Kerioth); **716** (& Expiation); **760** (& Jesus); **764** (Jesus - of Judas); **788**; **814** (& Repentance); **4** : 45; **56-7** (& Judas); **180** (& Repentance); **183**; **223**; **246-7** (Prisoners); **262-4** (Then be forgiven); **295**; **346-7**; **354-8**; **377** (& not Judging); **398** (or Miracle?); **478** (by Jesus); **506**; **509-10** (& True masters); **518-9** (& Judas); **561** ("Between cup and lip"); **641**; **677** (Past is cancelled); **691** (Jesus' Blood of); **692**; **748**; **760-2** (of a Prostitute); **5** : **59-61** & **63** (Magdalene: no more remorse); **80-1** (Lazarus); **122**; **137-8** (& Peace); **165-6** (Jesus, of assasin); **232-4** (Jesus with Judas); **270** (by Mary); **275-6** (Magdalene); **312**; **335** (Salome – wife of Zebedee); **430**; **474** (of and by Jesus); **491**; **505** (of Betrayer); **515** (& Love); **519**; **578** & **581** & **584-5** (Mary, with Judas); **614-5** (of Good Thief); **655** & **682-3** & **686** (Mary); **716-7** (Despair of); **747** & **757** (of Apostles, by Jesus); **777** & **820** (Don't judge); **917-8** (Jesus of Judas - to last moment)

(See also *Jesus - Love; Love; Mary - Mother of Mercy; Mercy; Remorse; Repentance; and Sacraments - Penance*)

Free Will (for Good or Evil) **1** : 163-4 (Simeon); **229**; **294**; **357** (God won't violate); **365** (Jesus will help); **426-7**; **486**; **506**; **593**; **739-40** (Magdalene); **2** : **20-2**; **135**; **168-71** (Discernment / choice); **187** (& God's will); **204** (Sower & seed); **215** (Error allowed); **220** (& Perseverance); **336** ("Chisel of freedom"); **391**; **479** (Good will plus God); **549** (Finds Truth); **558**; **726-7** (& Re-possession); **3** : **27**; **92** (& a Soul); **169-70** (& Grace); **285-6** (Wanting); **432**; **457-8** (Judas disbelieves); **512**; **549**; **557** (Spirit is willing); **574**; **612** (To be saints); **642-4** (Justice & Merit); **665-8** (& Discernment); **699**; **702**; **705-6** (Good, or Evil); **4** : **17** (Upright intention); **37** (& Satan); **45**; **49-50**; **52**; **64-8** (Parable: Time and free will); **72**; **90-3** (Souls / Vine dresser); **168** (Effort & Merit); **180**; **189-97** (Peter's good will); **233-4** (of Mary); **248**; **354** (Judas); **381**; **389** (Good intentions); **497**; **500** & **540-4** (for Good, or evil - & Judas); **548**; **576** (Abraham); **637-8** (Judas); **657** (& Destiny?); **664** (Good will and God's love); **695** (Conversion); **714-5**; **735**; **798-800** (Not wanting); **818** (& Shepherds); **5** : **62** (Can change); **122** (& Sin); **134** (Breaking a hard crust); **188**; **193**; **225-33** (Judas - stealing); **243-4** (& Advice); **278-83** (of Judas); **289** (Good & Evil); **309**; **327** & **368** (of Judas); **407-8**; **459-60**; **519**; (& Sacrament); **580-1** (Judas: Heaven or Hell?); **588** (Sin & guilt / good will & grace); **797** (Judas); **803**; **837**; **897-8** (Choosing evil);

909-12 (Good will / sanctification); **948-9** (Peter & Judas)

(See also *Discernment / Choice; and Good and Evil*)

Fringes and Tassels (See *FT on p. 114*)

Fruits (Good and Bad) **2** : **144** & **725** (Known by)

Future (See *Tomorrow*)

Galen (See *Romans - Philosophers*)

Gamaliel (Rabbi) **1** : **214-9** (& Child Jesus in Temple); **457**; **607-12** (with Jesus - waiting for "sign"); **623**; **2** : **73-8** (Portrait, & another meeting); **467** (at Temple); **752-3** (Disciples of); **3** : **30** (at Temple); **45-6** ("Have Ermasteus circumcised"); **354**; **356**; **438-9** (Stephen & Hermas); **520-1** (at Temple); **534** (Pride); **616**; **4** : **321** (Sign?); **365-6**; **417-8** & **458** & **460** & **463-5** & **468-70** (Still waiting) [**487.5** (Writing) & **487.11** putting away sheets]; **5** : **36**; **49-52** (at Raising of Lazarus); **58** (Sign?); **70-2** (Argues with Sanhedrin); **151**; **247**; **287**; **316-7**; **381-6** (Away, doing penance); **423**; **454**; **484-6** (Pensive); **526-8** (Silent); **550** (Where?); **551-2** ("Session is illegal"); **624-5** & **774** (Crucifixion: "the sign!"); **746**; **807** (Isolated); **902** (Remorse); **905-12** (& Saul / Stephen's martyrdom) [**906-7** (Profile), **907** ("Don't judge the apostles")]; **916-20** (with Mary: his conversion)

Gamaliel (Cont'd)

- **his Son Simeon** **3** : 623; 629-31 ("Nodding assent"); **5** : 36 & 38 (Substituting for Gamaliel); 49 (at Raising of Lazarus); 484; 902 (& Nicodemus)

Genesis 4 : **360-1** (a Prophet)

Gennesaret – Lake (See *Sea of Galilee*)

Gentiles (See *Non-Christians*)

Gethsemane (See *Gethsemane in Localities Index on p. 86*)

Ghosts & Spirits (Departed souls) **2** : 148-9 & 248 ("Leave in peace" - & Judas);

3 : 142 (& Samuel); **4** : 547-8 (& Occult); **551-2** (Through God OR Satan)

(See also *Evil Possession / Occult; also OC on p. 114*)

Gifts **1** : 110 (to Increase goodness); 194; 403-4 (Worldly uses?); 522 (& Responsibility); 626 (From God); **629** (Wealth of Lazarus); 635 (Obligations); **2** : 26 & 204 (Give in return); 133-5 (from God); 340 & 569-70 (Intelligence); 654 (of Holy Spirit); 656; **707-8** (Mis-use); 756-8 (& Charity); **3** : 14 & 23 (Obligations); 37-8 (Talents); 389 (& Responsibility); 520; **559-60** & **589** (Engendering pride); 625 (God's instructions); 638-41 (Good use); 794-5 (Responsibility); **4** : 20 (Not in Italian); 50-1 (Repayment to God); 67-8 (Use, & misuse); 90-1 & 105 (& Free will); 227; **233** (Mary: Obligation); **265** (For sanctification); 348-9 (or Seductions); 640-1 (& Responsibility); 714-5 (& Good will); 729 (for Israel, for Judas); 810-1 (& Pride); **5** : 226-7 (Judas); **835-6** (Trials); 906 (For good or evil)

(See also *Chosen Ones; and Mission*)

Gluttony/Greed **1** : 144 (& Satan); 193; 255; 252 & 365 (& Lust); 707 (& Pride);

2 : 139 (& Pride); 235 (Against nature); 571-2 (& Power); **3** : 8-11 (for Inheritance); **4** : 617-20 (Rich man & poor ignorant boy); **5** : 122 (for Self); 668 (Leads to graver sins)

GOD THE FATHER **1** : 7 (Mary - His "second-born"); **473** & 645-6 (Love); 747 (Joy, & restraints); 757 ("Come"); **2** : 284 & 311 (Love of); **326-30** (Lord's Prayer); **341-3** (Prodigal Son); 450.1 (Waiting); 472-5 (Love); **499-501** (& Lost sheep); **3** : 130-1; 409-11 (Transfiguration); 635-8 & 715-8 (Unity with); 757-8 (& Holiness & humility); 817-9 (Judging); **4** : 67-8 (Time & free will); 189-96 (Jesus & Romans); **220-4** (Parable: Commandments/Love); **303** (Supreme Reality); **368-70** (Love); 397 (Justice); **459-60** (Light, & Commandments); **465-8** (& Jesus); **565** (Father of Lights); 573-8 (Spirit & Truth); 654-5 (& Jesus); 811-2; **5** : 188; **225-7** (Judas, & justice); 238-9 (& Mary); 300; **328-9** (Judas, & justice); 466; **483-8** (Voice, & Jesus); 499 (& Tomorrow); 504 (& Eucharist); **508-13** & **540-44** (Jesus, and His Passion); 587-8 (& Cain and Abel); **658-9** & **669-71** (& Mary's anguish); 703 (& Resurrection); **944-5** (& Mary: Queen)

[See also *Trinity; and OG (One with God...)* on p. 126]

- **Creation** **1** : **27-30** (Why?); 176; 271 (It was good); 393; 395 (Man); 426-7 (& Destiny); 438-9 (Birds); 464-5 (Order); 639-40; **681-3** (& Man); 710-1 (& Trust); 738-9; **2** : 53; 76-7 (& Genesis); 89 (& Will of God); 112-3 (Souls); **239-42** (John: the Infinite sea); 333-4 (& Romans) (Ever-present); 396-7; 414-5 (Smells); 515; 548-9 (& Science); **560-4** (Order & validation); 671-2; 678; **756-8** (Food & water); **3** : 77; 94 (Prayer & thanks); 115-6; 119-20 (Variety); 159-61 (& God's Will); 274-5 (Man); **402-3** (Mary); 504; 620 (Mary: Queen); 624-5 (Birds); **768** (Man); 794-5 (Insects); 800-2 (Lily of the Valley); **4** : 15 (Glory to God); **18** (Order) (Not in Italian); 44-5; 83-4 (& Souls) **237-41** (Jesus, with Mary); 300 (Mineral springs); **303** (Supreme Reality); 351-3 (Jesus, with Judas); 540 (& Divine possession); **565-8** (Light & Man); **824-6** (Care of Animals); **5** : 82; **124-6** (God, Love, & Sacrifice); **176** (on Earth); **193** (Bees); 544-5 (Turned against Jesus); 583; 698-701 & 713 (at Resurrection); **876-7** (Blessed, at Ascension); **944-5** (Perfection: Mary)

(See also *Light*)

- **God Allows (Evils, Failure, Suffering ...)** **1** : 27-30 (Man's failures); 133 (Limits); 271 & 460 (Man-made punishments); 472-3 & 646 (Free will); **2** : **10** (is Difficult); 201 (Within our strength); 215; **232-3** (Misfortunes - for humility); 324; 570 (Leaders); 665 (Fire); 667-8 (Suffering); **3** : 504-5 (Satan, persecution); 610-1 (Suffering); 757 (Persecution); 801 (Evil); **4** : 15-16 (Hardships & disorder); 18 (Disorders) (Not in Italian); 330 (Evil); 349 (Temptation); 560-1 (Sorrow); 655 (Jesus' Death); 729 & **799** (Good from Evil); 826-7 (All is useful); **5** : 52 (Death of Lazarus); 61; **125-6** (Suffering); 165; **188** (Jesus' assassin); 194 (Storms); **228** (Judas as treasurer); **238** (Mary's suffering); 244 (Temptation); 255-6 (Death of Lazarus); **659** (Piercing of Jesus' Heart); **772-3** (Failure, temptation); **845** (Fall of chosen ones); **873-4** (Suffering); **877** (Instruments of Crucifixion)

(See also *Death; Merit; Suffering; and Temptation*)

- **Fear of God's Face and Voice** (See *GF* on p. 114)

- **Holy Name** **1** : 652-3; **2** : 131; 327-8 (Lord's prayer); **5** : 483 (& Father's voice)
(See also *Commandments - Second*)

- **One With God (I in Him, He in Me)** (See *OG* on p. 115)

- **Time ("I Am Who I Am" - Ex. 3:14)** **1** : 110 (Delay & Acceleration); 211 & 315-6 (& Eternity); 524 (& Death); **2** : 348 (Vigilance); 712 (Heals); 753 ("In good time"); **3** : 32; 259 (Too late?); 445 (Limitless for Eucharist); 537 (Going quickly); **655-6** (Souls know); **4** : **64-8** (Parable: time & free will); 365 & 479 (Running out?); 509 (& Repentance); 561 (Stopping?); 695 (Backwards?); 749 (Healing); **5** : 179 (& Jesus); **289** (Enough to redress wrong); **318-9** ("the Right time"); 389-90 (& Death); 425-6 (the "Eternal present"); 432 (God's time: "I AM"); 466 (& Death); 731 (& Eternity)

- **Will of God** **1** : 141 (& Mary); 294 (& Thomas); 330 (& Prayer); 426 (& Destiny); 596 (Allowing, & helping); **2** : 53 & 89 & **185-8** (Obedience to); 328 (Lord's prayer); 618-9; 667-8; 671-2 & **678** ("I wanted a boy!"); **727-8** (to Perfection); **3** : 159-61 (& Marjiam); 191-2 & 239-40 & 261 (Syntyche & John of Endor); 323-4; 404 (& Mary); 444 (Save all); **457** (According to Judas); 520; 610 (& Suffering); 624-5 (Birds, & spirits); 707; **749** (Never aimless); 775-6 (& Israel); 821 (& Lazarus); **4** : 15-17 (Doing good); 60; 92; **127** (& Mary); 139; 183-4 (David, & the Temple); **209** (a Leper, & faith); **233-4** (Fusion with); 247; 294 (& Syntyche); 328 (Heaven); 357 (Perfect); 415 & 459 (& Jesus); **540** (Fusion with); **5** : 70; 318; **474** (& Jesus); **535-6** (Jesus, & Satan); **696** (& Mary); **772** (& Wanting); **776-7**; **929** (& Mary); 948 (Jesus & Mary)

(See also *Free Will; Jesus - Obedience; Mary - Obedience; and Obedience*)

Gods (Will become) (See *GD* on p. 114)

Good and Evil **1** : **82-4** & **358** (a Soul's knowledge); 88 (Choosing); 452-4 (in All); 507 (a Duel); **710** (Lucifer envied God's knowledge); **2** : **102** (& Little children); 168-70 (& Free will); 205 (Struggling with ants); **212-5** (Parable of the Darnel); 390-1 (Idols); 393 (Jesus' enemies); 397-8 (Distance is both); 559 (& Repentance); **3** : 87 (Which way?); 315 (Judgements); **457** (According to Judas); 526 (Prudence for Marjiam); **534-5** (in Chosen ones); 642 & 665 (& Free will); 657-8 (Seeing); 705-8 (Parable: two sons); 708 (Israel); **4** : **90-1** (& Free will); **111** (More who hate); 355-6 (Ascend or descent); **437-8** (& Jesus); 500 (& Free will); **540-1** (Possessions); 633; 649-55 (Shepherds and wolves); 714 (& Wisdom); **728-30** (Miracles, & God allows); 760 (& Repentance); **828** (Good provokes evil); **5** : 14 (Magdalene); **45** (End times); **61-3** (& Raising of Lazarus); 182; **194** (Jesus and Judas); 242-4 & 248-51 (Advice); 289 (& Free will); 355 (Darkness & light); 372 (Judas); **387-8** (by Degrees); 389 (Cain & Abel); 404-5; 407; **481** (Jerusalem); 515 (Love & hatred); 580 (Judas - Free will); 583-4 (Jesus and Mary - & Satan); **585-90** (Adam & Eve / Cain & Abel); **678** (in Woman); **772-3** (Crossroads of remorse); 835 (Trials: gifts / miracles); **836** (Belief?); 905-6 (& Two gifts); **948-9** (Apostles and Judas)

(See also *Free Will; Evil Possession / Occult; God the Father - God Allows;*

Good Thief (See *Disma*)

Goretti (St. Maria) 5 : 885 (& Martyr)

Gospels/Scripture 1 : 183-7 (Enhanced); 211-2 (Timeless); 256 (Point clarified); 273-4 (& Precepts); 283 (One word); 419; 453-4 (Lazarus reads); 595 (Keeping the Commandments); 626 (John); 745 (& Fear); 748 (Matthew); 2 : 98-9 (Missing parts); 142-3 (Completing); 202 & 205-6 (Precepts); 388-9 (& Merciful love); 513-4 (Missing part); 590-1 (“Petrified” in Israel); 616 (Precepts); 634-5 (Deuteronomy – “untouchable”); 661 (“Good News”); 698 (To be revealed); 717-9 (Sweet & light); 3 : 143-4 & 146 (& Precepts); 194; 254 (for Soul & body); 326 (& Precepts); 402-5 (& Mary); 435-6 (Nourishment); 441-3 (Practising); 506 (John); 515-6 (Sanctification); 644-5 (Precepts); 727 (Jesus quotes Scripture); 742-3 (Tampering with); 809 (& Jesus); 818 (& Precepts); 4 : 45 (& Heresy); 98-9 (Spirit of Deuteronomy); 105 (Foreshadowing the Gospels); 123 (Matthew); 165-6 (Precepts); 220 (Justice & mercy); 246-7 (“Eternal word”); 324-8 (Jn. 6:15); 350-1 (Order & resemblances of Gospels); 360-1 (Genesis the prophet); 368-71 (Precepts); 375-6 (Time of love); 530-1 (& Messiah); 574 (& the Past); 581-2 (John); 592 (Precepts); 821 (John / love); 5 : 9 (613 Precepts); 64-5 (a Clarification); 130 (Samaritans, & first 5 Books); 187 (Perfecting); 296-8 (Mistranslation); 338; 404 (a Clarification); 425-6 (Rejection: punishment); 432-3 (Mistranslations and omissions - 433 John: more complete); 458 (John: Judas); 469 (Matthew); 568 (John – most accurate); 677 (Gospel: in Mary’s heart); 729-33 (Scripture, on road to Emmaus) [729 (Scribes’ “Midrash” - commentary), 732 (Read with your souls)]; 751 (Completing *The Poem*); 776 (Perfecting); 848-51 (& Science); 854-5 (Evangelising); 888 (& Peter); 911 (Gamaliel & precepts); 928 (Mary – to John); 946-52 (Clarified in *The Poem*, Holy Spirit)

[See also PR (*Precepts of Jewish Laws*) on p. 115]

Grace 1 : 19 (Mary); 41-2 (Wisdom & intelligence - a Mary); 56-7 (Unity with God - Mary); 82-4 (& Satan); 89 (Adam & Eve); 118-9 (a Gift); 491 (Clears storms); 493 (from Sacrifice); 564 (from Good will); 635; 641; 2 : 11 (& Baptism); 13-14 (God’s gift); 104 (& Baptist); 134-5 & 397 (God’s gift); 654 (for the sick); 3 : 168-70 (& Good will); 4 : 92; 228 (Lacking); 280; 471; 492 (River of); 677 (Zacchaeus); 729 (Powerful friend); 5 : 258; 588 (& Good will); 774 (& Original Sin); 776; 841 (& Sin); 851 (Apostles: lack of)

(See also *Mary - Full of Grace; and Mary - Mother of Grace*)

Greeks 1 : 518-9 (& Romans); 622 (& Lazarus’ father); 2 : 542-4 (in Tiberias); 3 : 167 (Venus); 4 : 287-8 (& Romans); 5 : 213 (at Antioch); 426 (Church); 947

- **Philosophers** 1 : 453-4 (& Lazarus); 2 : 625-6; 3 : 51-3 (& Syntyche); 207 & 767-9 (Socrates - on Obedience & souls); 4 : 256 & 284 (Socrates); 771-2 (Hermogenes - on Divinity & virtue); 774-5 (Pythagoras & Demosthenes; on Truth & doing good); 5 : 173 (Socrates); 525 & 560 (Socrates’ death)

(See also *Romans - Philosophers*)

Grief 2 : 138 (& Satan); 372-80 (Eliza - with Mary & Jesus); 712 (Little Joseph); 764-5 (Weeping with); 3 : 115 (Always ends); 155 & 158-61 (Marjiam); 189-94 & 216-21 & 265 (John of Endor & Syntyche - & Jesus); 536 (Marjiam, with Mary); 611-2 (in Heaven?); 4 : 30 (for Mother of a demon); 161-4 (Marjiam - for grandfather); 216-7 (Cured leper’s lost family); 357 (Little friend of Jesus); 748 (for a Wayward husband); 5 : 63-4 (Faith / sanctification); 235-7 & 327-9 (Jesus – for Judas); 413-6 (Annaleah’s mother); 630-89 (Mary – for Jesus); 709-10 (Magdalene – for Jesus); 763 & 765 & 771 & 773 (Peter / remorse); 793-7 (Judas’ mother); 819-21 (of a Widow); 837 (Elisha); 929-34 (John - at Mary’s Assumption)

(See also *Tears*)

Halacha and Haggadah (Scribes’ “Midrash” Scriptural commentary) 5 : 729

Hananiah (Scribe) **3** : 326; 329-30 (Punishment of); 594; **4** : 779; 783 (& Judas); **5** : 7 & 39 (& Death of Lazarus); 57 & 60 (& Raised Lazarus); 72; 201; **382-6** (& Sanhedrin)

Hatred **1** : 349 (of Goodness); 377-8; 562; **692** (at Death); **2** : 136 (by Rich and poor); 245-6 (John of Endor); 263-4; **367-8** (Jesus counsels Marjiam); 739 (Peter); **3** : **18-19** (Opposite to Love); **34-5** (of Godlessness); 125; 347 (of Jesus); 369-70 (Yeast of); **671-4** (of Brothers); 823 (Opposite to Love); **4** : 83; **437-8** (of Jesus); 486-7 (of Enemies); 550 (by Jesus' enemies); 554 (Coping with); 631 (at Beth-heron); **634** & 767 & 780 (of Jesus); **693** (Like a flood); 800; **5** : 86 (Increases - of Jesus); 131; 136 (of a Relative); 160-1; **201-2** (by Apostles); **224-5** & 325 & **418** (Judas - for Jesus); **242-3** (Inciting evil); 247-8 (of Jesus); **396** (Jerusalem); 515; **544-5** (by Man - of Jesus); **550-72** & **595-618** (during Passion); **768-9** (by a Woman - of the Apostles); **786-7** (for Apostles - in Jerusalem)

Hearts **2** : **150** (Man's origin); 448 (& Errors); 580-1 (a Reconsecration); **3** : **147** (if Unclean); **715** (God's abode); **755** (of children); **4** : **29** (Serving God); 505 (& Impurity); **5** : 130-1 (Temple of spirit); **231** (Exudes corruption)
(See also *Circumcision - of the Heart; and Jesus - Heart*)

Heaven **1** : 395-6 (Reunion); 624 (for Perfect spirits); **639-40** (Opening gates of); **739-40** (Degrees); **2** : 262-3 (Poor man Lazarus); 274-5 (Gates of); 742; **3** : **83** (& Communion of Saints); **287-8** (& Late starters); **506** (At Last Day); **513-4** (Doing the minimum?); **611-2** (No suffering); **620** (with Mary); 641 (& Communion of Saints); **666-8** (at Cross-roads); **4** : **64-8** (Time & free will); **167-8** (One only); 305; **349-50** (Met by Jesus); 446; 490; 567 (& Light); **770** (Gates of); **5** : 280; 289; 447; **467** (& Last Judgement); 581; **653** (& Name of Jesus); 703; **765**; **942-5** (Mary's Assumption)
(See also *Hell; Limbo; Purgatory; also BK (Book of Heaven) on p. 113, and HG (Heaven's Gates) on p. 114*)

Helkai (Pharisee) **3** : 623; **807-21** (Hypocrisy); **4** : 154-5 (& Judas); 470; **603-5** (& Man born blind); 626; **631-2** (at Beth-Horon); **723** & **726** (& Judas); **779-85** (& Judas at Sanhedrin); **5** : 7-11 & 29 & **35-9** (at Death of Lazarus); 49 & 57 (at Raising of Lazarus); **72-6** (Visit to Pilate with Sanhedrin); 201; 380 & **386** (Judas); 477 & 486 (at Temple); **643-4** & **766-7** (Attacked by John); **816-8** (Losing control)

Hell **2** : **262-3** (Rich man Dives); 394 & 396 (Fire of); 561 (Negation); 742; **3** : 456-7 (Not in the earth); **498** (Prophecy: Judas); **666-9** (& Cross-roads); **4** : 16 (Only avoiding?); 34 & **42-3** (Horror for a demon); **64-8** (Time & free will); 167-8; 252; 490; **5** : 80; 280; 461; 467-8 (& Last Judgement); 499; **580** (for Judas); 581 (Persisting in sin); **653-4** (Can't say "Jesus"); **833** (for Judas)
(See also *Heaven; Limbo; and Purgatory*)

Herbal Cures **2** : 245-6 & 269 (John of Endor); 499; **3** : 143; **206** (Mary's balm)

Heresies **5** : 445 (Scribes & Pharisees); **852-4** (& Converting heretics); **946** (& *The Poem*)

Hermas (Disciple) **1** : 763-4 (at Emmaus); **2** : 102 (with Stephen); 132; 141; 156; 186; 752-3; **3** : 45; 314; 394; 416; 423; **438-9** (Well respected); 446; 521; 605; 609; 612; 749; 780; **4** : 142; 182; 508; 613 & 632; **5** : 195; 212; 829; 887 (at first Mass)

Hermione (of Antigonea) **3** : 251; 276; **278-80** & **290-1** (Her brothers)

Hermogenes (See in *Greeks - Philosophers*)

Herod Antipas **1** : **254** & **277** (Captured Baptist); 359; 372; 378; **405-7** & **435-6** (& Baptist); 527; 548-9 (& Philip, his brother); **2** : **66-7** (& Herodias); 120; 208; 268; **389** (Baptist, & Jesus); **702** (& Herodias); 729 & **731-4** (Beheading of the Baptist); **3** : 40; **396-7** (Afraid); **500**; **507** (& Herodias); **514-5** (Seeks Jesus); 551; 554; **574-6** (Trap for Jesus?); 588; **612-3** (Wants to see Jesus); 671; **697-700** (& Engedi); **730-1** & 732 (No threat from Jesus); 739 (& Chuza); **4** : 154 & 281-2 &

Herod Antipas (Cont'd)

316 & 319 (Hated); 242; 280; 823 (& Pilate); 826; **5** : 5; **65-6** (Disturbed at raising of Lazarus); **155-6** (Rome, & Sanhedrin); 198; **299** & 301 (Afraid?); 337 & **340** (Would not harm Jesus); 377; 526; 542; 556; **560-2** (His trial of Jesus) [**561** (& Baptist)]; **571** (Weak); **651** (Arrests Manaen); 671

[See also Herodias; Manaen; and Salome (Daughter of Herodias)]

Herod the Great **1** : **172** (& Three Wise Men); **182** (Seeks Baby Jesus' death); **215** & **373-8** & 384 & **637** (Slaughter of Holy Innocents); 549 (& Chuzas); **2** : 366; 581; **3** : 397 (Slaughtered Jesus?); 689; 698; **4** : 316; 320 & **499** (& Three Wise Men)

(See also Holy Innocents; and Three Wise Men)

Herodias **1** : 435-6 (& Baptist); **2** : 66-7 (& Romans); 702; **732-3** (Beheading of Baptist); **3** : 396-7 (Afraid); 507 (& Herod); 612; **5** : **66** (Frantic at Raising of Lazarus); 146; **561-2** (Miracle for her pet dog?)

(See also Herod Antipas; and Salome)

Highwaymen **2** : **457-60** (Pacified by Jesus); **3** : 750; **4** : 234; 337-8 & 430 (& Romans); 629; 679; **5** : **104-6** & **118** (& Abandoned children); **136-7** (Conversion); 150; 260; **919** (Redeemed by Jesus)

Hillel (Rabbi) **1** : **214-9** (& Child Jesus in Temple); 351; 611; **2** : **76-8** (Visit to his tomb); **3** : 347; **352-3** (at Tomb); **4** : 320; **5** : 70; 807 (at Tomb); **907**; 910

Holiness **1** : 98; 175; 341-2 (Care & protection); **357** (& Continenence); 473; **521-6** (& Apostles); **624-5** (Many ways); **629-30** (Elements of); **2** : **34** (& Love); **128-31** (Salt / light); **142-3** (& Detachment); **205** (& Fertile fields); **228-9** (Love); **335-6** (3 Phases of); **463-4** (John); **505** (3 Essential conditions); **604** (& Least things); **718-9** (in Obscurity); 728 & **3** : **10-13** & 34-6 (Joy & detachment); 78 (Vigilance); 163-4 (Perseverance); **258-62** (Elements of); 308 (& Tears); 390-1 (Detachment); 414 (Be not afraid); 441; **446** (& Eucharist); **512-3** (Effort); 515-6 (Tell of Jesus); **537-8** (Time flies; Effort); **561** (and Evangelizing); 639; 656-7 (Love); **665-8** (& Cross-roads); **4** : 72 (& Wisdom); **92-3** (& Good will); **218-24** & 228-9 (& 10 Commandments); **328** & 501 (Many elements); **233** & **540-1** (Fusion with God); **575** (Servitude & Filiation); **623-6** (Virtues: Love, "Be perfect"); **636** (Little by little); **640-1** (in Joy and sorrow); **664** (Good will, & God's Love); **720** (& Pride); **810-1** (in Senses); **817** (in Virginity); **5** : **193** (Example of the bees); **230** (Continenence – flesh & mind); 334 (& First defeats); 429 & **589-90** (Spirituality); **518-9** (Four Teachings from Last Supper); **772-3** (Repentance & prayer); 833 (Watch over); **845** & 871 (of Priests); **942** (Total love); **949** ("My Word")

(See also God the Father - Will of God; and Virtues)

Holy Family *(See Marriage - Holy Family)*

Holy of Holies *(See HH on p. 114)*

Holy Innocents **1** : 154; 159; **215** (Jesus' survival); **373-8** (The slaughter); 384-93; 412; 637; 746; **2** : 366 (Martyrs); **372-3**; **3** : **397** (& Herod's paranoia); 529; 693; **750** (Martyrs); **798-9** (Grandmother of one); **4** : 73; **125-6** (Fortunate); **5** : **295-6** (& No news of Holy Family); 876 (& Roman boy)

(See also Herod the Great)

Holy Orders *(See Sacraments - Holy Orders)*

Holy Shroud *(See Jesus - Shroud)*

HOLY SPIRIT **1** : **81-2** (Annunciation); **163-4** (& Simeon); 216; 510; **624-5** ("Born again"); 690; 706; **743-4** (Annunciation); **2** : 53 (Seven Gifts); 124 (Mary's prayer); **204** (Remembering); 644 (& Grace); **649** & **696** (after Resurrection); **654-5** (Sacraments and Gifts); **724-5** (Sin against); **3** : **28** (Assisting); **125** (Will speak through us); **435-6** (Scripture / Enlightenment); 437; **497-8** (the Fire); **558** (& Apostles); 636; **795** (Will come); **4** : **45-6** (Sins against); **82-3** (On our lips); **258** (& Seven gifts); **349** (Purity & prayer); **361** (Speaks through saints); **384**

(Perfection of perfection); 387 (the Love); 492 (Will come); 634 (Remembering); 712; 737; 801 (Will understand); 815-6 (with Peter); **5 : 120** (in Confession); **369-70** (Will come); 379 (& Jesus); 433; **436** (with Jesus during Passion); 460; 465 (Discerning heresies); 495; **511-2** & 515-6 & 718 ("Will come"); 703; 718; 734; 747 & 757 & **774** & 831 & 840 (Will come); **842-3** (& Christians); 850-1 (Remembering); 854-5 (Discerning heresies); 864 & 869-73 (Will come); **883-6** (Pentecost); 896 (& John); 914; 926; 928 (& John's Gospel); 939 ("Living Fire"); **942** (& Assumption); **950-2** (& *The Poem*)

[See also *Trinity*; also *HS* on p. 125, and *SP* (*Spirit Speaking through Prophets*) on p. 126]

- **Pentecost 2** : 649-50; **4** : 24 (Love); **5** : 513; 864; 871; 880; **883-6**; 888; 891 (See also *PE* on p. 115)

Home Schooling (See Children - With Jesus - Home Schooling)

Hope 1 : 10-11 & **14-15** (Joachim & Anne); **125** (Mary: & Pray & forgive); **392** (Shepherds – for 30 years); **2** : 8; 183; 408; 503-4 (of Forgiveness); **639-40** & **716-7** (Yoke of); 761 (for Prisoners); **3** : 258; 260; 302-4 (Cure of child); **692-6** (Abraham of Engedi); **4** : 19 (& Peace) (Not in Italian); 207-9 (of a Leper); 246-9 (for Slaves at Gamala); 451 (Beyond reason); 543; **598** (& Obedience - man born blind); 691 (in Mercy); **793** ("Against contrary realities"); **5** : 10 & 13 & 51 & 60 (Mary Magdalene); 64; 191 (Jesus – for strength); 671 (& Comfort); 696 (Mary – for strength); 708 (Peter: "Nonsense"); 760; 777; 875 (of Mary); 898

Humility 1 : **129** (Keeping gifts secret); 133 (& Trust); 154; **193-4** (Mary & Joseph); 267-8 (John); 359-60 & 430 (Jesus); 485-6; 525 & 626 (with Gifts); 693; **720-2** (Andrew); **2** : 96 (in Silence); 136-7 (in Gentleness); 159 (Secret charity); 314 (Supports love); 329-30 (Know oneself); 341-2 (of Prodigal son); 347 (Washes); 445 (in Defeats); 464 (Precedes conversion); 571; 708 (of Children); 711; 718-9 (& Perseverance); 753; **3** : 20; 166; 194; 253; 258; 260; 332; 490 ("is Love"); 534 (Mission / Chosen ones); **538** (& Apostles); 572; 648-9 (Peter); 757; 802 (a Humble flower); **4** : 20 (Not in Italian); 92; 146 (Peter); 288 (in Weakness: Syntyche); **325-7** (John - in Gospel); 575-6 (in Servitude); 625 (False humility); 636; **791** (Compare with God); 810-1 (Baptist/Matthias); 816 (John); **5** : 216 (& Sincerity); 253 ("Grow smaller"); 297-8 (John & James); **347-9** (Parable: Two lamps); 446-7; **497-502** & 505 (Apostles – Last Supper); **683** (Priests); 777-8 (& Temptation); **791** (Apostles); **919** (Gamaliel's conversion) (See also *Mary - Humility; and Pride*)

Hypocrisy 1 : 255 (& Purity); 509; 685; 734 (Roman woman); **2** : 51-3; 69-70; 143-4; 150; 179; 464; 668 (& Sabbath); 715; **3** : 131 (Christian); 143-4; 592-5 & 614-7 (at Temple); 643-4; 699; 776; 811-9 (Helkai); **4** : 9-10 (With a Samaritan); 43-6; 97-9 & 105-6 & 460-1 (& Sabbath); 509; 684-8 & 708-11 (in Judging); **802-3**; **5** : 130; 257; 304; **445-9** & 568-9 (Scribes & Pharisees); 853-4 (Scandal)

Idleness (See also *Work*) **3** : 163-4 (& Detriment); 168-70 (Deterioration); **4** : 356-7 (& Work); **5** : 119 (in Words)

Idols (See *Commandments - First*)

Illness (See *Disease / Illness*)

Incrementalism (Little by Little) 1 : 144 (Unrestrained vice); **310** (Faults); 369 (Recovery); **423** (Conversion); 524 (of a Soul); **2** : **225-6** (in Conversion); 504 (& Apostles); 567 (Sin); 571-2 (Compromise); 755 (of Love); 766 (Burying sins); **3** : 10-11; 170 (Sin); 256 (Matthew's conversion); 446 (Holiness); 598; **3** : 607-9 (& Judas); 740 (Evil); **4** : 38 (Satan); **196** (in Sin); **355-6** & 432 (Judas); 524 (Peter's progress); 541 & 636 (Descending - possessions, pride, sensuality); 791 (Apostles' formation); **5** : **231-2** (Sin); 277 (in Harshness); 280 (Judas); 334 (A young bird learns **387-8** (in Good or evil); 444 (Domination); 848 (Snowflakes & avalanches - Priests); **948-9** (Perfection of apostles)

Incrementalism (Cont'd.)

(See also Temptation - Compromise; and Yeast - of Evil, and - of Good)

Illumination of Conscience [See Judgements (Three) – 1. “Warning” – Illumination of Conscience]

Intelligence 1 : 56 (& Grace); 254 (& Virginity); 682 (Man); 2 : 340 (Without wisdom); 397 (Respect for); 569-70 (a Gift); 4 : 38 (Man – through woman); 820 (& Humanity); 5 : 243-4 & 250 (in Discernment); 460-2 (& the Church); 667 (Jesus' suffering); 687 (Limitation, doubt)

(See also Discernment / Choice; Rationalism / Reason; and Science / Knowledge)

Isaac of Korazim 1 : 327 (Invites Jesus); 2 : 199-200 (Jesus visits)

Ishmael of Nazareth 1 : 548; 557; 3 : 165; 401; 447; 609; 4 : 142; 5 : 169

Ishmael (Pharisee) 3 : 129 (Cruelty), 319 (Invitation); 323-32 (Cruelty to Children - Mary & Matthias); 594; 4 : 823; 5 : 39; 552 (Accuser); 606 (at Calvary)

Ishmael and Sarah *(See Sarah and Ishmael)*

Ishe Valtorta *(See Maria Valtorta - her Mother)*

Israel, and Israelites (Chosen People) 1 : 218 (Will suffer); 344-5 (“Blind and deaf”); 763-4 (“People of God”); 2 : 196 (Closed); 401 (& Blood of Jesus); 595 (Incredulous); 616 (Became sterile); 647 (& End Times); 645-50 [647 (Last to believe)] & 655 (Mission for James of Alphaeus); 697-8 (Will be scattered); 726 (Perverse); 741-2 (a Spiritual evolution); 3 : 30 (& Time); 43-4 (& Pilate); 66 (Marrying a Gentile); 199; 202-3 (Hardness to Jesus); 300-01 & 361-3 (& Messiah); 355 (Conquerors); 371 (Undeserving?); 523; 543 (Rigid); 581 (Prejudices); 677 (Will scatter); 708 (Good & Evil); 748-9 (North & South); 750-1 (Renowned hospitality); 757; 770 (Most stubborn); 776 (Hardness); 805 (Unrepentant); 813 (Chosen people; & Messiah?); 4 : 72 (Not all holy); 128-31 (Stubborn); 137-8 (Future hope); 184-6 (Punishments); 258-9 (Closed); 315-22 (Conspiracy - Jesus: King); 368 (“Chosen”); 389-91 (Feasts); 421 (Unbelieving); 445-6 (& Samaritans); 525 (Dead Sea); 529-31 (Distortions); 573-4 (Future suffering); 614-5 (Future ruins); 619-22 (Lost wisdom); 669 (& Hatred of Jesus); 703 (& Women); 708 (Sabea's prophesy); 714 (Divisions); 729 (Gifted); 770 (Time to choose); 5 : 150-1 & 239-40 & 247 & 256-8 (& Samaritans); 251 & 309-10 & 396-7 (Future punishment, final redemption); 305-7 (& Jesus); 464 (Return to Christ); 568 (& Blood of Jesus); 734 (Hospitality); 852-3 (& Heresies); 908 (Gamaliel: ignoring prophets/Jesus)

(See also Chosen Ones; Jerusalem; and Temple)

Jabez *(See Marjiam)*

Jacob (Cured by Jesus in Jerusalem) 3 : 599-601 (Cured); 5 : 547 & 768-70 (Kills his wife, and stones Jesus)

Jacob (Mary & Matthias) 1 : 591-3; 3 : 127-30 (Cruelty, & punishment); 332; 4 : 346-7 (Unrepentant?)

(See also Children - Mary and Matthias)

Jaia (Cured Blind Boy from Pella) 3 : 470-1 & 474-6 & 482 (Cured); 555; 567; 5 : 399; 800 (& Risen Jesus); 857

Jairus of Capernaum 2 : 484-7 (& Raising of daughter); 704-8 & 721-2 (Tells of opposition to Jesus); 3 : 25; 440; 447-51 (& Suffering Jesus); 539; 4 : 181-2; 274-5 & 482 (Absence); 484; 5 : 399

Jairus' Daughter *(See Virgins - Jairus' Daughter)*

James of Alphaeus (Jesus' Cousin) *(See Apostles – James of Alphaeus)*

James of Zebedee *(See Apostles – James of Zebedee)*

Jealousy *(See Commandments - Tenth; and Envy / Jealousy)*

Jerusalem 1 : 161; 212-3; 285; 289-90; 362; 550; 2 : 15; 20-2 (Oholibah); 280; 303; 315; 323; 466 (at Pentecost); 3 : 30 (Feast); 514-5 (“Holiness”); 516; 547;

804 (at Pentecost); 811; **4** : **389-91** (Feasts); 481; 593-5; 646-7; **705-7** (Sabea's prophesy); 766-7 (& Synagogue of Romans); 785; 794; **5** : 32 & 65-76 (& Raising of Lazarus); **281** (Jesus to Judas: "Don't go!"); **306-7** (Jesus weeps); **309-10** (Prophesy of destruction); 315-6 & 318 (Foreshadowing Jesus' entry); **379** (& Judas); **392-405** (Palm Sunday) [**394-7** (Jesus weeps)]; 408-23; **426** ("City of sin"); 428-32; 437-40; **449-50** (Punishment); 476; 522-3; **532** (Jesus weeps); 547-68; 573-80 (Judas' despair & suicide); 590; 593-603 (Way of the Cross); 603-5 & 618 (Calvary); **624-5** (Praetorium); 628-9 & 638-48 (Burial & return to house of Last Supper); **651** (& "the Crime"); 698-701 (Resurrection); 704-12; 761-78 (Revisiting Gethsemane); 778-92 (Revisiting Way of Cross); 869 (Foreshadowing Pentecost); 874-8 (Ascension); 878; 882; 886; 896-900 (Mary & John re-visit Passion); 900; 905-9 & 912-5 (Stephen's martyrdom); 915-6 (& Gamaliel)

(See also *Israel; Temple; and Jerusalem in Localities Index on p. 86*)

JESUS

(See also *Joseph; Marriage - Holy Family; Mary; and Trinity*)

- **Abandonment** **3** : **219-21** (Premonition); **5** : 328 (Beginning); 436; 517; **520** & **526** & **535-6** (Gethsemane); **540-1**; **618** (Dying); 658; 698; 745 (by Apostles)
- **Agony in the Garden** **5** : **518** (Angel sent by Mary: **530-44**; 668; 683-5 (Peter tells); **771-8** (Re-visit with Apostles); 896-7 (Re-tracing - John & Mary)
(See also *Gethsemane in Localities Index on p. 86*)
- **& Angels** **1** : **251** & **432** (After Temptation in Desert); **5** : **518** (Sent by Mary)
(See also *Angels*)
- **Arrest** **5** : **537-9**
- **Ascension** **5** : 508; 703; 834; 863; **874-8**
- **Baptism by John** **1** : **243-5**; **2** : 30; **3** : **255-7** (Recalled by Andrew)
(See also *John the Baptist*)
- **Birth** **1** : 32 & 85 & 115 (Painless); **80** (Advanced by Mary's prayer); **135-45**; **216-8**; **373-81** (Jesus re-visits Bethlehem); **390-1**; 417; 464; 588; **636-7**; **741-2**; **745-6** (Shepherds reminisce); **2** : **356-65** (Mary describes); **582-3** (& Another Bethlehem); **3** : 153-4 (Recalled by Mary); **717** (Early – for Mary's love); **4** : 128; 320; **413** (Timing); 774; **808-14** (Jesus, John & Shepherds - re-visit); **5** : 452; **653-6** (Mary's lament); **941** (Mary's ecstasy)
(See also *Jesus – Birthday; and Jesus - Census / Edict*)
- **Birthday** **1** : 380 (Festival of Lights); 713; 717; 723; **741**; **2** : 361-2 (Feast of Dedication); **3** : 153 ("Perfect age"); **4** : 660 & 806 (Manger re-visited)
(See also *Jesus – Birth*)
- **(Precious) Blood** **1** : **240** (& Mary's tears); **2** : 401; **3** : **474** (Will dissolve a mother's tears); 497-8 (& the Fire); **4** : **514** (& the Light); 691 ((for Regeneration); **705** (for Mercy); **5** : 280 (for Judas); **390** (for Mankind); **414** (& Mary); 427 (& Water); **536-7** (Sweating Blood at Gethsemane); 549 (& Tears); 564-5 (Scourging); **574-8** (Traumatizes Judas); **623** (Heart pierced); 678 (on Lance); **684** & **728** & **772** (at Gethsemane); **686** (& Mary's Tears); **740** & **762-3** (Cleansing John); **758-9** (Cleansing sinners); **770** (in Jerusalem's streets); **782** & **785-6** (Still on Calvary); 796 (with Tears & sorrow); **843** (and Water for Original Sin); 853 (in Blood of circumcision); 866 (& Maria Valtorta); **880** (& Judas' money); **912** (& Gamaliel's good will)
- **Burial - Tomb in Garden of Joseph of Arimathea** **5** : **628-38**; 894 (Garden given to Mary & John); 898-9 (Mary & John re-visit)
- **Carpenter** **1** : **194-8** (Learning from Joseph); **222-3** (Before Joseph's death); 592-3 (with a Peasant); **2** : 708-16 (with Little Joseph at Korazim); **3** : 162-4 & 185 (at Nazareth); **4** : **113-9** (& Painter – and souls) & 140 & 143 (at Nazareth); 726 (at Nob); 755 (Bleeding)
- **Carrying the Cross** **5** : 544-5; **593-605** & **667**; 721; **779-82** (Apostles re-visit)
(See also *Jesus - Veronica; and Cyrene (Simon of)*)

JESUS (Cont'd.)

- **Census / Edict** 1 : 131-2; 135; 156; 215; 351; 381; 385; 390; 637; 745; 763;
2 : 361; 582; 3 : 528; 748; 4 : 413
(See also *Jesus - Birth*)
- **Child** 1 : 188-204 (Early days); 205-22 (12 years old – in the Temple); 552-3
(Shepherds reminiscing); 2 : 423; 4 : 527-8 (Fright for Mary); 5 : 632 &
654-7 (Mary's lament)
- **and Children** 1 : 270-2 (at Bethsaida); 306 (at Nazareth); 337-9 & 511-2 (at Capernaum); 399-402 (at Juttah); 560; 676-80 (Curing a boy with badly broken legs);
2 : 87; 109-10 (& a Roman baby); 186; 192-3 (& a Prayer); 494-5 (Capernaum);
578; 3 : 305-6 (Six sons); 321-2 (Children of sick Father); 377-8 (Child to cure mother); 395-6 (at Capernaum); 424-31 & 424.33 (Be like children); 510-1 (at Ramah); 627; 733-4 (at Bethel - & Maria Valtorta); 4 : 378-81 (Curing a boy with no eyes); 447 (& Pomegranates); 482-5 (Camping near Jerusalem); 615-20
(Parable of a wise boy); 752; 5 : 102-3 & 236 (at Ephraim); 176-7 ("Dearer than treasures"); 255 (Fathering); 314 (at Bethany); 329; 343-56 (a Deformed boy); 403
(on Palm Sunday); 498 (Be like little children); 799 & 800 & 806 (& Risen Jesus)
(See also *Children – with Jesus; and Marjiam*)
- **Christ** 1 : 80 (Advanced by Mary's prayer); 152 (& Shepherds); 173 (Magi); 216-9
(12-year-old Jesus in Temple); 2 : 187 (& Antichrist); 697 (Church of);
3 : 371-2 (Peter's Primacy); 415 (& Antichrist); 438 (Gamaliel?); 543-4 (& Myrrh); 772-3; 815 (Jesus); 4 : 244; 302-5 (Consecrated King, Saviour); 321;
328 (Lesson of); 438 (Hatred of); 456 (Teacher); 464-9 (& Gamaliel); 493; 795-7
(Expelling a demoniac); 802-3 (Dominator); 5 : 143 (& Samaritans); 423; 438-9
(in Temple); 463 (False Christs); 474; 624-5 (Gamaliel - at Crucifixion); 915-20
(Gamaliel - a Christian)
(See also *Jesus - King; and Jesus - Messiah / Redeemer*)
- **Circumcision** 5 : 657
(See also *Circumcision*)
- **Crowning with Thorns** 5 : 565-6; 571; 594; 600; 608-9; 614; 627 (Mary removes Crown); 657; 668; 781; 888 (among Relics)
- **Crucifixion and Death** 4 : 514-5 (Fright for Judas); 572-3 (Warning for Pharisees); 5 : 225 (Jesus & Judas); 378; 414 (& Mary); 544-5 (Man's instruments of); 567-8 (Pilate's sentencing); 581-2 (All must suffer); 592 (& Mary suffers); 594 (the Cross); 605-28 [619-21 (Death), & 621-2 & 651 (Earthquake)]; 667-9 (Suffering Body); 732 (Body & Spirit); 779-85 (Apostles re-visit); 877 (Jesus blesses instruments of torture); 898 (Mary & John re-visit Calvary)
(See also *Calvary; and Disma, the Good Thief*)
& **Mary's Veil** 5 : 606 (for Jesus); 627; 629; 637 (& Shroud); 670
- **Descendant of David** 2 : 379-80 (& David's Genealogy); 3 : 444
(See also *Mary - Descendant of David*)
- **(will) Disown / Not Know You** (See NK on p. 114)
- **to Egypt** (See *Mary - to Egypt*)
- **Embryo** 1 : 7
- **Entry to Jerusalem (Palm Sunday)** 5 : 391-4; 397-404
- **Eucharist** (See *Manna from Heaven; Priests; Sacraments - Eucharist; Sacraments - Mass and Real Presence; also EU on p. 114*)
- **Face** 1 : 313; 575 (Mosaic blessing); 3 : 637-8 (Manly & Divine); 652 (& "Nike");
5 : 329 (Joy & Peace); 613-4 (on Shroud); 657 (Bruised); 661 (on "Veronica")
(See also *Jesus – Portrait; Jesus - Shroud; and Jesus - "Veronica"*)
- **Fasting** 1 : 247-51 & 425-33
(See also *Fasting / Sacrifice*)
- **Features** (See *Jesus - Portrait*)
- **Finding of Child in the Temple** 1 : 208-22; 457 & 607 & 611-2 & 747 & 2 : 77

JESUS (Cont'd.)

- (Gamaliel); **3** : 438 & 534 (Gamaliel); 586; **4** : 418 & 456 & 469-70 (Gamaliel); **5** : 654 (Mary); **907-8** & 918 (Gamaliel recalls); **925** (Mary, & letting go)
- **Heart 1** : **119** (& Mary's sorrow); **140** (Mary, & Baby Jesus); 418; **5** : **596** (Carrying the Cross); **623** (Pierced); **627-9** (Mary sees); **633** ("Broken!"); & **659** (& Mary); **668** (Damaged); **670** (For us to see); **760** (Still bleeding with grief)
(See also *Hearts*)
- **Holy Name 1** : 210 (King); **402** (on Innocent lips); 575 (Blessing); **603** & **659** (Salvation); **748** (& Peter); **2** : 30 (Salvation); **131**; **249** (& John of Endor); **658** (Cure by James of Alphaeus); **750** (Saviour); **758** (in Giving); **765**; **3** : **21** (Infinite power - asking); **430** (& Children); **431-2** (Expelling a Demon); **543** (& Mary's Name); **573-4** (Saviour); **717**; **798**; **4** : **304** & **519** (Saviour); **654** (for Chosen ones); **5** : **511** (Asking); **652-5** (& Mary's grief); **739**; **783**; **874** (& the "Love")
(See also *Commandments - Second*)
- **King 1** : 210; **218** & **344** & **416-7** (Spiritual); **2** : 89; **425-7** (Not worldly); **570-5** (Parables); **3** : **325** & **575** (Spiritual); **585** & **589** & **722-3** (Judas - excited); **626** (of Light); **730-2** (No threat to Herod or Rome); **742-3**; **807-8** (Spiritual); **4** : **71** & **95** & **154** (& Judas); **282-3** (& Plotting); **316-28** (& Conspiracy to make Jesus King); **415-9** (& Simon & Joseph); **458-60** & **651-2** (Not worldly); **5** : **5** & **305** (Spreading mis-information); **398-400** & **403** (Palm Sunday); **406** (of the Spirit); **425** (End Times?); **473-4** (Gave everything); **549** (& Caiaphas); **560** & **566** & **568** (Accusation / Pilate); **615** (& Good thief); **688** (& Judge); **729-32** (Three kinds of kingdom); **869** (& Jerusalem)
(See also *Jesus - Christ; Jesus - Messiah / Redeemer; also JK on p. 114*)
- "Lamb of God" (See under *Jn. 1:29 on p. 150*)
- **Last Supper** (See *Last Supper*)
- **Laughing 1** : 107 (Mary imagining); **173** & **181-2** (Child) **489**; **512**; **672**; **2** : **41**; **113**; **227**; **551** (Mannerisms & profile); **3** : **311**; **796**; **4** : **150**; **5** : **177**; **658** (Child)
- **Leper - for our Sins 4** : **126** (& Mary); **5** : **164-5**; **389**; **472**; **480**; **520-1**; **529** (Leprosy of sins); **601**; **607** (Abused on Calvary)
- **Love 1** : **311** (Inestimable); **367** & **696** (Blissful and suffering); **452-3** & **472-3** (& Mercy); **2** : **34** ("Increase" - for John); **155** (& Lazarus); **249-50** & **402** (& John of Endor); **310-1** (for Aglae - why?); **333**; **751** (of Father); **3** : **28**; **72-3** (for Alexander Misace); **127-33** & **137** (for Mary & Matthias); **176-7** (Curing son of His cousin Simon); **219-21** (Suffering for Judas); **259-61** (Described by John); **290-1** (& Roman Soldiers); **313** & **488-90** (for Apostles); **390** (for Peter); **608** (& Mercy); **681-2** & **702** & **799-800** (for Judas); **737** (for Peter); **761-2** (of Doves); **763-5** & **794** & **796-9**; **4** : **54** (for Judas); **96-9** (& Nest of birds); **169**; **173** (for Judas); **218**; **222-4** (of a wayward Son); **240-1** & **352-6** (How many Judases?); **258**; **375** (Of illegitimate child); **384-7** (Vision of Trinity); **422-3** (for John); **467** ("So much"); **476-9** (Parable, and forgiveness); **583** (for an Orphan); **645-6** (for Judas); **649-55** (Good Shepherd); **717** (for Lost sheep); **720** (Shielding Judas); **732-5** (Sorrow / Judas); **759-60** (for Temptress); **5** : **107** (Tunic & abandoned children); **123** (for Judas); **140** (by Samaritans); **158-67** (for Samuel, assassin); **233-5** (for Judas - thief); **278-83** (for Judas); **325-9** (Plea to Judas and the Father); **367-8** (Last plea to Judas); **376** (Knowing all); **389** (for Apostles - all); **391** & **418** (for Judas); **457-8** (for John); **469-71** (for Apostles); **496**; **504-5** (Eucharist - "miracle of love"); **518** (as a Man - of Judas); **520-1** (as Passion begins); **543-4** ("Your names and faces"); **570-1** (for Pilate); **583** ("Perfect"); **642-3** ("What He had"); **670** (the Pierced Heart of God); **740-1** & **757** (for Apostles); **752** (Dying of); **776** (for Judas); **796** (for Judas' mother); **832-3** (Message for priests); **865** (& Eucharist); **917-8** (for Judas & Apostles); **926** (All "accomplished"); **928** ("Do as He did"); **931** ("Be not afraid"); **948** (for Mary); **951-2** ("to Give Myself")
(See also *Forgiveness; Love; Mary - Love; and Mercy*)

Jesus Cont'd.)

- **Man-God** **1** : 29; **196** (Taught by Joseph); 238 (with Humility); **293** (Son of Man); 350; **358-9** & **432** (Defeating temptation); 427 (Preparation); 431 (Real flesh); **432** (Power of miracles); 448 (Weeping); **682-3** (& the Father); **2** : 30-1; 104-5; 114; 232-3; 364-5; 751; **3** : 44; **216-21** (Vulnerable); 254-5; 259; **370-1** (& Peter's Primacy); **444-5** (Through Mary); **461** (Father may not reveal all); 490; **637-8** (An overflow of Divinity); **4** : 45; 84; **168-9** (& Merits); **224** (None more laborious); **227-8** (Am in all who suffer); 324; **326-7**; 410-1; **417-8** (& Gamaliel?); **466-8** (& Father's Will); **523-4**; **633-4** (Zealot); 702 (Sabea - prophetess); **718-20** (Sometimes didn't know); **827-8** (Understood?); **5** : **64** (Facing Death); 186-7; **190-2** (& Judas); **230** (Why? - Master & pupil); **328-9** (Pleading for Judas); **373-9** (Facing Death – with Lazarus); **435-6** (the "Hour"); 475; **513** (Love); **520** (Agony); **539** (Word, & Passion); **543** (Now "but the Man"); **835** (after Resurrection: "real Man... and true God"); 867-71 (Leaving - before Ascension); **947** (& Mary)
(See also *Jesus - Son of Man*)
- **and Mary** **1** : **140-5** & **200** (Baby Jesus); **212** (at Coming of age); **220-1** (Finding in Temple); **227** (at Death of Joseph); **235-8** (Leaving home); **306-8** (Back with first disciples); 474-8; **487** (& the World); **540-1** (& Judas); **566-7** (Sharing sorrow); **576** (Mary's wish); **722-4** (Mary's letter); **2** : 34-6 (Home again); **293** (like Brother & Sister); 299-300 (Concern for Aglae); 564 (Charity); **671** (Remembering); **675-6** (& Judas); **3** : **100**; **153-6** (a Couple of Hearts); **334-5** (& Judas); **384-5** (& Mary's Name); 507; 623; **4** : **110** (Song of Songs); **126-30** & **276-7** (Mother of Sorrows); **239-41** ("Mother", & "Son"); **294** & 296; **403-11** (Sharing sorrow); **507** (& Maria Valtorta); **551** (Mary completes); **5** : **218-9** (Comfort); **282-3** (Praying for Judas); 412; **452-4** (after Jesus wakes); **490-2** & **505** (in House of Last Supper); **533** (Jesus – at Gethsemane); **582-5** (& Adam and Eve) [**583** ("Perfect love")]; **701-4** & **711-4** & 840 (& Risen Jesus); **861-2** (at Supplementary Passover); **863-5** & **867-8** (before Ascension); 877-8 (at Ascension); 889-90 (Passion relics); **896-900** (Re-visit to Passion places) [**896-7** (& Adam and Eve)]; **901-5** (& Holy Shroud); **922** (Together in Spirit); **936** & **940** (at Assumption); **947-8** in *The Poem*)
- **Mercy** (See *Mercy*)
- **Messiah / Redeemer** **1** : 324-6 (Parable); 625; **639-41** (Takes on sin); **2** : 7-8; **121-4** (Aglae – with Mary); 233; **475** (For those who want); **499-501** (for Lost sheep); 709-10 (& World's sins); **734** (& Baptist); 752; **3** : **202-3** (Third year of Public Life); **259** (For our sins); **262** (Flowers and thorns); **387** (Not understood); **485-6** (& Man who would stone Him); 497 (Blood & Fire); 514-5 (& Herod); 574; 673 (Takes on sins); 769-70 (Gentiles); **809** (Sign of Lamb); **823-4** ("Must save"); **4** : 46; 57 ("Great Beggar"); 127; 168-9; **303-6** ("Who is?"); **324** (Not a worldly king); 376; 437; **461** & **466-7** (Must suffer); **514-5** (His Blood); **530** (Israel's distortion); **543** (with Joy); **635** (with Obedience); **650-5** (Good Shepherd); **691-3** (Forgiving); **707** (Sabea); **758-64** (with a Prostitute); **5** : 66; 157; **164-5** (with an Assassin); **190** (Suffering); **225-9** (with Judas); 251-3 (in Samaria); 306-7 (in Jerusalem); **327-9** (Grief); **355** (& Hatred); 375; **378**; **388-91** (to Jerusalem); **407-8** (No avail?); 435-6 (& Hatred); **471-5** (the "Hour"); **514-5** (& Peter); **521-2** ("One big sore"); 532 (at Gethsemane); **543-4** ("Your names and faces"); 586 (& Adam and Eve); **666-9** (Jesus' sufferings); **702-3** (Trial is "all over"); **713-4** (from Death to Life); **732-3** ("Mosaic Lamb"); **763-4** (Jesus' wounds); **776-7** (Jesus' obedience); **783-4** (John's prayer); **843** (Blood & Water); **895-6** (& Mary); **948** (God's Will)
(See also *False Messiahs; Jesus - Christ; Jesus - King; and Mary – Co-Redeemer; also JM on p. 125*)
- **Obedience** **1** : **418-20** (to the Law); **3** : **221** (the Father's Will, & Judas); **388** (& Peter); 444; **4** : 169; 229; **408** (& Mary); 416; **421** (& "Sons of thunder"); 468 (& Prayer); **635** (Many facets); **828** (Even to Death); **5** : 154 (the "Hour"); 280; **328** (& Judas); **454** (& Joy); 474; **485-6** (to Father's command); **513** (to Death); **518**

Jesus –Obedience (**Cont'd.**)

(the Lamb); 525 (“Saving Myself”); 535-7 (at Gethsemane); 5 : 620 (“into Your Hands”); 733 (Perfection of); 776-7 (to be Saviour)

(See also *God the Father - Will of God; Mary - Obedience; and Obedience*)

- **PASSION** 1 : 98; 5 : 520-698

FOREKNOWLEDGE / FORETELLING 1 : 218-9 (Child Jesus); 412-3 (to Judas); 596-7 (to Simon the Zealot); 2 : 400-1 (in Kerioth); 649-50 (to James of Alphaeus); 657; 697 (to Apostles); 3 : 95 (to Marjiam); 141; 190 (to John); 219-21 (about Judas); 347 (& Hatred); 386-8 (to Apostles); 411; 453; 538; 545; 586; 651-2 (& Nike); 681-2 (to Judas); 711-3 (& Two mothers); 4 : 330-1 (to Porphirea); 332 (Apostles' unbelief); 364 (Scripture); 705 (Sabea the prophetess); 820 (with John); 5 : 64 (Not spared); 143 (to Samaritans); 280 (to Judas); 292-4 (to Apostles); 305-6 (One third saved); 374-9 (tells Lazarus: “beginning to die”); 387-91 (to Apostles); 435-6 (the “Hour” & Holy Spirit's presence); 470-5 (to Apostles before Last Supper); 479-80 (at Last Supper); 526 (Fully aware)

RELICS 5 : 628 (Recovery of nails, Crown etc.); 647-8 & 648 (in Supper Room); 650 (Mary touches nails etc.); 655; 674-5 (Chest for Supper & other relics); 677-8 (Lance - from Longinus); 683-4 (Jesus' mantle); 882-3 (Chest – at Pentecost); 888-90 (Details); 899 (& Mary); 924-5 & 938 (at Assumption)

(See also *Jesus - Shroud; and Jesus - “Veronica”*)

SEQUENCE (See separate sub-headings of Jesus - shown *) 5 : 530-9

(Gethsemane*, Agony*, & Arrest*); 539-44 (Jesus' commentary); 544-5 (Man's instruments of torture); 545-8 (Dragged through streets); 548-63 & 566-8 (Trials*); 553-6 (Scourging* and Crowning with Thorns*); 568-73 (Commentary on Pilate, Herod & Soldiers); 573-80 (Judas' despair and suicide); 580-2 (Commentary on Judas); 582-90 (Commentary on Jesus & Mary, Adam & Eve, Cain & Judas); 590-3 (John & Mary); 593-605 (Carrying the Cross*); 605-28 (Crucifixion & Death of Jesus*); 628-38 (Burial*, & Mary's spiritual distress); 638-48 (Return to Supper Room); 648-66 (Mary, & night of Good Friday); 666-72 (Jesus' commentary); 672-89 (Holy Saturday); 690-98 (Easter Sunday morning - before Resurrection)

- **Portrait** 1 : 145-6 (Maria Valtorta's) (Not in Italian); 206-7 & 212 (12 years old); 2 : 12 (Meditating); 393 (Faces); 497; 550-2 (Maria's); 3 : 263 (Suffering); 4 : 351 (Usual posture); 739 (Now fatigued); 16: 396.8-9 (Right hand) (Not in English)]; 402-3 & 423 (Praying); 446-7; 739-40 (Suffering); 741 (Dignity); 5 : 259 & 302 (Meditating, & bare-headed); 761-2 & 862 (after Resurrection)

- **Prayer** 1 : 224-7 (& Dying Joseph); 241 (with Mary); 247-8 (in Desert); 275-6 (with New disciple); 329-31 (Foreshadows “Our Father”); 393-4 (with Shepherds); 2 : 184-5 (Alone); 292 (Evening); 579-80 (Jesus' rest); 748 (& Portrait); 3 : 16; 93-6 (During the day - with Marjiam); 105-6; 202; 219-21 (for Judas); 297; 439; 489; 545; 602; 635-6 (to Holy Spirit); 746-7; 4 : 85; 107 (for the Persecuted); 130 & 200 & 296 (with Mary); 347-9 (on a Mountain); 383-6 (Meditation / ecstasy); 401-3 (& Portrait); 409-10 (with Mary); 764-5; 820; 826 (with John & Manaen); 5 : 53-4 (at Raising of Lazarus); 102; 118; 134; 160; 185 (with Samuel, would-be assassin); 225 (& a demonic Judas); 282-3 & 328-9 (for Judas); 347 (Contemplation); 427-8 (Burdened); 531-7 & 542 (in Gethsemane); 775-8 (with Apostles); 862 (before Ascension)

(See also *Mary - Prayer; and Prayer*)

- **Presentation in the Temple** 1 : 160-5; 4 : 126; 157; 476 (& John of Nob)

(See also *Simeon; and Anna of Phanuel*)

- **Priest** 5 : 156 (Anointed by God)

(See also *Priests*)

- **Private Life** 1 : 228-31 (Mary's comments)

- **Prophecies of** 1 : 80 (by Mary); 215-9 (12-year-old Jesus in Temple); 376 (Scripture); 3 : 362-3 (Habakkuk); 376-7 (Jonah); 651-2 (Jesus' Face – the “Veronica”); 4 : 45 (Deniers); 126; 364 (Scripture); 375-6; 697-712 (Sabea);

JESUS (Cont'd.)

5 : 478-80 (Scripture); 529; 732-3

[See also *Lazarus - Prophesied Raising; Prophets/Prophecies; Sabea (Prophets); also JK, JM, and JR - on p. 125*]

- **Public Life** 2 : 11 (First year: Man-Master); **3 : 194** (End of second year - of Mercy); **202** (Three different years - third year: Redeemer God & King);

4 : 827-8 (View from mountain)

- **Resurrection** **1 : 625**; **3 : 365 & 377** (Sign of Jonah); 387; 721-2; 813-4 & **4 : 572-3** (Disbelief); 710 (Promise to Sadoc); **5 : 306**; 459 ("Three days"); 553-4 (& Sanhedrin); 612 (Scorned); 632 (& Mary); **634-8** (Disbelief, & Satan); 641 (& Faith); 649-50 & 654 & 679-83 & 687-8 (Mary awaits); **692-5** (Belief: Magdalene with Mary); **696-8** ("Give My Son back to Me!"); **698-701** (Maria Valtorta's description); **705-14** (Discovery at tomb); 718-9 (Lazarus / faith); 724 (& Sanhedrin); **728-33** (Jesus explains - on road to Emmaus); **749-52 & 755-6** (Thomas - disbelief) (Includes parts pages 752 & 753 – not in Italian); 858 (& Sanhedrin); 902 (& Gamaliel); 937 (John)

(See also *JR on p. 114 and TE on p. 115*)

Appearances Afterwards: **5 : 701-878 & 909-11**

- **Mary:** 701-4; 711; 713-4

- **Mary Magdalene:** 709-10; 714; 719

- **Mary of Alphaeus and Mary Salome:** 711

- **Lazarus:** 718-20; 724; 738; 743

- **Johanna:** 720-3

- **Children - Mary and Matthias:** 721-3

- **Manaen, Nicodemus & Joseph of Arimathea:** 725; 900-1

- **Shepherds:** 725-7

- **Two men on Road to Emmaus:** 729-34

- **Roman Women, Longinus and Another Roman Soldier, Eliza, Anne (of Lake Merom), Syra, Marcella (Lazarus' Servant) and Nike:** 735-7

- **Martha:** 735-9

- **Apostles:** 739-47 (10 present); 754-61 (11 present, Including Thomas); 761-4 & 769-78 (at Gethsemane); 784 (on Calvary); 790-2 (to some Women – on return to house of Last Supper); 790-2 (the Apostles once more)

- **Eliza, Mother of the virgin disciple Annaleah:** 415 (Promise); 792-3

- **Mary of Simon (Mother of Judas), Anne and Ananias of Kerioth:** **793-8**

- **Sarah and children (Mary, Joseph, Immanuel and Jesai) of Juttah:** 799

- **Jaia at Pilla:** 800

- **John of Nob:** 285; 800-1

- **Old Matthias:** 801-3

- **Abraham (and people) of Engedi:** 803-5 (Dies in Jesus' arms)

JESUS – Resurrection **Appearances Afterwards** (Cont'd.)

- **Elijah the Essene:** 805

- **Dorcas, and child, at Caesarea Philippi:** 805-7

- **Matthias and people in Synagogue at Kedesh:** 807 (see also **3 : 365**)

- **Jesus terrifies some Rabbis at Giscala:** 807-8

- **Joachim and Mary at Bozrah:** 808

- **Mary of Jacob at Ephraim:** 808

- **Syntyche, at Antioch:** 808-9

- **Zacharias the Levite:** 809-10

- **Curing sick son of His crucifier's wife:** 810-12

- **Shepherds on Mount Hermon:** 812-3

- **Boy born blind at Sidon:** 813-4 (see also **4 : 378-82**)

- **Peasants on Esdraelon Plain:** 814-6

- **Daniel, Helkai's relative:** 816-8

- A Galilean woman, raises husband from the dead: 818-23
- Apostles on shore of the lake: 826-9
- Apostles and 500 believers on Mt. Tabor: 829-40
- Apostles and disciples “on another mountain” near Nazareth: 840-57
- Mary Magdalene, Bartholomew, James of Alphaeus, and possibly others: 859-60
- Apostles and disciples at Supplementary Passover in Gethsemane: 861-2
- Mary, before Ascension: 863-8
- Others, before Ascension: 868-77
- Ascension: 877-8
- Subsequent manifestations at many places in many times: 909-11
(Good will / sanctification)

(JESUS)

- Scourging 5 : 544-5 (Jesus’ wounds); 563-5; 571 (All parts of Body); 657 (Mary experiences); 667 (Paying for man’s crimes)
- Second Coming 2 : 698 (After Israel’s conversion); 5 : 465; 834 (Began at Resurrection)
- Shoulder - Wounded by the Cross 5 : 594-5; 597; 781
- (Holy) Shroud 5 : 613-4 (& Jesus’ Face); 633-8 (& Jesus’ Body); 668-9 (Chemistry); 700 (at Resurrection); 708 (in Sepulchre); 865 (& “Veronica”); 888; 899-904 (Given to Mary)
(See also Jesus - “Veronica”; Jesus - Face; also SH on p. 126)
- Son of Man 1 : 293 (Why?); 2 : 17 (Ezekiel); 3 : 220-1 (& Mankind); 370-2 (& Peter’s Primacy); 387; 397; 4 : 45; 5 : 484 (Who?); 868 (leaving Mary); 876 (at Ascension)
(See also Jesus - Man-God; also JS on p. 125)
- Soul and Spirit 1 : 431 & 3 : 768 (Only Jesus’ Soul was created)
(See also Souls)
- Suffering 1 : 142-3 (& Peace); 446-8 & 649-50 & 664 (& Judas); 696 (Ruin of a youth); 726 (Mother’s letter); 2 : 734-5 (Death of Baptist); 3 : 148-9 (Severe with Peter); 185-6 & 190 (John of Endor); 216-21 [219-21 (& Judas)]; 262 (Not understood); 263-69 (Grief); 292; 346-7 (from Hatred); 354 & 357 (Wounded hand); 448-51 (Loss of disciples); 458-9 (& John); 485-6; 489-90 (with John & Zealot); 677; 682 (& Judas); 727-8 (with Eliza); 759-60; 820-4 (from Hatred); 4 : 57 (“the Great Beggar”); 322-4 (Conspiracy, & John); 335-6; 409-11 (Hatred, & Mary); 429; 461 (All the grief); 523 (& Apostles – 3 of 4 places “refuse Me”); 537-8; 542; 558; 632-5 (Why? ask the apostles); 643-4 (“My Passion”); 691-2; 717-20 (& Judas - with John); 721 (Comforted by Eliza); 732-5 (& Judas); 739-40 (Portrait); 806-8 (Return to Bethlehem); 5 : 59 (“Who will save?”); 64 (Three reasons for weeping); 190-2 & 194-5 & 232-5 & 327-9 (& Judas); 306-7 & 394-7 (for Jerusalem); 374-9 (with Lazarus); 433-4 (Physical attacks); 452-3 & 490-2 (with Mary); 503; 518-9 (& Judas); 520-68 & 592-621 (Passion); 666-9 (All parts of Body); 745-6 (& Apostles); 745-6 & 751-2 (& Longinus); 763-4 (for Sin); 781 (Carrying Cross); 832-3 (Still suffering - Judas: “deepest sorrow”); 892 (& Wonder-seekers); 948 (a Reason for *The Poem*)
(See also Jesus - Abandonment, - Agony in Garden, - Passion, and - Shoulder; Mary - Mother of Sorrows; Suffering; and Tears - Jesus)
- Tears (See Tears - Jesus)
- Temptation 1 : 248-52 & 256 & 430-3 (in the Desert); 358-9 (& “Our Father”); 3 : 219-20 (Not to love Judas); 514-5 (To flee); 575-6 (Salome’s visit); 653-4 (Prostitutes); 4 : 314-22 & 326-8 (To become King); 719-20 (To be proud); 756-64 & 779-80 (a Prostitute’s trap); 827-8 (Not to obey); 5 : 229-32 (As a man – telling Judas); 279-80 (from Judas); 435-6 (from Satan); 535-6 & 542-3 (at Gethsemane); 562 (from Herod’s dancers)

JESUS—Temptation (Cont'd.)

(See also *Maria Valtorta - Temptation; Mary - Temptation; Satan (Lucifer); and Temptation*)

- **Transfiguration** **3** : **406-11**; **5** : 864 (as to Mary, after Resurrection); **877** (at Ascension); **910** (Risen Jesus); **932** (like Mary, at Assumption)

(See also *Mary - Transfiguration*)

- **(Passion) Trials** **5** : **548-51** (Annas); **551-5** (Caiaphas & Sanhedrin); **557-61** (Pilate); **561-2** (Herod); **562-3** & **566-73** (Pilate again)

- **“Veronica” - Jesus’ Face on Cloth** **3** : **651-2** (Nike / prophecy); **5** : **599-600** (Nike wipes Jesus’ Face); **660-1** & **664** (“the Living Face”); **671** (Comfort); **674-5** (Manaen & shepherd – Isaac); **678-81** (Johanna, Nicodemus, Joseph of Arimathea, Simon & Joseph); **681**; **683**; **686-8** & **741** (Peter); **696**; **703**; **726** (Shepherds); **780** (Nike: “touching fire”); **865** (& Eucharist); **888**; **903**

(See also *Jesus - Face; and Women Disciples - Nike*)

- **Weeping** (See *Tears - Jesus*)

- **“Your Names and Faces”** **5** : **543-4**

Jews [(See *Israel and Israelites (Chosen People)*)]

Joachim (See *Anne and Joachim*)

Joachim of Bozrah **1** : 516-7 (at Matthew’s conversion); **3** : **106** (Wife Mary cured of leprosy); **614-6**; **630**; **4** : **313**; **318-21** (Caught up with a conspiracy); **602**; **5** : **37**; **281** (& Mary); **399**; **808** (with wife Mary & Risen Jesus)

Joel Alamothe (of Abijah) **4** : **698**; **708-9** & **711** (Speaks up for Jesus); **5** : **49**; **58**; **302-112** (& Friends); **315-6** (Continuing support); **437**

Johanah (Pharisee) **3** : **32**

Johanen ben Zaccai (Scribe) **1** : **388**; **577-8** (Cruel to peasants); **2** : **256** (Afraid); **295**; **661** (Bought Doras’ land); **668-9** (His steward); **3** : **594**; **605** (Still afraid); **4** : **97-9** (& Sabbath); **102** (Cruelty); **160** (& Death of Marjiam’s grandfather); **5** : **37-9**; **606** (at Calvary); **814** (“More wicked”)

- **Johanen’s Peasants** (See *Peasants from Esdraelon Plain*)

Johanna (See *Women Disciples - Johanna*)

Johanna of Nazareth **3** : **173-5** (Cure of little Rachel); **184**; **335** & **342** (Rachel’s fields)

John (See *Apostles – John; and Apostles – “Sons of Thunder”*)

John the Baptist **1** : **101-2** (Leapt in Elizabeth’s womb); **109-22** (Birth, Circumcision & Presentation); **216** & **218** (Precursor foreshadowed); **243-5** (Baptism of Jesus); **254-5** & **277** (in Prison); **349** (like Elijah); **353-4** (“None greater”); **393** (Disciples of); **405-7** (Childhood house); **417**; **434-7** & **444** (Ransom?); **436** & **456** (like Elijah); **509**; **527** & **548-9** (Ransom & escape); **594** (in Samaria); **609** (Holiness); **636-8** (Disciples of); **650**; **654** & **660** (Sends to Jesus); **687-90** & **692** (John’s shepherd-disciples); **690** (Original Sin cancelled); **747-8**; **2** : **10** (“He must grow greater”); **15** (“Severe”); **29-33** (Visit from Jesus); **67** (“Should hide”); **70-2** (Disciples of); **206-9** & **298** & **315** (Captured); **386** (Childhood garden venerated); **387**; **389** & **391** (Awaiting death); **410-1**; **474-5** & **594** (Not appreciated); **635**; **702-7** (Disciples visit Jesus) [**707** (Elijah)]; **730-5** & **753** (Death); **3** : **43**; **194** (Ancient name of prison); **253-8** (at the Jordan); **314**; **370-1**; **386**; **396-7** (Murderers’ guilt); **410** & **415** (Elijah?); **480**; **719-20** (Visit to his childhood home); **776**; **814-5** (Trap for Jesus); **4** : **245**; **291** (in Limbo - soon for Heaven); **516**; **568**; **651**; **683**; **710**; **714-5** (Differing outcomes); **791** (Greater/smaller); **802** (Last prophet?); **810-1** (Taught prudence); **823**; **5** : **16**; **96** (when in Samaria); **146** (hated by Herodias); **252-3** (Sower for Jesus); **296** (Baby - hidden from Herod); **299** (Herod’s guilt); **422-3** (Source of his baptism?); **470-1** (Two lights: Mary & Baptist); **561** (accusing Herod); **732** (a First-born son); **952** (Ascetic, with discipline)

John the Baptist (Cont'd.)

- **Pre-sanctified** 1 : 50; 109; 228; 2 : 104 & 106; 3 : 817-8; 5 : 226

(See also *Mary - Visitation; and Zacharias and Elizabeth*)

John of Endor (Formerly Felix) 2 : 244-6 (Meets Jesus); 249-52 (Conversion); 268-70 (with Marjiam); 278-9 (& Judas); 283-4 (Teacher); 289-90 (Temple/Reconciliation); 294 (meets Mary); 338-43 (Not forgiven?); 559-60; 597-9 (his "Resurrection"); 602-3 (Suffering); 603-4 (Teacher for Marjiam); 607-8 & 669 & 676 (Teaching Ermasteus); 754 (5 Johns); 3 : 28 (Coming of Jesus); 27 & 47 (& Ermasteus); 58-61 (To be sent away?); 88-9 & 100 (with Syntyche?); 116-7 & 122 & 149 (John's whereabouts a secret); 155-6 (Very ill); 166-8 (Humility); 180-94 (Has to leave, with Syntyche); 201-9 (To Antioch with 8 apostles); 213-7 (Jesus' goodbye); [222-62 – To Antioch - see Syntyche]; 230-1 ("Brother" to Syntyche); 307-10 (Reasons for secrecy); 318-20 (& a devious Judas); 389; 452-4 (& Nicolaus); 516 & 524 (Marjiam's concern); 530-3 (Letters); 540-5 & 557-8 (Letter & Apparitions of Jesus); 4 : 286-7 & 290-2 & 295-6 (his Death); 331-4 (Telling Marjiam); 496-7 (& Judas); 513-4; 5 : 214 (& Syntyche's weaving); 809 (Risen Jesus & Syntyche)

(See also *Syntyche*)

John of Ephesus (Suckled by Mary when a Baby) - & Naomi his Mother 3 : 524

(Cured by Jesus); 528-30 (Re-discovery); 567; 609; 4 : 86 (& Mother); 139; 182; 508; 681-2 & 699 & 711-2 (& Sabea - prophetess); 5 : 298; 449-50; 829 (at Mt. Tabor); 876? (& Mary)

John the Cured Leper (from Hippo) 4 : 206-9; 215-8 & 224 (Grief: Lost family)

John of Nob (Old Patriarch) 4 : 475-6; 480; 495; 606; 611 (Unafraid of Sanhedrin); 721-33 (At Nob) [731 talks of Death]; 740; 750; 763-4; 806 (Not at home); 5 : 399; 285 & 800-1 (Passover appointment, & Risen Jesus)

John the Priest 2 : 305-6 (has Leprosy); 384 (Was cured); 495; 753-4 (5 Johns); 3 : 25; 33 & 42-4 (Rituals); 314; 394; 423; 446; 521; 605; 609; 612; 4 : 142; 182; 474; 508; 588-9 (& Old prophet Matan); 5 : 298

John (Member of Sanhedrin) 1 : 608-10; 3 : 613-4; 630; 782-8 & 803 (Jealousy & forgiveness); 4 : 602; 5 : 212-3 (Son's circumcision?); 357-60 (Jesus at Pentecost?); 381; 386

John the Scribe 2 : 183-4 & 186 & 189 (Charity); 754 (5 Johns); 3 : 7 (Justice for family); 25; 33; 394; 423; 446-7; 4 : 318 (Misled); 5 : ??; 40; 49

Jonah (Jonas) and Mary (See *Mark - Son of Jonah and Mary, of Gethsemane*)

Jonathan (Old priest) 3 : 42-4

Jonathan ben Uziel 2 : 419-22 (& Sabbath); 3 : 552 & 594 (Accusing); 5 : 160-1; 164; 191; 384

Joseph 1 : 61-6 (Will be Mary's husband); 66-71 (Wedding); 71-2 (Chaste & wise); 73-7 (to Nazareth); 63 & 70 & 178 & 351 (Descendant of David); 90-6 (& Mary's visit to Elizabeth) [91 (Portrait)]; 98 (Prayer); 108 (Mary to tell?); 121-3 (Returning to Nazareth); 124-9 (Joseph's Passion); 129-33 (Census edict); 134-8 (to Bethlehem); 138-42 (Birth of Jesus); 151-4 (& Shepherds); 155-8 (& Zacharias); 158 & 229 (& Christian families); 158-60 (Holiness & obedience); 160-3 (Jesus' Presentation); 171-4 & 178 (Humility & Three Wise Men); 179-83 (Fleeing to Egypt); 185-7 (Chastity, & "spouse" of Mary); 187-94 (Holy Family in Egypt); 195-8 & 201-2 (Fathering Jesus); 202-4 (Home-schooling?); 207-12 (& Jesus' Coming of Age at the Temple); 220-1 (Searching with Mary); 222-28 (his Death); 229-231 (Progression in holiness); 239 (Time of death); 530 (Dying with Jesus); 588; 532 & 744-5 (a "Just man"); 761 (Two carpenters); 2 : 286 (Story-teller); 307 (Perception of a saint); 357-62 (Jesus' Birth & escape to Egypt); 645 (James, his nephew); 657 (His silent passion); 683 (Gardener); 3 : 403 (& Flowering branch); 444 & 748 (Descendant of David); 4 : 386 (& Maria Valtorta); 405; 413; 486 (Like James of Alphaeus); 5 : 154-5 (Prayer, and love of God); 294-6 (&

Joseph (Cont'd.)

Mary); 453; 496; 646-7 (& Mary); 656-7 (& Mary's lament); **680** (Serenity & faith); **703** ("Spouse of Mary's soul"); 891; 942-3 (Greeting Mary in Heaven)

[*See also Alphaeus (Brother of Joseph); Jesus; Marriage - Holy Family; Mary; Men and Fathers; and Women Disciples - Mary of Alphaeus (Joseph's Mother)*]

Joseph (Cousin of Jesus) (*See Simon and Joseph*)

Joseph of Arimathea 1 : 286 (at Temple); 388; 456; **604-13** (Banquet for Jesus); 616; 2 : 9; 290-2 & **315-9** (& Marjiam's examination); 3 : 47; 318; 518; 3 : 521 (& Gamaliel); 533-5 (& Judas); 614-5 (& Corruption); 629; 772; **777-82** (Miracle on his farm); 782-8 (Jesus and a friend) 4 : 321; 495-7; 558; 581; 587-8 (& Judas); 591-2; **594-603** (Witnesses cure of man born blind); **609-12** (Accuses Judas); 805 (Gone away); 5 : 9; 34-41 (& Death of Lazarus); 49; 51; 57-8 & 66 (at Raising of Lazarus); 69-70 (at Sanhedrin); 85-7 (Warns Jesus); **148-55** (Secret meeting with Jesus) **154-5** ("Joseph Prayer"); 315; 381 & 386 & **527-9** (Not trusted by Sanhedrin); 495; **550-3** (Angry at Jesus' trial by Sanhedrin); **616** (at Calvary); **623-8** (Permission and removing Jesus' Body from Cross); **628-9** & **633-4** & **636-7** (at Jesus' burial); **643-4** (Clash with Helkai); **646-7** (with Mary); 661; 677; **679** (with Mary and the "Veronica"); 685; 711; **723-5** (& Risen Jesus); 767; 787-9 (His gardener); 856; 875-6 (at Ascension); 887 (at first Mass); **890-4** (Gives Gethsemane garden to Mary); 897 (& Lepers); **900-5** (gives Shroud to Mary); 911 ("Secret" disciple)

Joseph of Cintium 5 : 837 & 840 (& Risen Jesus)

Joseph of Emmaus 1 : **765-7** (& Jesus - Mercy); 2 : 7-9 (with Jesus); 82; 90; 294; 596; 3 : 25; 423; 446; 609; 774; 4 : 182; 681

Joseph of Seforis 4 : 580; 611-2 (Persecuted); 735; 767; 805 & 5 : 200-1 (Afraid)

Joseph, a Boatman of Tiberias 3 : 341; 609; 4 : 132; 171; 173-4; 179-80 (a Mission)

Judas and Anne - from Lake Merom 4 : **337-41** (with Marjiam, and Joseph the little Korazim carpenter); 5 : 329 (Anne); 735-7 (Anne & Risen Jesus); 857 (Anne)

[*See also Children - Joseph (little carpenter...)*]

Judas - of Beth-Horon 5 : 307-11

Judas Iscariot (*See Apostles - Judas Iscariot*)

Judas Thaddeus (*See Apostles - Judas Thaddeus*)

JUDGEMENTS (THREE)

- 1. "Warning" – Illumination of Conscience 3 : **315** (Mass judgement); 819 (of 3 Judgements); 4 : 180 (for Samuel of Nazareth)
- 2. First Judgement – at Death 3 : 315-6; 582 (Spur for good); 819 (of 3 Judgements); 5 : 80 (& Lazarus); 226 (Between cup & lip); 439 (Maria Valtorta's vision); 466; 757
- 3. Last Judgement – on Last Day 1 : **395-6** (Re-united); 2 : **188** (Justice); 212-3 (Wheat & darnel); 533 (Collapse of hypocrisy); 708 (for the "Didn't know"); 3 : 315; 391; 444; 446; 506 (& John); **513** ("Not know you"); 643 (No more sin); 819 (of 3 Judgements); 4 : 58-9 (For all); **167-8** (Charity / Justice / Separated Christians); 461; **490-1** (End of the world); 655; **695** (No re-incarnation); 771; 5 : 50; 226; 277; 289; 378-9; 426; 431-2 (& Time); 446; **465-8** (& Gospels); 497; 713; 757; 834; 855 (No good is lost); 937 (John); 939-40

(*See also End Times...; Jesus - Second Coming; and Judging*)

Judging 1 : 293; 296-7 (Peter); 372; 404 & 408-9 (Judas); 486-7 (Peter & Judas); **525** ("Forgive"); 660; **766-7** ("Mercy and peace"); 2 : 90 (Judas); 161 & 173-4 (or Forgiving?); 171; 179; **517** & 533 (only God); 556 (Judas); 2 : **584-92** (Jesus, & a murder); 733-4 (of Herod); 740; **759-62** (& Charity); 3 : 60; 63

(Leave to God); **119-20** (Differences - like teeth); 323 (of Ishmael); 424 (Peter); 432; **525-6** (of Priests & sinners); **596** (James of Zebedee); **598 & 612** (Peter); **616-7** (by Jesus); **720** (of Aglae); **817-9** (by God the Father); **4 : 17 & 43-4** (Leave to God); **53-5** (Two Judases); 132-3 (of Judas); **189-96** (7/10 Wrong - lesson for Peter); 214 (Appearances); 246; 264 & 266 (Peter); **370-7** (& Jesus forgives); 420-1 ("Sons of Thunder"); 460-1 (Sabbath hypocrisy); **486** (Apostles); **502-7** (Adulterous woman); **567-8** (by Jesus); 642 (Criticizing); **662-4** (Thomas & Judas Thaddeus - & Judas); **671** (Commercials); **684-8** (Sinners and converts); **828** (of Good & evil); **5 : 109** (Peter, & Judas); 300 & **485** (Leave for God the Father); **589** (Only by God); 592 (John, of Judas); **667-8** (& Jesus' Passion); **682-3** (by Mary of Alphaeus); **757-8** (by Priests); **777** ("Forgive")

[See also *Forgiveness; Judgements (Three) - 1. "Warning", - 2. First Judgement, and - 3. Last Judgement*]

Justice 1 : 326-9 (For a widow, & an old man); **590** (for Doras); **764-7** (& Mercy); **2 : 18**; **44-5** (Human, & Divine); **88-9** (Eli, and taxes); **97-8** (for All); **138-41** (Beatitudes); **187-8** (Will & judgement of God); 264 (for Rich man Dives); **335** (Persisting in evil); **586-92** (for Murderers); 646 (& Gentiles); **708** (for Capernaum); **3 : 19-20** (Man's or God's?); **83-4** (for Christians and non-Christians); **129-31** (for Children); **202-3** (for Israel's hardness); 258 (Andrew); **523** (for a Good son); **642** (from God the Father); **4 : 167-8** (For all religions); **219-20** (How?); **228** (& Commandments); **248** (For all of good will); **372-7** (Jesus, & a murder); **397-9** (for two lepers); **508-9** (& Mercy); **562-3** (Squeaky wheel?); **613-5** (for a Sinful town); **629-31** (Attracts God's help); **745** (for Non-Christians); **769** (& Workers in the vineyard); 819-20 (& Mercy); **5 : 163** (& Conscience); **225-6** (for Judas); 243 (& Responsibility); **289** (& Appearances); **328-9** (for Judas); **421-2** (for Illegitimate son); **442** (Giving back to God); **478-9** (Prophecies of Jesus); **485** (& Mercy); **587-8** (for Good or evil); **678** (Mary: for Judas); **798** (for Persecutors of Judas' mother); **834** (& Miracles); **852-3** (for Gentiles); **907** (Gamaliel)

(See also *Mercy*)

King of Kings, Lord of Lords (See *KL on p. 114*)

Kissing 3 : 216 (brotherly)

Knowledge (See *Science and Knowledge*)

Lake of Gennesaret (See *Sea of Galilee*)

Last Day / Judgement [See *End Times...; Jesus - Second Coming; Judging; and Judgements (Three) - 1. (Warning"..., - 2. First Judgement..., and 3. Last Judgement...]*

Last Supper (and Supper Room) 5 : 476 (Arranging); 489-90 (Supper Room, & house); 490-2 (Arrivals); 492-5 (Friction with Judas); 495-7 (Seating, & meal); **500-2** (Washing of feet); **504-5** (Institution of Eucharist); **505-6** ("One will betray"); **506-7** (Judas leaves); **507-19** (Final teachings); **577-8** (Judas & Mary); 590-3 (John comes for Mary); [638-698 & 735-61 & 862-4 (Events in house of Last Supper from Crucifixion to after Ascension)]; **869** (House for Apostles); **878-82** (House / Election of 12th Apostle); **882-4** (Pentecost); **886-90** (Mass - first Christians); 890 (& Mary); **893** ("First temple"); **901** (& New Sabbath)

(See also *Jesus - Passion*)

Lazarus 1 : 361 (Owns most of Bethany); 368; **449-54** (Meets Jesus); **519-21** (His Sister, the Magdalene); **557-9 & 582-3** (& Doras); **600-3** (Two sisters); **604-9** (& Joseph of Arimathea); **621-2** (Friend of Romans); **627-30** (& "Anonymous" ransom purchasers); 725; **730-41** (with Jesus at Bethany); **2 : 155-6** (Loving); **294-9** (& Marjiam?); 314 (& Aglae?); 323 (Two houses in Jerusalem); 331 (& Romans); **337** (& Mary Magdalene); 343; **350** ("Freedom from wealth"); **354-5** (with Jesus & Judas); **476-7** (& Magdalene); **581** (Meditation, & the Magdalene); 730; **3 : 25**; 47 (Limping); 54; **57-60** (Jesus to send disciples away); **180** (Has house in Antioch); 228; 231; 240; 250; 342 (Looks poorly); **263-4** (Jesus challenged to

Lazarus (Cont'd.)

raise a “decomposed” body; 493; 508 & **530-5** (Suffering); 580 (Lazarus’ house in Jerusalem); 590 (Dying?); **601-5**; **609-17** (Co-redeeming) [613-17 (& Sanhedrin)]; 704 & **821-4** (“Languishing”); **4** : 321; **449-53** (Dying); 472; **657-61** (Not Leprosy); 716-7 & **791-4** (Dying – Jesus doesn’t cure); **793** (Raising to be “accomplished”); **5** : **5-26** (Tirade, delerium, death); 27-32 (Message to Jesus); **32-41** (Funeral); **44-7** (Jesus & Apostles leave for Bethany); **47-52** (Jesus’ arrival at Bethany); **52-65** (Raised from the dead); **78-83** (“Born again”); 85-8 (Jesus must leave); 152; 168-70 (Visits Mary); 196-7; **204-7**; 208-9 & 212-4 (& Pilate); 255-6; **314-20** [**317** (Reminiscing)]; 342-6; **356-60** (& Sanhedrin); 361-70 (With Jesus at Bethany); **371-9** (Comforts Jesus); 384; 392; 417; **427** (Jesus’ refuge?); 454 (Obedient); **526-8** (& Simon the Zealot); 612 (Abused – at Crucifixion); 649 (After his raising); 651 (Protected by Rome); **675-6** (Refuge for Apostles); 692 (Obedient); **715-20** (with Apostles) [**718-20** (Jesus appears - just to Lazarus)]; 724 & 738 & 743 (& Risen Jesus); 746; **791-2**; **856** (as 12th apostle?); **857-62** (at Supplementary Passover); **869** (Gives house of Last Supper); **875-8** (at Ascension); **887** (at first Mass); **890-4** (Home for Mary & John); 897 (& Lepers); **900-5** (Brings Shroud to Mary); 911; **921** (Gone away with his sisters, evangelising); 933

- **Propheied Raising from the Dead** **3** : **363** (Challenge to enemies); **4** : **710** (Promise to Sadoc); **5** : 36; 40-1 (Sadoc & Uriel); **45-7** (as Jesus & Apostles leave for Bethany); **57-8** (Jesus reminds Sadoc)

(See also *Martha; Mary Magdalene; Maximinus; and Theophilus & Eucheria*)

Leaven [See *Yeast; and LE (Leaven/Yeast of Evil)* on p. 114]

Levi (See *Apostles – Matthew; OR Shepherds – Levi*)

Light **2** : **129-31** (of the World); **561-3** (“the Smile of God”); **705** (After-death experience); 761 (“In the dark”); **3** : **260** (Jesus plus Love); 408 (Transfiguration); **437** & 520 (Jesus - penetrating); **625-6** & **810** (& Darkness); 746 (Morning announcement); **4** : 15 (& Salvation); 217 (Every morning); 270 & 273 (Jesus); 300 (is Wisdom); 305-6 & 416-7 (Jesus); 438-9 (& Darkness); 459; 464-5 (& Truth); 487 & 499 (Jesus); **514** (Blood of Jesus); 537; 549-50; **564-7** (Creation); 594 (Jesus); **5** : **44** (& Darkness); 132 & 484 & 488 & 570 (Jesus); **700-1** & **713** (of Risen Christ); **931-2** (of Mary)

[See also *God the Father – Creation; and Feast – of Dedication of the Temple (Festival of Lights)*]

Limbo (& Heaven’s Gates) **1** : 197 (Joseph awaiting Heaven); 297 403 (Like life); 590; **2** : 62; **274-6** & **366** (& Marjiam); 373; 459 (“Happy expectation”); **3** : 183 (Liberation from); **4** : **167-8** (One of four abodes); 252 (Expectation); 291 (for the Baptist); 666; **770** (Opening Heaven’s Gates); **5** : **80**; 280-1; 765; 833

(See also *Heaven; Hell; and Purgatory*)

Little by Little (See *Incrementalism*)

Littleness **1** : **258** (“Will raise”); **3** : **194** (“Come to Me”); 716 (Nothing/Everything) 734 (Maria Valtorta); **4** : **386** (Maria Valtorta: “A little soul”); **5** : 62 (Loved by Jesus); **865-7** (Maria)

(See also *Beatitudes*)

Little Sheep, Staff (Maria Valtorta), and Shepherd (Jesus) **1** : **246**; **2** : 218

Longinus (See *Romans - Roman Soldiers: Longinus*)

Love **1** : 31 (& Obedience); 48 (Wisdom); 154; **261-2** (John); 452-4 (& Mercy); **467-8** (a Seed); 473 (God); **575** & **580** (for God & neighbour); **624** (John – replacing ego); 630 (& Redemption); 712-3 (& Repentance); **2** : **19** (& Forgiveness); **34** (John: “Increase”); 49 (of a Child); **62-3** (a Woman knows); **105-6** (John); **136-7** (of the Poor in Spirit); **144-6** (Charity); **228-30** (Seed of all virtues) **241-2** (& “Infinite sea” - John); 245-6 (into a Heart); **263-4** (“Has no limit”); **283-5** (Six powers of); **341-3** (& Prodigal son); **460** & **463** (Disarms); **506-8** (in Conversion); **548** (& Truth); 563 (God & Light); **578** (Not exclusive); **580** & **664-6**

Love (Cont'd.)

(a Purifying fire - & Obedience); **601** (& Repentance); **715-7** (Charity); **755-66** (Mercy); **3** : 14 (Fire of); **17-20** ("Circles" of); **29** (of Children); 34-6 (God first); **39-40** (Good Samaritan); 114 (& Fear); **130** (of God AND neighbour); **148-9** (with Sternness); **260-1** (John); **286** (Wisdom); 323 (for Sinners); 356 (Medicine); **371-2** (Peter's Primacy); 436 (Multiplies); 490 (& Humility); **521-4** (Parable of a father); **603** & **621-2** (Magdalene); **635-6** (of God & Neighbour: Contemplation / Action); 656 (of Living corpses); **715** (Commandments); **795-6** (Destroys Satan's web); 818 (& Scripture); **4** : 16; 30 (of Wretches); **56** (& Forgiveness); **92** (& Free will); 152 (Fire of); **165-9** (of God and Neighbour); **176** (John: fire & water); **213** (of a Mother); **220-4** (of God the Father); **227-9** (Jesus - in the beggar); **264** (for a Repentant sinner); **300** (Wisdom and Light); **357-8** (of Enemies); **368-70** (God); **396-7** (John - embraces all virtues); 448-9 (a Commandment); **616-20** (Parable: the small boy); **625-6** (& Holiness - "Be Perfect"); **641-2** (Wisdom of wisdoms); 664 (God's); **696** (Child & mother); **748**; **773**; **800**; 815; 817 (Like God); **5** : 60 (& Martha); **83-5** (Magdalene: "Infinite love"); **124-6** (& Suffering); **130-1** (In the heart); **157** (for Jesus); **184** (for Jesus' doctrine); **191** (& Suffering); 202 (Commandments); 332-3 (Israel); **363-6** (Magdalene anoints Jesus); **374-5** (Magdalene's conversion); 438 (of Persecutors); **441-2** (Widow's mite); 445; **469-70** (To die for); **509** & **514-5** ("New Commandment"); 519 (& Faith); **545** (of the Father); **572-3** (of a Suffering Jesus); **667** (for God above all); **671-2** (John); **687-8** (& Forgiveness for Peter); **694-5** & **714** (Magdalene); **717-8** (Forgiveness: perfect love); **731** (Spiritual: unlimited); 747 (& Purity); 777; **828** (Peter & Jesus, on the lake); **855** (& Church); **871-4** (Apostles); **893** (Agape - & Church); **926-8** (Apostles - & John); **931-2** (Achieves all); **938** (John); **943** (Mary)

(See also Agape; Charity; Ecstasy; Forgiveness; Mercy; Jesus - Love; and Mary - Love)

Lucifer *[See Satan (Lucifer); Satan (Lucifer) - Fallen Angels; and FA (Satan - Fallen angels) on p. 125]*

Lukewarm **3** : **18-19** & **666-8** (Not love); **537** (Stagnation); **5** : **248** (Between good & bad - going nowhere); **951**

Lust / Sensuality **1** : **31** (Is not love); **144** (& Gluttony); **249** & **252** (Satan tempts Jesus); **255**; **365** (Judas); **431** (Satan & Eve); **510** & **524** (With the eyes); **665-7** (in Marriage); **695-6** (Adultery); **2** : **96** & **174** (No God); **119-21** (Aglae); **177-8** & **235-6** (in Marriage); **516-7** (for Mary Magdalene); **3** : **152** (Magdalene's disgust); **440** (Subtle); **446** (Pride, and Satan); 462-3 (Not in John); 483 (& Dullness); **653-4** (Tempting Jesus at the Jordan); **785-8** (in a Marriage); **816** (Spirits - and bodies); **4** : **37-8** (& Satan); **117** (Commences Evil); **354** (Judas); **458** (Disorder & violence); **505** (& Desire - adulterous woman); 534; 637 (& Pride); **645** ("Pleasure of an hour"); **758-9** (& a Prostitute); **5** : **120-2** (or Temptation?); **231** (from Inside); 583-4 (Hatred); 585-7 (Adam & Eve); **667** (& Jesus' battered flesh)

(See also Commandments - Ninth)

Lydia *(See Romans - Roman Women: Lydia)*

Man **3** : **768** (God's likeness)

Malachi - of Ephraim **5** : 101-2; 118; 130; 240

Manaen (Herod Antipas' servant) **1** : 649-50 (Distrust of); **653-4** (Meets Jesus); **2** : 701-13 (with Jesus); **729-35** (& Death of Baptist); 737-8; 744-7; **3** : **32** (& Joy); 395-400 (Arrives like a knight) [398 (Obedience)]; 417 (Special instructions); **507-8** & **518** ("No danger"); **612-3** (Chuzza might replace him); **4** : 279; 281; 309; 312; 318; **321** (& Ego); 327; 474; **478-9** (Reconciled with Jesus); 495; 508; 570; 579-81 (Escape, with Jesus); 587-90; **821-6** (with Jesus & John - near Dead Sea); **5** : 9; 49; **66** (Report on Herod); **146-57** (Secret meeting); 199; 298-301 (Meeting at Jericho); **450-1** (Protecting Jesus); 458; 495; 527-8 (Disbelief); **556-7** (Tries to defend Jesus); 561-2; **651** (Arrested by Herod?); **673-4** ("Re-born", sees

Manaan (Herod Antipas' servant) (Cont'd.)

the "veronica"); 685; 715; **723-5** (& Risen Jesus); 746; 829 (at Mt. Tabor); **876** (at Ascension)

(See also *Herod Antipas*)

Manna from Heaven 2 : 756; 3 : 442-5 (& Sacraments - Eucharist)

(See also *Sacraments - Eucharist*; also *MA on p. 125*)

Maria Goretti [See Goretti (St. Maria)]

MARIA VALTORTA ("Little John") 1 : IV to XII (Biography) (Not in Italian); **97-9**

(with Mary, while witnessing Passion); **145-7** (with Jesus) (Not in Italian); **366** (like John); **573** (Jesus' loving look and caress); **2 : 47-8** (Tiredness, and a caress); **393-5** (Love of Jesus); 398 (& John); **414-5** (Love of God's Creation); **515-6** (& Jesus); **3 : 194** (Jesus consoles); **414-5** ("Be not afraid"); **734-6** (Love for Jesus); **743-4** (Obedience); **4 : 39** (Joy); **383-7** (Jesus, ecstasy, and more); **507** (Loved/wanted by Mary); **5 : 573** (& Mary); **865-7** ("Little John" and "sweet violet"); **947** (Not "everything"); **950-2** (Fatigue & effort)

- **Anonymous 1 : XII-XI2** (Not in Italian); **246-7**

- **Azariah (Maria's Guardian Angel) 4 : 385**

(See also *Angels*)

- **Child 3 : 734-5**

- **Dictations** (See *Maria Valtorta - Visions / Dictations*)

- **Later Years 1 : X** (Not in Italian); **5 : 952**

- **Language and Culture 5 : 947-8**

- **(Father) Migliorini (Spiritual Director) 1 : VIII** (Spiritual Director) (Not in Italian); **220**; **222** (Making transcripts & copies) (Not in Italian); **229** (Can collate – without gaps); **246-7** (Dubious); **511** (his Joy); **2 : 501** (Jesus' advice); **3 : 194**; **744** (Obedience to); **5 : 751** (& *The Poem*)

- **her Mother - Iside Valtorta 1 : 8** (Profile); **3 : 799** (Saw Jesus, was afraid)

- **The Poem of the Man-God 1 : IX-XII** (Not in Italian); **229-30** & **238** (Reasons for sequence of visions); **448-9** (Gift & blessings); **511** (Has "everything"); **768** (Rejection of); **2 : 478** (Omits some of her own words); **3 : 515-6** (Sanctification); **4 : 350** (Sequence); **355** (Sequence and categories); **5 : 477-8** (Jesus' movements?); **670-1** (sees Jesus' Heart and Face); **671-2** ("Be like John"); **751-3** (Sequence of visions – why?) (Not found in Italian); **865-7** (Maria's meditation) [**867** (Nearing end - Maria weeps)]; **884-6** (Cycle Completed)

Reasons for The Poem... 1 : 238 (To clarify the Truth and teach humility); **245-6** ("To bring men to Me" and to the Gospels); **2 : 98** ("Explains many things");

3 : 202-3 (Three phases of Public Life); **4 : 39** (To see a "possession" of Satan); **827-8** (Like view from a mountain); **5 : 885-6** (Work of Holy Spirit); **946-52** (Jesus' 7 reasons) [**947** (Still not complete)]

- **Suffering / Victim Soul 1 : 77-9**; **97-9**; **146-7** (Not in Italian); **229-31**; **251**; **294-5**; **697**; **712**; **2 : 47-8** (Deep depression); **3 : 126** (Exhausted); **738**; **800** (Pain & love); **4 : 224** (Not in Italian); **236**; **249** (Can't reach a dictionary); **5 : 379**; **442**; **520-2** (with Jesus - "a Gift"); **535** (Compare with Jesus); **582** ("Our suffering"); **628**; **670** (sees Jesus' Heart); **6 : 620.8** (Smile after weeping) (Not in English); **753** ("little John") (Not in Italian)

(See also *Jesus - Suffering*; *Mary - Mother of Sorrows*; *Suffering; and Victim Souls*)

- **Temptations 1 : 246-7** ("No purpose"); **4 : 328** ("Be not afraid")

(See also *Jesus - Temptation*; *Mary - Temptation*; and *Temptation*)

- **Visions / Dictations 1 : IX-X** (Not in Italian); **12** (Dictations forgotten, Visions remembered); **57** (Not from me); **124** (Correct sequence); **145** (Not second-hand) (Not in Italian); **212** (Jesus looks at Maria); **219-20** ("Second voice" in spirit); **222** (Making transcripts & copies) (Not in Italian); **229** (Can collate – without gaps);

MARIA VALTORTA (Cont'd.)

229-30 & **238** (Reasons for sequence of visions); **238** (Maria & Jesus: different "composing styles"); **296** (Reasons for visions); **2** : **98-9** (Maria can correct); **484** & **488** (Tiredness vanishes); **551-2** (Jesus repeats – nothing missing); **3** : **126** (Useless labours?); **494** (Pauses - like "live" recordings); **515-6** (Sanctification); **770-1** (a Post-script); **4** : **105** (Will not perish); **249** (Can't reach a dictionary); **386-7** (Not a theologian"); **611-2** (Words she underlined are in italics); **5** : **439** (Corrections by Jesus); **469** ("Mark [some passages] in red"); **507** (Jesus: pity for Maria); **563** (Comment on Scourging column); **753** ("little John") (Not in Italian); **761** (Jesus looks at Maria); **840** (Copied to another note-book); **862** (& Jesus, in Gethsemane); **865-7** ("little John": the "Sweet Violet of the Cross"); **884-6** ("Ends the Messianic cycle")

Marian (See *Virgin Disciples – Philip's daughter*)

MARJIAM (Formerly Jabez, later Martial) **1** : **718** (Peter years for a son); **2** : **259-61** (& Grandfather); **264-303** [**273** (Parents killed in landslide), **276** (& Jesus), **293-4** (& Mary), **297** (Named Marjiam by Mary)]; **306-9** (Peter can adopt); **316-9** & **322-3** & **353-4** (Accepted in Temple); **359**; **366-8** (A lesson on forgiveness); **403**; **465**; **468**; **471-2**; **479-82** (& Porphirea); **535-4** (Meets Mary Magdalene) **604** (& John of Endor); **662** (His grandfather); **712**; **743-5** (& Miracle of loaves); **3** : **27** (& John of Endor); **29** (Knows love); **31** (Grandfather); **41-2** (little Shepherd); **48** (Watched over); **54** (Prayer); **71**; **80-2** & **84-5** (Camel ride); **88** (& Syntyche); **93-6** (Prayer - with Jesus); **155** & **158-61** (Grief); **162-3**; **167**; **172** ("Head of the boy disciples"); **172-85** [**173-4** & **179-80** & **183-5** & **193** & **205** (Sacrifice and honey cakes)]; **191-4** (with John of Endor); **204**; **209**; **341-2** (Growing up); **378-9**; **392-3** (Future martyr - & Peter); **398-400** (to Nazareth); **417** (Grandfather); **508** (Writing); **516-7** & **524** (Writing to John of Endor); **524-8** (Judging, and Judas); **535-7** (with Anastasica and Mary); **542**; **555** & **604-5** (Grandfather); **791-2** (Protection for); **4** : **118**; **122-3** (& Porphirea); **148-9** (Comforts little girl); **159-65** (Death of grandfather); **181** (& Porphirea); **329-41** (with Judas and Anne at Lake Merom); **452**; **511**; **513**; **553-9**; **570**; **587**; **590-3** (& Separation); **606-7**; **5** : **207-8** (Can't attend Passover); **354** (Sorrows); **824-5**; **828**; **829** & **838-40** (& Risen Jesus); **852**; **856-7** (as Twelfth apostle?); **861-2** (at Eucharist); **876-7** ("Martial" – at Ascension); **930** (with Peter – much later)
(See also *Apostles - Peter; and Porphirea*)

- **Future Evangelist?** **2** : **604**; **3** : **193-4** (with John of Endor); **508** (Writing); **516-7** & **524** (Writing to John of Endor); **4** : **333**

Mark - son of Jonah (Jonas?) and Mary (House in Gethsemane) **1** : **290?**; **295?**; **360-2**; **458**; **617**; **2** : **282**; **288-9** (& Marjiam); **3** : **471**; **587-8** (Jonas: afraid); **4** : **452**; **597**; **5** : **404**; **684** ("Have run away"); **728** (Mark at Gethsemane); **859-62** (House for Supplementary Passover); **874** (before Ascension); **891-3** (House for Mary & John)

(See also *Gethsemane in Localities Index on p. 97*)

Mark of Josiah (Cured demoniac) **2** : **236-8** (Cured); **3** : **447**; **472-6** and **481** (his Mother); **555-6** (Re-possession) and **559-61** (with Judas)

MARRIAGE **1** : **14-17** (Chastity - Joachim & Anne); **30-2** & **83-4** (Ideal – for Adam & Eve); **132-3** (& Some wives); **158** (Joseph - Protector & Guardian); **508** (Must forgive); **510** (Procreation & Heaven); **554-6** (& No children?); **661-2** (Family); **665-7** (& Procreation); **765-7** (An adultery); **2** : **14** (Woman at the Well); **38** (Susanna of Cana); **174** (& Adultery); **228-30** (Love); **235** (Love, not sensuality); **284-5** (Pillars of love); **654** (Matrimony); **3** : **305-6** (Titus & Esther); **466-8** (Divorce & Adultery); **583**; **785-8** (Disorders); **4** : **166-7** (Equality of conception); **211-5** (Family Structure); **359-62** (a Jealous mother-in-law); **374-7** (Adultery & some consequences); **380-3** (& Blaming); **502-7** (the Adulterous woman); **743-9**

Marriage (Cont'd.)

(Indissolubility, divorce, widowhood, and Matrimony); 817 (& Procreation); 5 : 340 (to Forgive); 431-2 (Continue in Heaven?); 721-2 ("Calvary of a wife"); 845-6 ("A grave and holy act")

[See also Families; Men and Fathers; Sacraments - Matrimony; Women and Mothers; also MI (Marriage Indissolubility) on p. 125]

- **Holy Family** 1 : 140-2 (Nativity); 158 (Joseph - Protector & Guardian); 178-83 (Escape to Egypt); 187-98 (Model for a family); 202-4 (Home-schooling); 205-9 & 212 (Jesus comes of age); 222-8 (Death of Joseph)

(See also Families; Jesus; Joseph; and Mary)

Martha 1 : 601-3 (601 - Portrait); 731-2 & 735-41 (at Bethany); 2 : 59 (Suffering); 65 (Comforted); 294-9 (with Marjiam); 476-7 (Hope for Magdalene); 488-93 & 508-10 & 521-31 (Magdalene's conversion); 540-1; 623-8 (a Fright); 633; 3 : 111; 250; 531-2; 580; 590; 602-3; 618-22 (& Mary Magdalene's "better part"); 820-4 (& Jesus); 4 : 450-1 & 657-61 & 792-4 (& Dying Lazarus); 5 : 7-26 [13-26 (Disobedience, & Lazarus' death)]; 30; 38-40 (& Visitors); 48-61 (Raising of Lazarus); 152; 239; 254; 314; 319-20 (Thoughtful); 352-4 (& Deformed boy); 362-3 (Hostess); 376-7; 393; 651 & 662 (Anxiety - after Crucifixion); 735-9 (& Risen Jesus); 743-4 (like a "Lighthouse"); 791-2; 875-6 (at Ascension); 900 (Jesus will instruct); 921 (Gone away, evangelising)

(See also Lazarus; Mary Magdalene; Maximinus; and Theophilus & Eucheria)

Martial (Roman boy killed at Lazarus' gate) *(See Children—Martial)*

Martyrdom 1 : 231 (Maria Valtorta); 255 (Double crown); 549-50 (Apostles); 2 : 33 (need Help); 141 (& Heaven); 366 (Holy Innocents); 594 (Baptist); 698-9 (Be not afraid); 760-1 (Infected healers); 3 : 185 (Nothing lost); 393 (for Marjiam - Jesus' prophesy); 750 (& Persecution); 4 : 59-60 (Different forms, and assistance); 234; 704-5 (& Relatives); 5 : 777 (& Obedience); 851-2 & 881 (Isaac); 885 (St. Mary Theresa Goretti); 908-9 & 912-5 (Stephen, & removal of body); 926 (& Church)

(See also Papias; and Stephen)

MARY *(See also sub-themes of Jesus; Joseph; and Marriage - Holy Family)*

- **Abandonment** 5 : 518; 622 (on Calvary); 630-48 (Burial, & return to house of Last Supper); 652-61 (Night of Good Friday); 682 (& Satan); 698 (Prayer to the Father); 703 ("Was required")

- **Annunciation** 1 : 79-82 & 84-8; 744-5; 3 : 403-5 (Transfigured); 5 : 378; 491; 896-7; 931 ("Before time")

- **Ark of God** 1 : 57; 72; 154; 387; 456; 468; 2 : 288; 364; 3 : 445; 4 : 240; 468; 607-8; 702-3 (Exceeding all women); 5 : 334; 509; 758 (Absolute purity); 840; 863-5 (after Ascension); 868; 884 (an Altar); 895; 922; 929; 931; 944 (Saturated with God)

- **Assumption** 5 : 509 ("After a long time"); 884; 894-6 & 922-3 (John foresees); 924-45 [940-1 (Another "legend")]

- **(with) Birds, Animals, & Garden** 1 : 95; 106 & 477 (with Doves & kids); 2 : 283 (Her comforting little bird); 583-4 (& a Ewe-lamb; 682; 3 : 383-4 (Her garden); 4 : 143

- **Birth** 1 : 14 & 17-20 (Hope of Anne & Joachim) [18 (Painless)]; 20-5 (the Birth); 29-30 (God's creation); 64 (Joseph remembers); 532 (the Rainbow); 743 (& the "Announcer"); 3 : 402-3 ("From everlasting"); 550 (Consecrated by Anne); 5 : 294 ("Star" for Nazareth)

(See also Joachim and Anne; and Mary - Immaculate Conception)

- **Birth of Jesus** *(See Jesus - Birth; and Jesus - Census / Edict)*

- **Child** 1 : 18 (Offered to God); 33-7 (Presentation); 37-48 (First 3 years, anticipating Christ - and goodbye) [42-8 (Going to Temple at age 3)]; 64 (Joseph remem

Mary-Child- (Cont'd)

- bers); 743-4; (in the Temple: Hastened Christ's coming); 2 : 283 (Joachim and the sparrow); 287-8 (3-year-old Chastity and Wisdom); 3 : 550 (Consecrated at conception); 5 : 294 (Mary of Alphaeus, & Joseph)
- **Comforter of Afflicted** 2 : 116-25 (with Aglae); 405-8 (with Judas' mother); 583-9 (with Another mother); 3 : 527-8 (with Marjiam); 5 : 413-6 (with Eliza - Annaleah's mother)
 - **Co-Redeemer** 1 : 30-3; 85-8; 94 (& Suffering); 115-6 (Mary's cross); 143-5 (Defeating sin); 240 (as the Mother); 386-7 (& Gen. 3:15); 2 : 60-5 (For all women); 116-25 (with Aglae); 283; 363; 523-4 (with Mary Magdalene); 594-5 (Judas' question); 675-6 (& Judas); 3 : 384-5 & 403 (Jesus explains); 763-4; 4 : 38-9 (& Satan); 127-30 (& Conversation with Jesus); 130-42 (Redemption of a slave-girl); 159 & 607-8 (& Judas); 703 (Gen. 3 : 15); 5 : 270 (& Forgiveness); 282-3 (& Judas); 375-6 & 518 ("World needs two Victims"); 584-5 (& Judas); 641 (Plea from Magdalene at Sepulchre); 666 & 669-72 & 680-2 & 703 (A two-fold Passion); 713-4 (A new Eve); 895-7 (John, with Mary); 926-7 ("Accomplished everything"); 946 (Gen. 3:15); 948 ("Perfect love")
(See also *Jesus - Messiah / Redeemer*)
 - **Descendant of David** 1 : 15; 44; 59; 67; 70; 351; 381; 3 : 444
(See also *Jesus - Descendant of David*)
 - **to Egypt** 1 : 159; 177-94; 230 (Persecuted refugees); 637; 723; 2 : 385-6 (& River Nile); 581 (Flight, & return); 590-1 (Petrified forest – like Israel); 593; 3 : 693; 4 : 550-1 (& Satanic stigma?); 5 : 295-6 ("No news"); 363 & 658 (Mary's memories); 642-3 (Why?)
(See also *Holy Innocents*)
 - **Eternal** 3 : 402-3
 - **Full of Grace** 1 : 19; 41-2; 56-7 (Possessing Trinity); 89 (& Wisdom); 117-8 (& Zacharias); 747; 5 : 509; 518; 658-9 (& Abandonment); 918-9; 930
(See also *Grace; and Mary - Mother of Grace*)
 - **Health of the Sick** 2 : 370-7 & 404 (Old Eliza); 478 (& Judas); 3 : 206 (Special balm); 234-5 & 237-8 & 543 (Balm's miraculous cure)
 - **Holy Name** 1 : 25 (Its meaning); 399; 473 (Asking in); 3 : 384-5 (& Co-Redeemer); 543-4 (& Jesus' Name); 4 : 398
 - **Home Schooling** (See *Children - Home Schooling*)
 - **Humility** 1 : 52-5 (Young Girl); 82 (Annunciation); 87-8 (& Eve?); 118; 127-9; 143 (Defeated pride); 487 (a "Disciple Housewife"); 2 : 347; 3 : 404-5; 4 : 39; 5 : 891-2 (Early life); 944 (& Assumption)
(See also *Humility*)
 - **Immaculate Conception** 1 : 7 (& Trinity); 14; 19-20 (Grace & love); 25-33 (Jesus' teaching); 36-7; 40-1 (3-year-old Child); 47 & 85 & 158 (Didn't know); 50-1 & 102 (& Baptist); 72; 743; 2 : 17; 124; 288 (Church Dogma); 3 : 79; 402-5; 620; 768; 817; 4 : 39; 702 (Greater than all women); 5 : 378; 470-1 (& John: pure souls); 758 (& Trinity); 885; 891; 894-5 (Another Eve); 918 & 930 (Full of Grace); 938; 944-5 (God's Witness)
 - **Mary - and Jesus** (See *Jesus - and Mary*)
 - **Lily of the Valley** 3 : 800-2 & 4 : 145 (Broach from Thomas - goldsmith); 5 : 933
 - **Love** 1 : 19-20 (from Conception); 31-2 (& Satan); 36-7 (with Her eyes); 153 & 615-7 (of Jesus); 452 (& Mercy); 552-3; 2 : 123-5 (for Aglae); 372-7 (for Eliza); 405-8 (for Judas' mother); 525-8 & 632-3 (for Mary Magdalene); 564; 671-2 & 678 (for a Baby); 3 : 107 (for Jesus); 384-5 (by Apostles); 402-5 (Jesus tells); 528-10 (Suckled another baby); 4 : 30-1 (of Judas' mother); 127 (& God's help); 155-9 (Visit from Judas); 233 (Fusion with God); 403-5; (of Jesus); 507 (of

Mary-Love (Cont'd)

Maria Valtorta); **5** : 206-7 (& Sorrowful); 238 (from the Father); **334** (for Women); 342 (with Judas); **584-5** (for Judas - compare Eve & Cain); 646 & 655 (for Judas); **670-1** (for the Father, at Calvary); **685-9** (for Peter); 723 (for Johanna); **795-6** (for Judas' mother); **863-4** (for Jesus); **884** (at Pentecost); 923 (for Peter); **927-8** (a "Flame"); **931-2** (with John); **947-8**

(See also *Ecstasy; Jesus - Love; and Love*)

- **Mediator / Advocate** **1** : 115-6; 154-5 (& Shepherds); 173-4 & 178-9 (Guides Child Jesus' hand); 204 (Teacher); 276 & 283-5 & 294 (First miracle - at Cana); 302 (& Judas Thaddeus); 473 (Ask in Mary's name); 476-7 (to Sanctify); 571 (Weeping); **576** (Miracle for a mother & child); **2** : 119 (for Aglae); **308-9** (for Peter & Marjiam); 343-4 (for Judas); 372-3 (for Eliza); **528** (for Mary Magdalene); 582 (for a Little shepherd); **673-6** (for Judas); **3** : 176; **4** : 178-9 (for Samuel of Nazareth); 199-202 & 205-6 (at Capernaum); **241** (for How many?); 268; 291 (for Peter); 386 & **507** (for Maria Valtorta); **410** ("I deny Her nothing"); **5** : **518** (Mary's prayer); **865**; 925 (Remembering Cana); **941-2** ("Come, Lord Jesus...")
- **Mother of Christians** **1** : 240 (All); **3** : 157 (& Teacher); 209; **5** : 703; 894; 898; 904; **926**; **929** ("First Christian"); 942
(See also *Christians*)
- **Mother of the Church** **1** : 487 (a Purifier); **2** : 64; 306; **362-3** (Role-play with Jesus & Peter); **3** : 157; 208-9; **4** : 147-8; **240-1** (Entrusted by Jesus); **5** : **616** (at the Cross); 670-1; **677-8** & **697-8** (in Grief); **703** (with Risen Jesus); **869** (& Teacher of love and perfect wisdom); **882-6** (at Pentecost); **890-1** (with John); 893-4; **926-9** (before Assumption)
(See also *Church*)
- **Mother of Good Counsel** **3** : 62-3 (with Peter); **5** : **334** (for Women); **914-5** (for the Dawning Church); **916-20** (with Gamaliel); **923-4** (with Peter)
- **Mother of Grace** **1** : 144-5; 279; 285 (Forgiveness); 455-6; 479; **2** : 60; 63-4; **3** : 157 (See also *Grace; and Mary - Full of Grace*)
- **Mother of Humanity** **1** : 32; **115-6** ("Children of My Sorrow"); **240**; **268** (John); **487** (Purifier); 705-6 (Wisdom); **2** : **64-5**; **632-3** (Women disciples); 678; **3** : 208-9 (John of Endor and Syntyche); 527-8 (Marjiam); **528-10** (Suckled Myrtha's child); **535-6** (& Marjiam); **4** : **130-6** (Redeeming Aurea Galla at Tiberias); 139 (Suckled a child); 288 (Cure with special balm); **325-6** (Jesus to John); 820-1 (& John); **5** : **616** ("Woman, behold Your son"); 645; 649 (with John); 655 ("I Forgive"); **677** ("Mother of everybody" -with Longinus); **686-8** (of Peter, saints and sinners); 714 & 809 (& John); **913-5** (& Stephen's body); 939 (with John); 940 (in Heaven); **943** ("Ocean of love")
- **Mother of Mercy (and Forgiveness)** **1** : 111-6 (Zacharias & Elizabeth); **2** : 64-5; **116-25** & 310-3 (with Aglae); **673-6** & 673.8 (Judas); **3** : 335 (Judas); 527-8 (Marjiam); **528-10** (Suckled Myrtha's child); **4** : 111; 199-202 (& Little child); 205-6 (for a Childless woman); 398; **5** : 270 (always Forgiving); **578** & **581** & **584-5** & **641** & **646** & 679 (for Judas); **614** (for the Good thief); **684-9** (for Peter)
- **Mother of Orphans** **1** : **475-6** & **479** (of Shepherds); **2** : 282-3 & **293-4** & 298 (Naming) & **307-9** & **366-8** (with Marjiam); 583-4 (& Lambs); **3** : **535-6** (Marjiam); **4** : **127-40** (Rescues Aurea Galla - slave girl)
- **Mother of Sorrows** **1** : 48; 85; 87; 93-4 (for Joseph); 99; 103-5; 110; **115-6** (Greatest torture); **118-9** (& Heart of Jesus); **124-7** (& Joseph's passion); **143-5** (Renouncing Jesus); 157 (for Joseph); **163** (at Presentation); 173 (With the Maji); **180-4** (Escape to Egypt); 207; **220-1** (Losing Jesus in Temple); **221-2** (Ten Sorrows) (Not in Italian); **223-8** (Death of Joseph); **235-41** (Departure of Jesus - 4th sorrow); **278-9**; 431; 433; 485 (Braver than Judith); **566-7** (with Jesus at Nazareth); **723-4** (Away from Jesus); **2** : 9; 35-6 & **293** & **355-6** (with Jesus); **546-7**

MARY—Mother of Sorrows (Cont'd.)

- (Jesus is misunderstood); 584 (& Pain of mothers); **3** : 41; 198-9 (Jesus going away); 384-5; **545**; **711**; 754; **4** : 30-1; **126-8** (Prophecies of Jesus); 136; 139; **155-9** (Judas comes to Nazareth); **233** ("Perfect love"); **240-1**; (& the Holy Spirit); **276-7** & **408-11** (More separations); **420** (Only our duty?); 528 (Memory of Child Jesus); 608; 820; **5** : 204-7; 211; 218-9; 237-9 [**237** ("No Greater Sorrow")]; 253 (& Peter); **270** ("Let us forgive"); 296; **356** (& Prayer); **375-6** (Dying Herself); **388**; 391-3 (as Jesus enters Jerusalem); **414-5** (Foreboding); **452-4** & **490-2** & **505** (with Jesus); **539-40** (One of two sorrows); **578** & **584-5** (to Judas: "He forgives"); **582**; **591-3** (with John); **600-3** (meets Jesus); **605-6** (gives Veil to Jesus); **608** & **615-20** & **622** & **626-8** (at Crucifixion); **629-38** (Jesus' Burial & Mary's agony); **638-41** (Distraught); **642-52** (Return to House of Last supper); **652--66** (The night of Good Friday) [**652-60** (Mary's Lament)]; **669-72** (Jesus comments); **672-81** (Holy Saturday: many visitors, relics, "where is Judas?", the "veronica"); **681-9** (Saturday night: the apostles?, Peter returns with John); **690-6** (Sunday morning: others go to sepulchre); **696-8** (Mary's lament on Passover morning); **701-4** (with the Risen Jesus); **780** & **783** (Mary's cries remembered); **896-900** (With John, visiting places of the Passion); **924-6** (with Passion relics); **948**
(See also *Jesus - Suffering; Suffering; and Tears - Mary*)
- **Obedience** **1** : **53** (the Child); **82** & **84-8** (Annunciation); **93-4** & **141** (with Joseph); **159-60** ("Always saves"); **180-3** (Flight to Egypt); **3** : **79** (Merit); **156-7** (Mary challenges Marjiam); 400; **404-5** (Annunciation); **4** : 39; **127** (& Peace); **233** (& Love of God); 277; **410** (& Sacrifice); **5** : 453-4 (& Peace); **655** (to a Dying Jesus); **696-7** (but "Dying of this grief?"); 915; **925** (With sorrow and joy); **929** (Now to join Jesus!)
(See also *God the Father - Will of God; Jesus - Obedience; and Obedience*)
 - **Portrait** **1** : **29-30** ("God's masterpiece"); **36** (Mary's eyes); **130-1** (at Different times); **188** (the Young Mother); **3** : **334** (& Thomas); **3** : **383-4** (in Garden at Nazareth); **400-5** (by Jesus); **567**; **4** : 110 (& Thomas); **5** : **862-3** (after Resurrection); **915-6** (Years later)
 - **Prayer** **1** : **39** (3 years old); **51-7** (12 years old - Canticle in Temple); **60-1** (gives Heart to God); **66** & **98-9** (with Joseph); **80** (before Annunciation); **90** & **93-4** (What to tell Joseph?); **102** (Magnificat); 108; **113** (with Elizabeth); **116** (for Us); **125** (& Hope & forgiveness); **138-41** (at Nativity); **165-7** (Lullaby); 169 & **179-80** (Beside cradle); 190-1 & **193** (in Egypt - with Joseph); **241** (with Jesus); **3** : **403-5** (Advanced the Birth of Jesus); **4** : 111-2 (gives Jesus' strength); 130 (with Jesus); 133 & 136 (at Tiberias); 200 & 296 (with Jesus); **5** : **282-3** (With Jesus - for Judas); 393 (for Jesus); 412; **452** (Watching Jesus' last sleep); **518** (its "Power"); **636** (in Sepulchre); **681** (& Peace); **688-9** (As always); **695-8** & **703** & **712** (Advancing the Resurrection); **882-3** (at Pentecost); 900
(See also *Jesus - Prayer; and Prayer*)
 - **Presentation** **1** : **33-6** (Anne's Purification)
 - **Prophecies of** **1** : **386-7** (Esp. Gen. 3:15); **3** : 384; 405; 802; **4** : 38-9 (& Genesis 3:15); **109-10** (Song of Songs); **126** (Simeon); **703** (& Genesis 3:15)
 - **Queen** **1** : **32-3** (Triumphant); **99** ("Always the Mother"); 152 (to the Shepherds); **178-9** (with Love); **455-6**; **2** : 64; **288**; **362-3** (& Role-play with Peter & Jesus); **3** : **620** (of Heaven); **5** : **884** (Pentecost); **942-5**
Queen of Angels* **2** : 55; **5** : **518** (Consoling Jesus in Gethsemane); 930-1 (Always near); **935** (at Assumption)
Queen of Apostles* **5** : 703; **882-4** (at Pentecost)
Queen of Virgins* **2** : 55; **3** : 566-9; **5** : 859

MARY (Cont'd.)

- **Refuge of Sinners** 2 : 64-5; 116-25 & 310 (Aglae); 523-8 & 579-81 (Magdalene); 632-3 (with Magdalene and other women disciples)
- **Seat of Wisdom** 1 : 39-42 (as a Child); 46-8; 71; 89 (& Grace) 204 (Teacher of Jesus, James & Judas); 2 : 287-8 (3 Years old); 3 : 62-3 (& Peter); 5 : 914-5 (after Stephen's martyrdom); 918-9 (& Gamaliel)
- **Star** 1 : 16-18 & 23 & 25 (Sign from Heaven); 72; 4 : 702; 5 : 294 & 915 (Light for God)
- **Suffering** (See *Mary - Mother of Sorrows; and Tears - Mary*)
- **Temptation / Satan** 1 : 124-5 (& Joseph's pain); 4 : 119 & 130 (& Satan); 507 (Satan "runs away"); 5 : 391 & 584 (& Satan); 635-8 & 682 (Satan: "No Resurrection?", challenging faith); 896-7 (Unsuccessful)
(See also *Jesus - Temptation; Maria Valtorta - Temptation; Satan (Lucifer); and Temptation*)
- **Transfigured** 3 : 402-5 (at Annunciation); 5 : 932 & 944 (Assumption)
(See also *Jesus - Transfiguration*)
- **and Trinity** 1 : 7 (at Conception); 25; 4 : 110 (Delight of)
(See also *Trinity*)
- **Virgin** 1 : 20; 25-6; 32-3; 39-40 (From a 3-year-old); 52-5 (Vow as young Girl); 59-61 & 65-70 (Shares with Joseph); 81-2 (at Annunciation); 85-7; 115; 185-7 (Commentary on the Gospels); 539 (& Jesus); 744-5 (Explains to Peter); 3 : 401-3; 568-9; 5 : 362
(See also *Virgins*)
- **Visitation** 1 : 94-125 [94-9 (Journey), 101-3 (with Elizabeth & Zacharias), 101-2 & 109-10 (Baptist's pre-sanctification), 111-6 (Birth of Baptist), 116-21 (Baptist's circumcision & Presentation), 121-3 (Returning with Joseph); 123-5 (Beginning of Joseph's passion)]; 245-6 & 690 (& Baptist's purification); 406 (& Zacharias); 2 : 30 & 347 (Magnificat); 3 : 720 (Recalled years later)
(See also *John the Baptist; and Zacharias and Elizabeth*)
- **& Will of God** 3 : 404; 4 : 39; 127; 233
(See also *Mary - Obedience*)

Mary of Alphaeus (See *Women Disciples - Mary of Alphaeus*)

Mary of Bozrah 3 : 106 (Cured of leprosy); 567

Mary Clopas (See *Women Disciples - Mary of Alphaeus*)

Mary of Jacob (Ephraim) 5 : 96-8 & 102-7 (Hospitality); 195; 203-4; 215 ("Almost blind"); 219-21; 235-7 (Good-bye); 240 (Jesus' Gift); 808 (& Risen Jesus)

Mary Magdalene 1 : 78 (Thorns and Roses); 519-21 (with Romans on lake); 583 & 602-3 (Lazarus & Martha) 608 (& Gamaliel); 622 ("Disgrace"); 629 (Redemption?); 731-41 (in Background at Bethany); 2 : 171-5 (Taunts Jesus) [503-4 (Comment)]; 221-5 (Scandal at Magdala) [504-8 (Comment to apostles)]; 337 & 343 (Not forgiven?); 476-7 (Hope?); 489-93 (Conversion?) [492 (Pride, her weakest demon?); 500-1 & 506-8 (the Lost Sheep); 508-10 (& Martha); 510-7 (Jesus in Simon's house) 512-5 (First anointing of Jesus), 514-5 (& John), 516-7 (Jesus' comment)]; 525-31 (with Apostles, Mary & Jesus); 535-7 (with Marjiam); 539 (& Virgins); 540-50 (Magdala, Tiberias, & old Crispus); 558-9; 564-5 (& Mary of Alphaeus); 568-9; 577-81 (Judas, & prayer); 599 (Still judged); 609-10; 621-2 (Remorse & challenge); 622-3 (Unafraid of Crocodiles); 625-7 (& Syntyche); 628 (Courage at Caesarea); 629-30 (Judas is jealous); 632-3 (with Mary); 3 : 15-16 (at Magdala); 25-6 ("a Sanctifying flame"); 42; 60 (Sought Jesus first); 111; 151-2 (Disgusted with Judas); 250; 389; 421-3 (Converts an ex-lover); 499-501 (with a Warning for Jesus); 531-3; 533 (Judas is "abomination"); 565-6; 569-70 (& Virgins); 580; 577-8 & 587-90 (Fearless); 602-3 (Wants to die before Jesus); 611; 617-22 ("Better part"); 622 (Complete cycle); 788; 820-4 (Jesus comforted, &

Mary Magdalene (Cont'd.)

Lazarus suffering); **4** : **37** (7 Demons, & free will); **450-1** (Cure Lazarus?) **[451** (Hope, fear, and Satan)]; **497**; **506-7** (Good will); **543-4** (& 7 demons, compare Judas*); **657-60** (Studied Lepers); **793-4** (Hope & faith); **5** : **6-11** & **29** & **35** (Abuses visiting Judaeans); **13-15** (Obedience & hope); **16-19** (Lazarus dying); **20-6** (Lazarus' tirade & death); **37-41** (Lazarus' funeral); **48** (Watching for Jesus); **49-61** (Raising of Lazarus); **78-80** (Lazarus seeks reassurance); **83-5** ("Infinite love"); **148**; **152**; **254**; **261** (Anger at Judas); **271**; **275-6** (Anger & repentance); **286-7** & **320** (Learning poverty?); **314**; **318-20** ("Like a young girl"); **330-2** (Fearless faith); **349** (Anger at Judas); **363-6** (Second anointing of Jesus); **371**; **374-5** (Love & conversion); **376**; **393** (Quick & resolute); **490**; **612** (Confronts Pharisees on Calvary); **622-3** (Supporting Mary); **633-6** & **641** (with Mary at the Tomb); **649-50**; **651-2** (Firey); **661-5** (Courage, love & faith); **675-7** (& Longinus); **5** : **690-5** **[690-1** (Chastises Peter), **692** (Belief in Resurrection), **694-5** (Love)]; **703-11** & **714** ("Messenger of the Resurrection"); **743-5** (Faith & courage); **770-1** (& Jesus' Blood); **782-3** (& Crucifixion); **791-2**; **846-7** (Anointing); **859**; **897**; **900**; **904** (& Shroud); **910** (Good will / sanctification); **919**; **921** (Gone away, evangelising)

(* Compare with Judas - Vol. 1, p. 541, & Vol. 2, p. 675)

(See also *Conversion*; *Evangelising*; *Lazarus*; *Martha*; *Maximinus*; *Tears - Mary Magdalene*; and *Theophilus & Eucheria*)

Mary Salome (See *Women Disciples - Mary Salome*)

Mary of Simon (Mother of Judas Iscariot) **1** : **409-14** (Meets Jesus); **760** ("a Holy woman"); **2** : **402-8** (with Mary); **3** : **56**; **547** (Judas visits her); **551-2** & **554-6** (Sad & worried); **569-71** ("I gave birth to a demon"); **585** (Hope?); **609**; **611-2** (Anguish); **701-3**; **708-14** (with Anne of Kerioth); **763-4** (& Judas?); **4** : **30-1** (Grieving - loved by Mary); **489**; **5** : **203-4** (Depressed); **237**; **280-1** (Not to come to Jerusalem); **793-7** (with Risen Jesus)

(See also *Apostles - Judas Iscariot*)

Matan - Old prophet **4** : **589-90** (Speaks of "Abomination")

Matrimony (See *Marriage*; and *Sacraments - Matrimony*)

Mattathias (Jerusalem Synagogue leader) **4** : **768-70**; **775**; **5** : **37**

Matthew (See *Apostles - Matthew*)

Matthias (See *Apostles - 12th Apostle (Matthias)*; and *Shepherds - Matthias*)

Matthias, Synagogue leader of Kedesh **3** : **362-7**; **5** : **807** (& Risen Jesus)

Matthias (Old Man) **3** : **478-83** (Hospitality); **555**; **5** : **399**; **801-3** (& Risen Jesus)

Maximinus (Lazarus' Steward and Friend) **1** : **621**; **627-8**; **731**; **741**; **2** : **292**; **294**; **331**; **337**; **355**; **470-1**; **477-8** (Found Ishmael's body); **3** : **25-6**; **530-1**; **604**; **630**; **4** : **453**; **792**; **5** : **7**; **15-20** (With a dying Lazarus); **24-5** & **40** (to Arrange Lazarus' burial); **51-3** (Removing the stone); **55-7** & **61** (Attending to Lazarus); **82**; **88**; **314-5**; **321**; **346**; **352**; **361-2**; **366**; **368**; **373**; **676**; **715** (With apostles after Crucifixion); **857** & **860** (at Supplementary Passover); **876** (at Ascension)

(See also *Lazarus*; *Martha*; and *Mary Magdalene*)

Meditation (See *Prayer - Meditation*)

Men and Fathers **1** : **131-3** (Joseph, with Mary); **194-8** (Joseph, with Boy Jesus); **303-4** (Choosing God?); **446-8** & **538** (Simon the Zealot - fathering for Jesus and His cousins); **2** : **137**; **218-9** (& Orphan boy); **269-70** (Fatherly apostles); **283-5** (Fatherly roles); **307-9** (Peter to adopt Marjiam); **712-3** (Grief for a dead father); **3** : **17-18** (Death of a father); **521-4** (a Reconciliation); **680-1** (Simon the Zealot, and Judas); **4** : **38** (Offering intelligence); **83** (& Aurea Galla); **220-4** (Parable: love); **303**; **512-6** (Ananias); **665** (Philip)

(See also *Joseph*; *Marriage - Holy Family*; and *Peter - and Marjiam*)

Mercy **1** : **427** (for Prisoners); **452-3** (& Love); **472** (from the Zealot); **496-500** (For an outcast); **593** (& Good will); **715-7** (for Aglae); **764-7** (& Justice, for Joseph of Emmaus); **2** : **8**; **72** ("New doctrine"); **99-100**; **123-5** (for Aglae); **139-40** (a Beati

Mercy (Cont'd.)

tude); 171; **222** (of an Early death); 421-2 ("Not want to know"); **516** (for Mary Magdalene); **567-9** (& Absolving); **755-66** (Deeds of); **3 : 11** (& Merit); **189** (John's deeds); 202; **287-9** (for Latecomers); **327-31** (& Ishmael); **608** (for Jesus' sake); 691; 805; **4 : 96-9** (a Nest); **106-7** (Good Shepherd - for the persecuted); **243-8** (for Slaves at Gamala); **307-8**; **345-6** (from the Rich); **355**; **369** (for Weakness); **391-4** & **397-400** (for Abel's accusers); 482; **504-10** (for Adulterous woman); 571 (a Time for); **691-3** (for Great sinners); **756-64** (for a Prostitute); **801-2** (for the Innocent); 819-20 (& Justice); **5 : 165-6** (for an Assassin); **217** (or Pride); **226** (at "Last breath"); 269; 312 (& Curing); **328-9** (for Judas?); **485** (& Justice); **541** (for Jesus); **602-3** (& Compassion – from man from Cyrene); **733** (from the Cross); 805 (& Wounds); **855** (Prayer for souls); **919** (for Gamaliel)

(See also Forgiveness; Justice; Love; and Mary - Mother of Mercy)

Merit **1 : 296-7** (Help the undeserving); **2 : 123-4** (Aglae); 599 (in Good will); **668** (Overcoming difficulty); **3 : 36-8** (& Talents); **55** (Giving all); 156-7 (in Obedience); 184 (in Sacrifice); **424-33** (Be like children); **513-4** (& Suffering); **642-3** (Overcoming temptation); **4 : 30** (in Charity); 51 (Giving isn't measured); **90-1** (& Free will); **168-9** (Effort); 345 (for the Rich); 561 (in Faith); **626** (for Effort); 694 (& Free will); **719** & **729** (Overcoming Temptation); 769 (for Latecomers?); **5 : 142** (in Perseverance); **852-3** (& Justice); **949** (in Struggle)

(See also Non-Christians; and Separated Christians)

(Father) Migliorini (Spiritual Director) *(See Maria Valtorta - Father Migliorini)*

Mind *(See Intelligence)*

Miracles **1 : 245** ("to Persuade"); **284-5** (the First – for Mary); **294** & **355** (Proof of union with God); 298 (Peter's envy); 317-9; 461 (& Magic?); **470** & 556 (For whom?); 562 (Need faith); **609-11** (Don't prove holiness); **643** (by Judas?); **2 : 11**; 25 & **81** (Faith first); 32 (by Judas?); **99-100** (Seen & unseen); **188** (for Evil); 222 & 225 & 504-5 (Lesson for apostles); **304** (or Forgiveness?); **610** (Why?); **652-3** (Visible sign); **677-8** (of Conversion); **692-3** (to be Undertaken by apostles); **703-4** (Examples - for Baptist); **3 : 24** (the Spirit first); **76** (Proof of God); **27** (for the 72 Disciples); **123** & **125** & 269 & 413 (& Faith); **249** (not for Nazareth); 293-4; **339-41** (by Apostles); **344-5** (not for Judas); **376-7** (Jonah & Jesus); **416-7** (Prayer & fasting); **431-2** (by a Non-disciple); **440** (& Wonder-seekers); **475-6** & **482** & 524 (& Faith); **534-5** (& Satan); **558-9** (Time & place? or pride); 576 (the Facts speak); **589** (& Pride); **668-9** (by Judas); 759 (to help Believe); **4 : 230** (For a Roman slave); **243** & 300-1 (Faith first); **382** (Visible sign); **398-400** (Body or soul?); **480-1** (Stopping the wind); **551-2** (from Occult); **728-9** (Good & Evil); **736-7** (of the Spirit); **5 : 45** (Turned to evil); **45-61** (Raising of Lazarus); **61-4** & 359 (Double-edged sword); 220-1 (& Faith); **508** (Eucharist); **549** (Jesus on trial); **833-6** (Future tests); **897-8** (& Choosing evil)

(See also Wonder-Seekers, and pages 121-3 for details of all miracles)

Miriam *(See Virgin Disciples - Jairus' Daughter)*

Mission **1 : 749-50** (Spiritual - Andrew); **2 : 351-3** ("All are called"); **533-4** (Duty, means to an end); **644-50** (for James of Alphaeus); **3 : 310** (Man, Age); **390** (of Jesus); **534** (& Pride: Gamaliel); **5 : 93** (Different responses?); **124-5** (to Love God); **193** (Example of the bees)

(See also Chosen Ones; and Gifts)

Mothers *(See Women and Mothers)*

Mountain Tops **2 : 130** (People look upwards); **4 : 827-8** (Jesus' Sacrifice); **5 : 408** (like a "True Temple")

Murder *(See Commandments - Fifth)*

Myrtha *(See Abel of Bethlehem...)*

Nahum (Father of Annas, Grandfather of Shalem the deformed boy) **1 : 669** (Pompous, with Peter); **4 : 726**; **796** (& Escaped demon?); **5 : 37**; **345-6** (Shalem found); **350-1**; 486; 552; **767** (Crippled in earthquake)

(See also *Annas - son of Nathum; and Children - Shalem*)

Name (See *God the Father - Holy Name; Jesus - Holy Name; and Mary - Holy Name*)

Naomi (See *John of Ephesus*)

Nathanael (See *Apostles - Bartholomew*)

Natures of Man **5** : **405-6** (In dangerous times)

Nazareth and House of Mary (Significant mentions) **1** : **11-12** (Earlier Property - Mary's birthplace); **74-5** (Now smaller); **156-9** (at Bethlehem - won't return?); **191-2** (Egypt & return); **184** & **230** & **637-8** (Return from Egypt); **209-10** (Ridiculed at Temple); **222** (House, at Death of Joseph); **564-5** (Jesus driven away); **2** : **564-77** (Home again); **581** (Egypt recalled); **3** : **152** (Jesus comes home); **164-6** (Resistance); **198-9** (Judas' comfort); **4** : **108-11**; **153-9** (Judas visits Mary); **5** : **168** (& False disciples); **893** (Looking after Mary's house)
(See also *Nazareth in Localities Index on p. 86*)

Necromancy (See *Evil Possession / Occult*)

Nicodemus **1** : **456-7**; **621-6** (Meets Jesus secretly); **3** : **33**; **47**; **318**; **521** (Inseparable with Joseph); **533-5** (Concerned for Jesus); **614-7** (& Sanhedrin); **629**; **748**; **771-6** (at his Estate); **4** : **474**; **494-7** (& Sanhedrin); **558**; **581**; **588-91** & **609-11** (Jesus: "Stay away"); **805**; **5** : **9** & **35-40** (at Lazarus' funeral); **49-51** & **57-8** (at Raising of Lazarus); **69** (& Sanhedrin); **148-55** (Secret meeting with Jesus); **315**; **386**; **528-9** (& Sanhedrin); **552-3** (at Trial of Jesus); **616** (at Calvary); **623-8** (Permission and removing Jesus' Body from Cross); **628-9** & **633-4** & **636-7** (at Jesus' burial); **643-4** (& Helkai); **646-7**; **679** (with Mary and the "Veronica"); **685**; **711**; **723-5** (& Risen Jesus); **856**; **875-6** (at Ascension); **887** (at First Mass); **897** (& Lepers); **900-5** (Gives Shroud to Mary); **905-6** (at Stephen's trial); **911** ("Secret" disciple); **912-5** (& Stephen's body); **920** (& Persecution of Church)

Nicolaus of Antioch **3** : **451-4** (Meets Jesus); **544** (& John of Endor); **609**; **749**; **4** : **59** (& Persecutions?); **182**; **488**; **508**; **588**; **5** : **298**; **829**; **876** (at Ascension)

Nicomedes (Lazarus' Gentile doctor) **5** : **8**; **11-13**; **18-25** (at Lazarus' death)

Nicomedes Philadelphius (Ship's captain) **3** : **228** (Famous); **231-40** (Witnesses miracle on voyage); **248**; **269** (& Faith?)

Nike (Veronica) (See *Jesus - "Veronica"; and Women Disciples - Nike*)

Non-Christians (and Gentiles) **1** : **652** (& "Unknown God"); **699-702** (Romans); **2** : **69-71** & **113** (Always God's creation); **191** & **205** (Gentiles & good will); **447-51** (Evangelising); **602** ("Come to Me"); **646-7** (& Apostle James of Alphaeus); **3** : **50-4** (Syntyche); **66-7** (Alexander Misace); **68-9** (Syntyche: "remembrances"); **83-4** & **274-5** (Common origin); **284** (& Time of Grace); **432** (& Good intentions); **517-9** & **765-71** (Looking for Jesus); **4** : **71-4** (Roman women) **73** (Virgil's prophesy of Jesus); **128** (Easier to convert); **167-9** (& Last Judgement); **189-90** (Not judging); **248** ("No more frontiers"); **304-5** (& Idols); **574-5** (Abraham a common father); **636-8** (& Truth); **654** (in "One fold"); **735-8** (No distinction); **745** (& Justice); **767-75** (Gentiles - and Heaven); **5** : **180-1** ("Creatures to be saved"); **845-6** (& Marriage); **852-4** (& Good will)

(See also *Catholics; Christians; Greeks - Philosophers; Israel; Merit; Romans - Philosophers; Samaria / Samaritans; and Separated Christians*)

Oaths (See *Truth - Oaths*)

Obedience **1** : **31** (& Love); **133** (& Trust); **160** ("Always saves"); **275**; **294** (& Holiness); **302-3** (Thaddeus: to a Mission); **350-1** (& Judas); **424** & **493** (to a Master); **2** : **10** (Easier); **186-8** (& Will of God); **203** (Love); **621-2** (Magdalene); **641** ("Simple"); **657** (& Peace); **666-8** (Love, & merit); **699**; **3** : **207**; **398** (Manaen); **582** (& Authorities); **634** (Preparing for death); **705-7** (or Pride?); **743-4** (by Maria Valtorta); **757** (of Patriarchs); **790** Peter to Judas); **4** : **212-4** (of Wife & children); **220-4** (Parable: Commandments); **331** (& Personal best); **357**; **511** (&

Obedience (Cont'd)

Self denial; 555 (Marjiam); **576** (Abraham); **598** (& Hope - man born blind); **635** (Sorrow, & glory); **723-4** & **777-8** (Disobedience / Judas); 789-90 (& Apostles); **814-7** (John?); **825-6** (Animals to creation); **5** : 13-15 (of Magdalene); 101; **125** (of Creation); **227** (Satan & Judas); **325** (of the Bees); 445 & **453-4** (to God first); 514 (& Love); 582 & 585 (& Adam & Eve); **692** (Lazarus); **716-7** & **742** & **744** (John and Zealot); **776-7** (of Jesus); 830 (of Servants); **836** ("Nine tenths")
(See also *Mary - Obedience; Jesus - Obedience; and God the Father - Will of God*)

Occult [See *Evil Possession / Occult; and OC (Occult...)* on p. 114]

Ogla the Repentant Beggar **3** : **671-6**; **4** : **25** (with Timoneus)

Old People **3** : **592** (& Wisdom)

"One Third" of People **2** : **533** (Will resist Temptation); **4** : **300-01** (Two-thirds are selfish and lustful); **5** : **305** ("Will be saved")
(See also *1/3 of People*)

Order (& Disorder) **1** : **190** (Jesus, Mary, Joseph & John); **194** (Mary & Joseph); 464-5 (Creation); 659 & **759-62** (Satan: disorder); **2** : **562** (Creation); **3** : 241 (Disorder leads to sin); 306 (Discipline); **4** : 18 (Not in Italian); 92 (& Grace); **458** (Disorder/Sin); 635 (& Obedience); **5** : **193** (Bees); **948** (& Will of God)

Ownership **2** : **157-8** (& Charity); **4** : **189** (God's)

Palestine **2** : **592-3**

(See also *Israel*)

Papias **4** : 59-60 (Asks for martyrdom)

Parables **2** : **204** & **534** (Why?); **4** : **118** (Mary's: the Flour and the linen)
(See also pages 119-20 for details of all parables told)

PASSOVER **1** : 285-9 (& Merchants in Temple); 469; 472 (& Hypocrisy); **2** : 154; 266-9 (& Pilgrims); 292; 323; **330** (Jesus' second); **3** : 248; 451; 511 (Wine from Thomas' father); **519** (Jesus preaches at Temple); **545-6**; **583-4** (Future); **589-96** (& Preparation Day); **601-5** (Supper); **714** (Prophecy); **808-9** (a "New" Sign); **4** : **331** & **555-6** (Marjiam - not to come); 511 (Apostles & disciples); **773-4** & 820 (Jesus' gathering call); **5** : **44** (Jesus to go); **5** : 98; **143** & **240-1** (for Samaritans); **153-4** & **210** & **212** (Jesus will come); 166; **207-8** (Not Marjiam); 245-6 & 251-2 & 284-6 & 311 (Jesus and Pilgrims); 254; **277** & **292-4** ("will be Different"); **278-9** (Jesus: don't go Judas); **320-2** (Preparation); **378-97** (Prelude & entry to Jerusalem) [**388-90** (Jesus is the Lamb)]; **480** (Sacrificial Lamb); **489-519** (Last Supper); **555** (in Jerusalem); **713** (Resurrection: a second Passover); **765** (Now finished); 810-1 (& a Travelling women)
(See also *Last Supper; and PA* on p. 115)

- [**Supplementary (Delayed)**] **Passover** **5** : **208** & 326 (For whom); 286; 765; **838** (for Marjiam & apostles); 856 (for Bethany), **857-62** (Risen Jesus with disciples at Bethany)

Patience and Perseverance **1** : 464-5 (& Redemption); **2** : **220** (& Will power); 337 (Lazarus); **344-8** (Wise virgins); **505** & **507** & **510** (in Conversion); **608** (Phases of); **718** (in Sanctification); 734 (Jesus); **765-6** (With others); **3** : 10-11 (Hand on plough); **125**; 163-4 (or Idleness); **343-4** (for the Fig tree); **504-5** (Building the Church); **4** : 89-93 (Vineyard workers); 107; 183 (& Forgiveness); **394-7** (Souls are all different); 529-30 (Bart. coping with Judas); 563 (& Prayer); **664-5** (Apostles: with Judas); **5** : **140-2** (Evangelising); **193** (the Bees); **330** (in Conversion); **347-9** (Parable of two lamps); 498 (& Peter?); 518; **667-8**; 873 (Apostles)

Paul (See *Saul*)

Peace (or Agitation) 1 : 87 (Mary - Annunciation); 356 (& Detachment); 511 (Greeting & good-bye); 638-9; 2 : 140 (a Beatitude); 171; 613 (from God); 695 (& Evangelising); 3 : 11; 15; 260; 416; 434 (& Joy); 459 & 571 (& Judas); 590; 610; 706 (& Good will); 755 (God is peace); 4 : 19 (& "Poor in spirit"); 42-6 (& a Cured demoniac); 127 (Mary); 171 (a Just man); 186 (Lacking); 234-5 (The Lord waits); 349 (& Sin); 352-3; 486 (Lost in debates); 529-30 (John / Judas); 557-8 (Ananias – peaceful death); 561; 738; 759 (and a Prostitute); 5 : 112-3; 127-30 (an Agitated Judas); 138 (Forgiveness); 182 (Near Jesus); 189-91 (John & Jesus); 329 (Jesus in peace - after last plea to Judas); 409 & 416-8 (Peace in war); 454; 463 (Wonders of God); 475; 513 (& Suffering); 747 (Forgiveness of Jesus)
(See also *Discernment / Choice*)

Peasants from Esdraelon Plain 1 : 471-2 & 577-86 (freeing Shepherd Johah from cruel masters); 2 : 257-64; 322; 338; 344; 385; 640-1; 660-9; 3 : 31-2; 417; 555; 603-5 (at a Feast - in Jerusalem); 4 : 100-7; 423-4; 5 : 814-6 (& Risen Jesus)

(See Also *Doras - Pharisee; Johanan ben Zaccai - Scribe; and Shepherd - Jonah*)

Penance (See *Sacraments - Penance*)

Pentecost (See *Holy Spirit - Pentecost*)

Persecution 2 : 35-6 (of Jesus); 140-1 (& Beatitudes); 388-9 (of Baptist); 655-6 (Church); 696-8 (& Holy Spirit); 3 : 140-4 (of Jesus, at Nain); 185; 354-5 (Jesus, at Giscala); 504-5 (God allows); 584; 630 (Counter-productive); 716-7 (Jesus' response); 721 & 725-6 (Remember Jesus); 749-50 (Wounded disciples); 757-9 (God helped Judas Maccabee); 4 : 49; 552 ("Proofs become counter-proofs"); 801-5 (at the Temple); 5 : 87-8 & 92-6 (Sanhedrin – of Jesus); 5 : 145-6 & 273 & 339-40 (of Jesus); 433-4 (Physical abuse of Jesus); 464 (Satan – "true author"); 515; 850; 873-4 (of Apostles); 890; 901 (Temporary lull); 909 (by Saul) 914-5 & 920-2 (Sanhedrin & Church); 931 (Love, and help comes)
[See also *PP (Persecution of Prophets) on p. 115*]

Perseverance (See *Patience and Perseverance*)

Peter (See *Apostles – Peter*)

Philip (See *Apostles – Philip*)

Philip (of Antioch) 3 : 59; 245-9 (Visit from apostles); 253; 261-2 (Apostles depart)

Philip (Brother of Herod Antipas) 1 : 548; 3 : 380; 382; 553-4 (Respects Jesus); 4 : 242; 280; 5 : 298-9

Philip of Canata (See *Rich Young Man*)

Philip (and Dinah) 2 : 669-72 (Philip wanted a son); 678 (But God's Will)

Philip (of Jacob, from Arbela - a Disciple) 3 : 98; 111-3; 116-7; 341; 374; 447; 609; 4 : 681; 712; 5 : 837 (& Risen Jesus)

Philosophers (See *Greeks - Philosophers; and Romans - Philosophers*)

Photinai (See *Woman at the Well*)

Pieces of Silver (30) (See *PS on p. 115*)

Pilate (See *Romans - Roman Rulers: Pilate*)

Plautina (See *Romans - Roman Women: Plautina*)

Pleasure 1 : 666-7 (a Poison); 2 : 171 (Short-lived); 729 (is Vanity); 3 : 285 (Short-lived); 653 (Lust)

Poem of the Man-God (See *Maria Valtorta – Poem of the Man-God*)

"Poem in Spirit" 2 : 136-7; 572; 3 : 7-8 (At risk); 4 : 18-20 (& Zacchaeus) (Not in Italian)

(See also *Beatitudes; and Poverty*)

Pope Pius IX 2 : 288 (& Joachim's prophesy – "Immaculate Conception")

Porphirea (Peter's wife) 1 : 269-70 (in Background); 489 ("a Good wife"); 504; 537-8 (Simon is: "No longer mine"); 2 : 40-1 ("Very shy"); 194 & 308 (& Her grumbling mother); 201 & 203 (Loves Peter); 308-9 & 319 & 403 & 480-3 (& Marjiam - adopted son); 535 (Praised); 3 : 134 (With two children); 200; 208

Porphirea (Peter's wife) (Cont'd)

(Patient with a donkey); 378-9 & 504 (Will go to Jerusalem); 393 (& Marjiam); 399-401 (Plant for Mary); 527; 540 (& Peter); 546 ("Like a bride"); 581; **4** : 122-3 (Her mother, and Marjiam); 159; 181 (Loving Marjiam); **329-34** (Jesus tells of Passion); 727 (Her mother, and Peter); **5** : 207-8 (Obedient); 839-40 (& Jesus' blessing)

(See also *Apostles - Peter; and Marjiam*)

Possession (See Evil Possession / Occult; and Divine Possession)

Poverty **2** : 136-7 (Can hate the rich); **349-50** (& Holiness); 695 (Hospitality for); **757-60** ("Only one wealth"); **3** : 7-8 (At risk); 417-8 (& Judas); 603 ("Love the poor"); **4** : 227-9 & **345-6** (Trials, & Jesus); 817 (Voluntary); **5** : 288-9 (Often makes one sin"); 365-6 (Judas' hypocrisy)

(See also *"Poor in Spirit"*)

PRAYER

1 : 98-9 & 193 (Mary & Joseph); **119** (Mary & Jesus); **125** (& Hope, & Forgive); 163-4 ("Communion of the spirit"); 231 ("Glory Be"); 237* & **241*** (Jesus & Mary); **252** (& Silence – with Satan); 264-5 (& Love); 275-6; 330-1 (Foreshadows "Our Father"); 358-9* (Temptations); 393-4 (with Shepherds); 642-3; 749 ("Never lost"); **2** : 24 (of Baruch); **92-3** (Private retreat); **150-3** [**152-3** (Not answered?)]; 184-5 (& Jesus); **186-7** (Places of); 215 (& God's Will); **225** (Like dew on the earth) **292** (Evening); **326-30** (Lord's Prayer*); **353***; **367-8*** (Marjiam); 407; 450-1*; 505 (for Sinners); **536*** (Marjiam teaches Magdalene); 569; **579-80** (Jesus' rest); 654 ("a Form of miracle"); 668; 673-4 (Judas' resistance); **677-8** (Women's); **733** (Baptist - at death); 759; 763 (not Mechanical); 765 (Helping a soul); **3** : 8 ("All I can do"); 11-12 (for Help); **21** (When two or three...); 54 (Marjiam); **83** (Prayer/work – each for the other); **93-6** & 161 (During day - Jesus / Marjiam); 170*; **208** (Syntyche's profession); 261*; 265; **416-7** (& Fasting); **429** (Can altar); 443-4* (Morning); **459-61** (Jesus & John); **519-20** (Our Father*); 571; **611-2** (Unsuccessful?); 738; **745** (& Sacrifice); 760*; **4** : 57*; 92; 118*; 130* (Jesus & Mary); 136; 139*; 164 (Marjiam); 169; 200; 261-2*; 270; 296; 485; 519* (& Peace); 531; 560-3 ("Cup and lip"); **563** (God's Will); 612*; 629-31 (Good or evil purposes?); 785; 811-2 (Matthias); **817** (& John's weakness of the flesh); **5** : 95-6 (John & Jesus); 101-2; 133; **154-5** (of St. Joseph); 185-6; 225 (Jesus - for Judas); 238-9*; 317-8 (Lazarus); 356 (Mother of Sorrows); 430 (& Trust); **473-5*** (Night before Passion); **491-2** (Jesus & Mary); 517*; **531-7** & **542** (Gethsemane); **583** (Jesus & Mary); 655 (Mary forgives); 671 (& Hope); 695* (Mary & John); **775-8*** (Jesus & Apostles - Gethsemane); **783-4*** (Apostles - re-visit to Calvary); **855** (for Souls in Purgatory); 862*; **869** (Before Pentecost); 879 (Election of Matthias); **882-3** (at Pentecost); 932 & 939 (John – at Assumption)

* - refers to the "Our Father"

- **Asking** **2** : 40; **152-3** (Not answered?); 233; 750-2 (Jesus waits); **3** : 709 (Judas' mother); 756-7 (& Trust); **4** : 630 (& Good purposes); 642 (for Wisdom, for graces); **5** : 513

- **Meditation/Contemplation** **1** : 355; 371; 624 (Simon the Zealot); **2** : **579-81** (John, Zealot & Lazarus); **3** : **633-6** (Apostles - contemplation); **4** : 377; 395; **5** : 53-4 (Jesus – at Lazarus' raising); 193 (& the Bees); 544 & 791 (on Jesus' sorrows); **772-3** ("Most active prayer"); **871** ("Fire & light"); **943** (& Ecstasy)

PRAYER—(Cont'd)

- **Praise/Thanksgiving** 2 : 158; 396-7 (Gratitude); 415 (Praise is love); 750-1 (Feeding the multitude); 3 : 94 & 367 (for Creation); 434; 4 : 152; 441-4 (Cured leper); 534; 5 : 56 (Lazarus, after raising); 876-7 (Jesus, at Ascension)
(See also *Ecstasy*; *Jesus - Prayer*; and *Mary - Prayer*)

Pride (Ego) 1 : 86 (Eve); 143 (Defeated by Mary); 252 (& Greed); 258 (Root of evil); 356-7 (& Suicide / Despair); 365; 371; 426-7 (& Satan); 458; 464; 485 (& Idolatry); 509; 541 (Judas); 612 (Gamaliel); 2 : 128-9 (Ego: four groups); 131-2 (& "Human knowledge"); 139 (& Greed); 150; 159; 201 (Tower of Babel); 220 (& Satan); 232-3; (Self-sufficient); 339-41 (Forgiveness? - Prodigal son); 464 (& Hypocrisy); 475 ("Deafened"); 492 (Magdalene's weakest demon*); 502 (Evangelical paralysis); 561 (& Pessimism); 571-2 (& Power); 675 (Judas); 717-8 (is not Hope); 729-30 (Vanity); 732-3 (Herod, & Salome); 752-3 (Gamaliel); 3 : 19-20 (Don't humiliate); 147 (in the Heart); 150-1 & 346 & 416-7 (Judas); 371 (Israel); 446 (plus Satan and sensuality); 513 (& Last Judgement); 534-5 (& Mission / Chosen ones / Judas); 538 (Satan's pedestal); 559-60 & 589 (in Gifts & miracles); 705-7 (Disobedience); 757-8 (Destroys all virtues); 4 : 37 (plus Sensuality & money); 158 & 172-3 (Judas); 190 (Lucifer, & origin of all pain); 196 ("Dims the truth"); 355 (Judas); 457-8 (or Doubt - Satan); 511 (Lever & magnet); 637; 676; 720 (in Holiness!); 810-1 (in Gifts); 5 : 77-8 (Judas / cleverness); 100 (in Gifts); 216-8 (Judas & his father); 232 & 282 (Judas); 347-9; 441-2 (& Widow's mite); 468 (& Last Judgement); 498 (Peter); 570 (Pilate); 666-7; 690-1 & 741-2 (& Peter); 716-7 (Philip); 746 (Apostles, & Peter); 749-56 (Thomas); 752 (& Science) (Not in Italian); 791 (Apostles); 834-6 (in Gifts & miracles); 910-1 (Gamaliel)

[*See **Mary Magdalene**: 4 : 543-4 (Evil possession); and **Judas**: 1 : 541, 2 : 675-6, & 4 : 543-4 (Evil possession)]

(See also *Angels - Fallen Angels*; *Despair*; *Forgiveness*; *Humility*; *Mercy*; *Remorse*; *Repentance*; and *Suicide*)

Priests 1 : 158-60 (& Joseph); 163-4 (Practices & prayer); 447-8 (& Judases); 610 (Doctrine & truth); 720-1 (Masters & mimers); 724; 747 (Prudence & charity); 749-50 (Need not see triumphs); 2 : 97-8 (In obscurity); 132 (Accountable to God); 137-8 (Gentleness); 391 (Impotent?); 501-8 (& Conversion); 599-602; 652-5 (& Sacraments); 694-6 (Messengers); 3 : 7-8 (& Poverty); 13-15; 21; 41 (Shepherd - Marjiam); 44 (Jonathan); 161 (Marjiam); 524-5 (Respect); 581-2 (& Jesus); 799-800 ("Infinite tact"); 4 : 272-3 (After Jesus); 395-7 (Doctors of souls - & love); 467 (Jesus); 509-10 (& Conversion); 816 (Humility); 5 : 84 (& Different souls); 119-22 (& Confession); 156-7 (Jesus); 446; 462-3 (Firmness); 504-5 & 519 (Eucharist); 589-90 (Enos: known & unknown priests); 682-3 (Must overcome temptations); 746 (Apostles); 752-3 ("Fathers of souls") (Not in Italian); 757-60 (Gifts & obligations, & present times); 791 (in Spotlight); 832 (Be like Jesus); 833 (Minimise the fallen); 840-51 (Sacraments, Shepherds, & End Times); 861-2 (Peter the priest); 886-90 (First Mass); 921 (Peter: prudence in evangelising); 946-51 (Souls, & differences)

(See also *Jesus - Priest*; and *Sacraments*)

PRISONERS / SLAVES 1 : 685-6 (& Doras); 2 : 42-6 (Galley Slaves); 425-7

PRISONERS / SLAVES (Cont'd)

(Black slaves); 761-2 & 764 (Judging and mercy); 3 : 94; 4 : 63-4 (End of sorrow); 68 (Chains of freedom); 74-80 (of Romans); 230-1 (Cure of); 242-8 (at Gama-la); 305-6 (Chains of passion); 575 (Chains of sin); 5 : 173-5 (Curing & re-deeming Claudia's slave); 372 (Against God)

(See also *Shepherds—Jonah*)

- **Slave Girl Aurea Galla** 4 : 63-80 (Claudia entrusts her to Jesus); 80-8 (Journey to Nazareth); 95-6 (Claudia's secret); 111-2 (Cured by Jesus); 115-9 (Learning from Jesus and Mary); 119-28 (at Nazareth); 129-36 (Redeemed by Mary); 136-42 (Jesus arranges her adoption); 145-9 & 152 (Leaves Mary, with a new "mother"); 5 : 857 (at Supplementary Passover)

(See also Romans - Roman Women – Valeria; and Romans - Ennius)

- **Slave Girl Eglah** 3 : 572-3 (Freed by Claudia); 584; 680 (Entrusted to Nike); 704; 731; 4 : 588

Private Revelation 5 : 951 (Only the gaps filled)

Property *(See Ownership)*

Prophets/ Prophecies 1 : 54 (Mary: of Jesus); 162-4 (Simeon); 239 & 289 (Persecuted); 417-9 (Saul of Kerioth – with Jesus); 460 (& Avoiding punishment); 466 (by Judas - unintentional); 565 (Rejected by his own); 597-8 & 748 (Zealot & Peter: of Jesus); 2 : 29-31 (Jesus – to Baptist); 288 (Joachim's prophesy – "Immaculate Conception"); 3 : 429 (& Prayer); 505 (Chosen); 593; 708 (for Judas' mother); 715-8 (Isaiah, of Jesus); 804-5 (Jeremiah's warning); 813-4 (of Jesus' Death); 4 : 73 (Virgil – of Jesus); 250 (for Palestine); 360-1 (Genesis – the prophet); 540-1 (Divine possession); 552 (Daniel – only from God); 589-90 (old Matan); 697-712 (Sabea: of Jesus); 802 (Persecution of); 5 : 425-6 (in "Eternal present" – & Jerusalem); 448-9 (Persecution of - & Jerusalem)

[See also Jesus - Prophecies of; Matan; Sabea - Prophetess; also PC (Prophecies...) on p. 115]

PP Persecution of Prophets on p. 126, and SP (Spirit Speaking through Prophets) on p. 115]

Prostitutes 2 : 224 (Consciences); 4 : 755-64 (Sent to tempt Jesus)

(See also Aglae; and Mary Magdalene)

Prudence *(See Wisdom (and Prudence))*

Punishment 1 : 316-7 (God's timing & patience); 584-6 & 590 & 685-8 (Punishment & death of Doras); 646 (for Persistent sin); 2 : 177; 256 & 263-4 (of Doras); 335 & 567 (Persisting in sin); 587-8 & 593 (for Would-be killers); 666-7 (Justice & Mercy); 3 : 44 (or Penance?); 130 (Jacob – Fear of); 312-3 (or Natural events?); 329-30 (of Hananiah); 673; 678 (Sodom & Gomorrah - under Dead Sea); 699-700; 804-5 (in God's hands - & Israel); 809-10 (ignoring Scripture); 4 : 229 (Sodom, & Abraham); 246-7 (for Persistent sin); 481; 519 (God's task); 613-5 (Sinful town, & Israel); 630 (Evil requests); 640-1 (Solomon & Justice); 707-8 (Sabea, for Jerusalem); 5 : 251 (Samaria, & Israel?); 268-9 (for a Cruel man); 309-10 (for Israel); 355-6 (after Deluge, and Sodom & Gomorrah); 404-5 ("God withdraws and Evil advances"); 420 (Parable of King's son); 426 & 449 (for Jerusalem); 432-3 (for Church's enemies); 447-9 ("Woe to you...")

Purgatory (Final Purification) 1 : 396 (Pray for souls); 445 (Suffer here!);

2 : 373-4 (& Judas Maccabee); 742 ("Life"); 3 : 434; 665-9 (Parable – cross-roads); 4 : 59; 64-8 (Time, & Free will); 167-8 (& Last Judgement); 252 (Craving for expiation); 695 (for 99%); 768-9 (Long, for some); 5 : 80-1 (& Repentance); 281 (then Paradise); 765; 833; 855 (Pray for souls)

(See also Heaven; Hell; Limbo; Purification / Expiation; also PU on p. 115)

Purification / Expiation 1 : 526; 596; 620 ("Devouring fire"); 641 (with Tears); 714-7 (Repentance & Forgiveness); 2 : 105-6 (Love); 124-5 (Aglae); 130-1; 351-2 (& Wedding feast); 568 (Like from leprosy); 600-1 (& Nehemiah); 621-2 (Magdalene); 650 & 664-5 (Fire of Love); 654-5 (Sacraments); 3 : 114-5 & 207 (through Suffering); 260-1 ("Sublime annihilation"); 513; 558; 621-2 (Sin/ Repentance - Mary Magdalene); 674; 716 (& Forgiveness); 4 : 52; 59 (Treble, for martyrs); 118 (Mary's parable); 247; 262-3 (Choosing forgiveness); 295 (John

Purification / Expiation (Cont'd.)

of Endor); **306** (like Evaporation); **398-400** (& Repentance); **695** (in Purgatory for 99%); **704**; **769** (For workers in vineyard); **5**: **80-1** (Then past is forgotten); **5**: **125** (by Victim souls); **233** (Judas?); **421**; **571** (by Jesus' suffering); **587-9** (Eve, for Abel); **614-5** (Good thief); **714** (Magdalene, & penance); **828** (Peter, at the lake)

(See also *Purgatory*)

Purity (See Chastity)

Rachel's Tomb **1**: **131** & **215** (in Bethlehem!); **372** & **376-7** & **387** (Visit from Jesus); **2**: **357-8**; **4**: **204**; **808**

(See also *Localities Index on p. 86*)

Rationalism / Reason **1**: **41** (& Children's age); **699** (Deceiver); **4**: **386** (Barriers of); **5**: **687** (Peter's obstacle); **749-51** & **755-6** (Thomas - disbelief)

(See also *Discernment / Choice; Intelligence; and Science / Knowledge*)

Reconciliation (See Sacraments – Penance...)

Re-incarnation **1**: **624** ("But one life"); **2**: **555** (None); **741-2**; **3**: **91-2** (a Soul remembers); **768-9** ("One life"); **4**: **695**

Remembering (See Souls - Remembering)

Remnant **1**: **725** (of the Faithful); **2**: **417-8** (of Disciples); **533**; **698**

Remorse – a Cross-roads **1**: **357** (& Suicide?); **453** (or Love & forgiveness?); **488** (& Satan's distortion); **492** (of Rejection); **496-7** (Prayer & forgiveness); **716-7** (of Aglae); **736** (for Evil deeds); **2**: **224** (& Terror); **278** & **559** (John of Endor); **348** (When free of); **401** (for Christ's killers); **412** ("Go to Jesus"); **450** (Dare to love); **459-60** (Repent); **571** (illusory power); **590-1** (In Israel); **621-2** (Magdalene); **654** (& Forgiveness); **761-2** (Prisoners); **3**: **10** (& Virtue); **40** (Herod); **105** (& Jesus' prayer); **176-7** (a Double remorse); **288** (the "Not wise"); **327** (not Ishmael); **333** & **351-2** (Judas?); **397** (Herod); **423** (Magdalene, & former lover); **537** (a Spur to contrition); **606** (to Despair & violence); **733** (or Peace?); **764** (Judas?); **809** (Cain); **4**: **178-80**; (& Desperation); **262** (of a Husband & father); **328** (Pacified); **352-3** (& Conscience); **355** (Judas - pride); **496** (& Murderers); **641** (Regret – a first step); **646** (Judas); **662** (Thomas - concerning Judas); **715** (Restless frenzy); **814-6** (Misplaced - John); **5**: **25** & **50** (Magdalene); **63** (Magdalene & Martha); **66** & **340** (Herod: distraught); **268** (for a Murderous man?); **386** (Judas?); **421** (& an Illegitimate son); **485** (& Stubbornness); **580** (Not turned to repentance: Judas); **587-8** (Cain); **589** (Do not judge); **591-2** (John); **645** (for the "Crime"); **772-3** (Two outcomes); **879-80** (of Judas); **902** & **911** & **916-20** (& Repentance - Gamaliel)

(See also *Forgiveness; Good and Evil; Humility; Pride; and Repentance*)

Repentance (and Reparation) **1**: **118** & **315-6** (& Forgiveness); **497-9**; **503**

(Humility & change); **509** (then Grace...); **514-5** (& Charity: Matthew); **638-9** (Jesus' tears & forgiveness); **668** (Elevates); **690-2** (Doras - unrepentant); **693-6** (Young unrepentant leper); **711-2** (Proportional to the sin); **714-6** (& Purification); **2**: **14** (for Abortion); **121-5** (Aglae); **367**; **386** (Cancels sin); **459-60** (Never too late); **502** (or Pride?); **514-5** & **519** & **621-2** (Magdalene); **542** (Tears of); **559** (From evil to good); **600-1** (Two flames); **3**: **86-7** (Before healing); **177**; **257** (before Forgiveness); **260**; **345** & **350-2** (Judas - unrepentant); **436** (a Shadow?); **620-2** (& Purification - Magdalene); **643-4**; **670**; **671-4** & **676** (Ogla the beggar); **805** (& Israel); **814** (& Forgiveness); **4**: **52**; **56** (& Forgiveness); **67-8** (& Mercy); **180** (& Forgiveness); **219** (& Grace); **223**; **248**; **267** (& Forgiveness); **308** (Galatia); **347**; **398-400** (Reparation); **509** & **534-5** (& Forgiveness); **641** (& Good actions); **760** (Be not ashamed); **5**: **80-2** (a New creation); **122**; **160**; **232-3** & **327-9** (Judas?); **390** (& Blood of Jesus); **580-1** (Judas - non-repentance); **587-9** (Eve, & Cain & Abel); **614-5** (Good Thief); **690-1** (Magdalene & Peter); **694-6** & **746** & **763** (Peter); **772-3** (Moving from remorse); **783** (John's plea); **832**;

Repentance (and Reparation) **(Cont'd)**

916-20 (Gamaliel)

(See also Forgiveness; and Remorse)

Rest and Sleep **2** : 292 (Temptation & prayer); **5** : 132 (Gift of sleep); **451-3**
(Jesus, with Mary)

Rich Young Man (Philip of Canata) **4** : 17 (Compare Zacchaeus); **5** : 287-9
(Meeting with Jesus)

Road to Emmaus [*See Cleopas; and Simon (Road to Emmaus)*]

ROMANS **1** : 205; 300 (Roads); 518-21 (with Magdalene on Lake); 526-7
(Tiberias); 618-9 (& Jesus); **697-702** (a Curing); 730-1 & **734-5** (a Conversion?);
2 : 49-51 (Children); 66-7 (& Herodias); 113 & **115** (& gods); **119-20** (& young
Aglae); **172-3** (with Magdalene); 251; 542-4 (in Tiberias); **544-50** (Crispus –
Magdalene's convert; **723** (a United nation); **3** : 238 (& Empire); **276-7** (Roads,
& Alexandrosene); **272-5** (Roman settlers); **272** & **304-6** (Titus & Hebrew wife);
465; 467; **563-4** (Hebrew widow & son); **579** (& Christ - Claudia's prophesy);
766-70 (Come to Rome?); **4** : 60-3 (at Caesarea); 72 & 117 & **288-9** (& the
Church?); 190-7 (Parable on the lake); 225 (at Hippos); **230-1** (Cure of Roman
slave); **242-8** (Slaves at Gamala); 250 (Learned from); **283-4** ("Monsters"); 287-8
(& Greeks); 293 (& Syntyche); **298-9** (Mocking Jesus); 521 & 622 (Roads); 781 &
784-5 (& Jesus); **5** : 11 (Protecting Lazarus); **32** (Jesus' prophesy, & Peter);
155-6 (& Herod & Sanhedrin); **171** (& False disciples); 210; 359; 372 (& Judas);
384 (Protecting Lazarus); 426 (& Church); **430** (Tribute to Caesar?); **569**; (Judging
Jesus?) 663; **746** (Pity for Jesus); 810 (Roman road); 901-2 (Feared by Jews);
921-2 (Peter: & new Church)

- **Ennius (& Slave girl Aurea Galla)** **4** : 61-3 (with Florus & Marcus); **74-5** & **78-80**
(See also Prisoners / Slaves – Slave Girl Aurea Galla)

- **Philosophers** **1** : 453-4 (& Lazarus); **698-9** (Galen: on wisdom); **2** : 110-1;
4 : 72-3 & 96 (Virgil – prophet of Jesus)
(See also Greeks - Philosophers)

- Roman Rulers

Caesar Augustus **1** : 132 & 156 & 215 & 351 & **381** (the Census); **384**
(Called Herod "a pig"); **4** : 774; **5** : 662

Pilate **1** : 388 (& Judas' friend); **2** : 268; 315; **634** (& a Slave?); **3** : 31;
43-4 (Galileans killed); **281** (Obedience to); 284; **507** & 579 & 629 & **632** & **704** (&
wife Claudia's influence); **4** : 61 (Feasts); 186 (& Centurian); **742** (Listens to
Claudia); 822-3 (Coming to Jerusalem); **5** : 37; 66-9 (after Raising of Lazarus);
66-72 & **199** (& Sanhedrin); 173 (& Claudia); **208-9** (Portrait); 214 (& Lazarus);
246; **285** (Arrested Barabbas); 299 (& Herod?); 337; **340** & **342-3** (Wants to ignore
Jesus); 526 ("in Town"); **557-63** & **566-8** (Trials of Jesus); **568-73** (Jesus' com-
mentary on Pilate); **626** (Permission to bury Jesus); 643; **651-2** (Arrests & Cruci-
fixion aftermath); 671; 730; **770** (Rift with Claudia); **901-2** (Censured by Rome)

Publius Sulpicius Quirinus **1** : 381

Seianus **4** : 284

Sentius Saturninus **1** : 381

Tiberius Caesar **1** : 359; 523; 586; 617; **2** : 190; 515; **3** : 281
(Obedience to); 283; **4** : 284; 573; 775; **5** : 74-5 (Jesus a threat?); 174; **209** (&
Pilate); 343; 410; 417 ("Divine"); **430** (Image on coin); **560** & **567-8** & **572** (Jesus a
threat to Caesar?); 730

Varus **3** : 283

- **Roman Soldiers** **1** : 91 (& Joseph); 161 & **214** (in Jerusalem); **388** (in Bethlehem,
helping Judas); 617; **623** (& Jesus); **2** : 267-9 (& Jesus); **3** : 31 (Escorting
Jesus); 272-3; **276-7** (at Alexandrosene); **279-84** & **289-91** & **464-5** (& Jesus);
551 (the Antonia); 652 (at the Jordan); **806** (Protecting Jesus); **4** : 185-8 (& Eli

the Pharisee); 337-8 (& Highwaymen); 465 & 468 (at the Temple); 622-3 (Passing by) & 626-9 & 638 (Miracle - see Soldier on Calvary, below); 804-5 (Defending Jesus); 5: 33 & 36-7 (at Lazarus' funeral); 65-7 (after Raising of Lazarus); 175; 211 (in Ephraim); 245-6 (on Road to Jerusalem); 398 (Palm Sunday); 408-11 (& Jesus); 430 & 547-8 (in Jerusalem); 557-61 (with Jesus on trial); 563-6 (Scourging & Crowning); 569-70 (Compassion for Jesus); 593-606 (Way of the Cross); 610-12 & 615-16 & 619-23 & 626 (on Calvary); 644 (Returning from sepulchre); 735-6 (& Risen Jesus); 746; 789 (Abusing the Apostles)

Alexander 1: 459-62 (& Jesus); 613-7 (& Wounded boy); 2: 315; 4: 293 (Close to the truth); 5: 564

Aquila 3: 283-4; 289-91

Centurion (Servant cured) 2: 189-91 & 216; 721 (?)

Longinus 5: 67 (Sent for by Pilate); 557-8 & 561-2 & 568 & 572-3 (Escorting Jesus); 593-626 (Crucifixion) [593 & 597 & 602 & 606 & 610 (Compassion), 601-3 (& Man from Cyrene), 620 (at Attention / tears), 623 (Pierces Jesus' side), 626 (Deals with the two robbers)]; 645; 652 ("Will defend"); 676-8 (gives Lance to Mary; will become a Christian); 683; 735-6 & 739 (& Risen Jesus); 745-6 & 751-2 (& Sip of water); 770; 779; 782; 887 (at First Mass)

Publius Quintilianus 1: 586-7 & 591 (a Lift for Jonah); 2: 43-6 (in Caesarea: galley slaves, & Claudia); 267-9

(a Lift for Marjiam); 332-7 (Escorting Roman women); 3: 284

Quintus Felix 4: 570 ("Be careful")

Soldier on Calvary 4: 626-9 (Cured soldier); 638 (Prophecy: Calvary & Gamaliel); 5: 625 (with Gamaliel on Calvary?)

Vital 5: 409-11; 416-8 (Peace in war?)

- **Roman Women** 2: 49-51 (Curing Valeria's baby); 3: 507 (Protecting Jesus); 582-5 (at Passover eve); 623-4 & 627-30 (at Bethany); 4: 48; 154-5 (& Judas); 191-2 (in Boats); 281 (& Johanna); 784; 5: 528 (Weeping & praying); 599 (on Calvary); 735-7 (& Risen Jesus); 745-6 (Humility & faith); 780 (at Crucifixion)

Claudia (Pilate's Wife) 1: 617-8 (Watching Jesus: Claudia?); 2: 46-7 (& Jesus); 67; 268 ("is the Proconsul"); 337; 3: 507 (Protection for Jesus); 572-6 (Serving poor people); 578-85 (Protecting Jesus) [578-81 (& Judas)]; 589 & 624 & 632 (& Judas); 629 (Protects Jesus); 704 ("the True Proconsul"); 731-3 (Caught between Jesus & Judas?); 4: 61; 64; 71-80 (Entrusts slave girl Aurea Galla to Jesus); 95-6; 101; 103; 496; 742 (Pilate listens); 5: 67 ("Believes in" Jesus); 172-5 (Curing of her dumb slave); 199-200 & 209 (& Pilate); 338-43; 453 & 455 ("Very sad"); 567 (Message to Pilate at Jesus' trial); 599 (on Calvary?); 664; 665 (Homage to Mary); 770 (Left Pilate, with Longinus, for Caesarea)

(See also Romans - Pilate)

Flavia (Freedwoman / Recorder) 2: 337; 3: 572

Lydia 2: 68 ("hear Him?"); 108-16 (with Jesus); 271; 332-7 (with Jesus); 627-8 (& Magdalene); 3: 572-7 (Serving poor people); 581-5; 4: 71-80 (Link with Claudia); 134; 5: 338; 660 (Protected Nike); 770 (Followed Claudia to Caesarea)

Plautina 2: 68 ("hear Him?"); 108-16 (with Jesus); 271; 332-7 (with Jesus); 3: 564; 572-7 (Serving poor people); 581-5; 4: 71-80 (Link with Claudia); 5: 329-39 (with Jesus); 660 (Protected Nike); 664-5 (& Mary); 735-7 (& Risen Jesus); 770 (Followed Claudia to Caesarea)

Valeria 2: 50-1 & 53 (Cure of baby Faustina); 67-8 ("hear Him?"); 108-16 (with Jesus); 271; 332-7 (with Jesus); 3: 572-7 (Serving poor people); 581-5; 4: 71-80 (Link with Claudia); 111 & 114 (Owns slave girl Aurea Galla); 129-35 (Mary negotiates Aurea Galla's freedom); 627; 741-9 (Jesus counsels on her marriage); 749-52 (Flowers from Valeria's daughter); 767; 775; 5: 67 (Jesus "is

Roman Women– Plautina (Cont'd)

God”); **199-200** (Freed her slaves, now a proselyte); **329-39** (with Jesus); 452; **660** (Protected Nike); **664-5** (& Mary); **770** (Gone to Bethel with Johanna)

(See also *Children - Faustina; and Slave Girl - Aurea Galla*)

- **Rome** **2**: **723** (a United nation); **3**: **579** (& Christ - Claudia's prophesy); **769-70** (& Jesus, Peter & John); **4**: **72** & **117** & **288-9** (& Church); **5**: **32** (Peter's prophesy); **870** (& Christianity); **901-2** (Pilate is censured); **921-2** (Peter: "...to Rome")

- **Titus (Farrier - former soldier)** **3**: **272-3**; 304-6 (Hebrew wife Esther & children)

- **Valerian (Owner of Syntyche)** **2**: **625-6** (Cruelty); **4**: **62-3**

(See also *Syntyche*)

Rose of Jericho (See *Virgin Disciples - Anastasica*)

Sabbath (and "Infringement of") **1**: **274-5** (Infringement - for profit); 508 (& Jesus); **677-8** & **2**: **275-6** (a Good Commandment); **420-2** (& Eating corn); **470-2** (& a Miracle); 668 (Hypocrisy); **678-81** (a Trap); **3**: **338-9** (Hypocrisy at Korazim); **442-3** (& Manna); **782-8** (& a Reconciliation?); **4**: **97-9** (Spirit of); **105-6** (Hypocrisy); 427; **460-1** (& Circumcision?); **593-605** (& Cure of man born blind); 670 (& Trading); 823 (Touching unclean animals?); **5**: **25** & **35** (& Burial of Lazarus); **104-5** (& Precept of love); **304** (& Judas?); **346-7** (at Bethany, before Passion); **552-3** (Jesus is accused); **628** (& Jesus' burial); 647 & 659 & 661 (& Jesus' Death); **663** (New era?); **901** (Peter: the day after - Sunday for Christians)

(See also *Commandments - Third; and SA on p. 115*)

Sabea (Prophetess) **4**: **681-2** (Meeting arranged); **697-712** (Prophecies Jesus' Passion); 775; **5**: **309**

(See also *Jesus - Prophecies of; and Prophets / Prophecies*)

SACRAMENTS **2**: **652-5** (Jesus with James of Alphaeus); **5**: **519**

(& Worthiness); **842-7** (& Priests)

- **(Last) Anointing** **2**: **653-4**; **5**: **846-7**

- **Baptism** **1**: **32** (& Original sin); 509 ("Hypocrisy & pride" for some); **641-2** (by Jesus and the Twelve); **2**: **11** & **33** (Foreshadowing); **366** (of Blood: Holy Innocents); **265.11** (& Original sin); **698** (in Jesus' Blood); **4**: **219** (Restoring Grace); **5**: **586** (Cancels Original Sin); **840-3**; (Water from Side of Jesus); **872** (by Apostles); **919-20** (of Gamaliel)

- **Confirmation** **2**: **654-5**; **5**: **774**; **844**

- **Eucharist**

Foreshadowing **1**: **156** (& Zacharias); 393-4; 593; **596-7** (Tears, then joy & peace); **2**: **22** ("will be Everything"); 451 ("to Complete My family"); 501; **655** (Sublime"); **3**: **104** ("Ruin & salvation of many"); 115-6; 216; **441-8** (John Ch. 6, at Capernaum); 798-9; **4**: **224** (Jesus' Blood); 231; 420; 549; **655**; **5**: **71**; **328** (Prayer to the Father); **375** (& Mass); **378** (Jesus: Lamb); 424; 456; **469** ("Miracle of total love"); 474 ("Bread for the soul"); **480** ("Lamb of God"); 496

Institution of **4**: **385-6** (Jesus' Heart); **5**: **504-5** ("Given you Myself"); **508** (Inconceivable miracle); **517-9** (Effects & teachings); **578** (Judas, & Blood in chalice); **703** (& Mary); **734** (& Road to Emmaus); **758** (requires Purity); **777** (if No Eucharist?); **791** (Again, with the apostles); **842-4** (& Priests); **843-4** (for Christians); 851; **861-2** (& Peter); **864-5** (& Mary); **874** (before Ascension); **887-90** (Peter, & first Christians); **893** (& Supper room); 910; 938 (John, after Assumption); **942** (within Mary); **951**

Mass **5**: **375**; **887-90** (Peter, & first Christians); **901** (Regularly, in Supper Room)

Real Presence **3**: **445-8**; **5**: **863** & **893** (Mary's belief)

(See also *Sacrilege; and EU on p. 114*)

- **Holy Orders** **2**: **654-5**; **5**: **759**; **847-51** ("to Best disciples")

- **Matrimony** **2**: **654** ("Ministers... of procreation"); **3**: **21**; **4**: **382** & **747** (Indissoluble); **5**: **845-6** ("A grave and holy act")

(See also Marriage; and MI on p. 114)

- **Penance (Confession / Reconciliation)** 1 : 118-9; 635-6; 660; 2 : **653**
("always" with a Priest); 3 : **21** (& Prayer); **372** (& Peter); **422** (with Jesus); 671-4
(Repentance, Forgiveness, Expiation); 4 : 172-3 & 353-5 (Jesus, & Judas?); 399
(Reparation); **476-9** (Parable); **761-2** (of a Prostitute); **814-7** (John); 5 : **119-22**
(7 Questions); **747** (Apostles); **757-8** & **777** (Priests must be holy); **844-5** (a Last
instruction)

(See also Forgiveness; Priests; and Temptation)

Sacrifice (See Fasting / Sacrifice)

Sacrilege (Receiving Eucharist Unworthily) 3 : 443-4; 5 : **519**

(See also Sacraments - Eucharist)

Sadoc (Scribe) 1 : 669-71 (Mocked by Peter); 2 : **315** (with Judas); 3 : **364-5**
(Jesus' promise); 553-4 (& Anastasia); 594-5 (Rebuked by Jesus); 4 : **535** (at
Mt. Nebo); 710-2 (& Sabea - prophetess); 726 & 779 & 782 (& Judas); 5 : **8**
(Devious), **36** & **39-41** (Recalled prophesied raising, now at Lazarus' funeral); 49
& **57-8** (at Raising of Lazarus); 69-70; 76 (& Pilate); 352; **382-3** (& Judas); 434
(Tried to harm Jesus); 477; 486-7 (& Judas); 552; 606 (on Calvary)

Salome (Daughter of Herodias) 2 : **732-3** (& Death of the Baptist); 3 : **396-7**
(Sinking lower); **575-6** (Tempting Jesus); 613 (Loathed by Herod)

(See also Herod Antipas; Herodias; and John the Baptist)

Salome (Wife of Simon) [See Simon & Joseph (Jesus' cousins) – Simon: and
Salome (Simon's wife)]

Samaria - and Samaritans 2 : 11-12 & 15-19 (Woman at the Well); **20-22**
("Ohalah": Samaria); 22-6; 270-1; 651; 4 : 8-11 (A persecuted beggar); 256-9 (&
some Jews); 358-9 (Mountains); 430-3; 436 (Hospitality); 443-4 (Cured leper);
444-9 (Parable at Ephraim); 5 : 88 (Jesus' destination, after Raising of Lazarus);
99 (& Apostles); 116-8 (at Ephraim); **129-34** (Jesus to Samaritans: "Come home");
150-1 & 183-4 (Gulf with Israel); 205-12 & 220 (& Jesus); 239-41 & 246-8 (&
Israel); 251 (Punished for ages); 252 (at Shechem Temple); 304-6 (Jesus
accused); 395-6 (& Jerusalem); 951 (& Spiritual nourishment)

(See also Israel; Jerusalem; Non-Christians; also Samaria in Localities Index
on p. 87 and SM on p. 115)

Samuel (Annaleah) 2 : **56-7** & **306-7** (Annaleah no longer to marry him);
3 : **547-50** (Unhappy); 597-9 & 601 (Insults Jesus); **605-9** (Drunk & violent);
5 : **341-2** (Annaleah's compassion); 413; 547 & 768-9 (Wounds mother on Good
Friday)

(See also Virgin Disciples - Annaleah)

Samuel (Jesus' would-be Assassin) 5 : **158-67**; 185-91 & 195 (with Jesus and
Judas); 212 (a Disciple)

Samuel (Cured cripple - Friend of Abel) 1 : **326** (Cured by Jesus); 333-6 (& Cure
of Abel); 3 : **28**; 447; 609; 749; 4 : **182**

(See also Abel the Leper)

Samuel (Nazareth) 4 : **155-6** (Mother's illness, with Mary); **178-80** (Deranged &
cured); **266-70** (was Terrorised by Judas)

Samuel (Scribe) 1 : 669-71 (Mocked by Peter); 4 : **726**

Sanhedrin 1 : **456-8** (& Annas); 549-50; 583-6 (& Doras); 604 & 607-9 (& Joseph of
Arimathea); 621-3 (& Joseph & Nicodemus); 627 & 724-5 & 733 (Hate Jesus); 750
(& Aglae); **756-7** ("Will strike" Timoneus); 2 : **25**; 354-5 (& Jesus and Judas);
685 (& Judas); 3 : **46** (& Ermasteus); 228 & 309-10 (Syntyche & John of Endor);
284 (& Pilate); 550-1; 553-4; 588; 615-7 ("Den of Satan"); **623-30** (at Bethany with
Jesus); 772; 782-3; **810-20** (Helkai's banquet) [**819-20** (Kill Judas also?)]; **820-1**
(Hatred of Jesus); 4 : **21** & **154** & **453** (& Judas); 275; 601 (& Joseph of
Arimathea); **779-85** (Meeting with Judas); 805-6 (& Judas); 5 : **5** & **27-9** (Visiting
Lazarus); 33-41 (at Lazarus' funeral); 49-58 (at Raising of Lazarus); 65-72 in

Sanhedrin (Cont'd.)

Jerusalem afterwards); **72-6** (Approach to Pilate); **87** & **92-4** (Jesus outlawed); 127; 150; **155-6** (& Herod & Rome); 161-5 & 169 & 180 (Jesus: a Fugitive); 171; 198 (& Herod); 212; 247; 286; 299-300; 304; 308-11 (& 4 good men?);

5 : 319 (Israel going mad?); **326-7** (& Judas); 331; 341; 343; **357-60** (& Lazarus); 365 & 368 & 373 & 377 (& Judas); **379-87** (Meets with Judas); 433; 477; **486-7** (Judas tells, & is paid); **528-9** (Denounced by Joseph of Arimathea); **542-3** (All had "devils"); **548-54** (& Jesus' trial); **577** (Judas returns the money); 616; **651** (Pilate orders arrest of all); **711** (Enraged at Resurrection); **724** & **727-8** (Bribed the guards); 730; **749** (Decreed burial of Judas' body); 835; 858; 886; 901; **905-9** (Trial of Stephen); **914-5** & **920-1** (Persecution of Church); 917-8 (Gamaliel no longer attends); **921** (Peter converses with John)

Sarah of Aphek (who wanted a child) **4** : **206-7** & **232** & 235 & 237 (Wanted little Alphaeus); **251-5** & **259-60** (& Detachment); 335; **375** & **482** (Adopts an orphan baby); **5** : **291** (Adopted other children); **857** (& Children – at Supplementary Passover)

(See also *Children - Alphaeus*)

Sarah & Ishmael **2** : **154-6** (Matching needs); 160-1; 296 & 349 & 384 (with Lazarus); **477-8** (Peaceful death of Ishmael); **3** : 567 (Sarah)

Sarah of Juttah (See *Children - Mary, Joseph...*)

Satan (Lucifer) **1** : **23** & **29-32** (& Mary's birth); (Falsehood); **83-7** (& Adam and Eve); **87-9** (& Mary); **144** (Gluttony & lust); **247-52** & **429-33** (Jesus in desert); **252** (Don't debate with); **255** (Impurity & greed); 341; 345; **358** (& Man); **426-7** (Seducer); **485-8** (Distortion); **507** (End times, & snares); 640 (& Chain of sin); 645 ("a Limit"); **659** (in Every disease); 711-2 (Sin's prostitution); **2** : 66; **98** ("Woe" for apostles); 99 (& Angels); 135 (Furious with Jesus); **170** (to Eve, then Adam); **492-3** (& Mary Magdalene - Pride her weakest demon); **499-501** (& Lost sheep); **523** (Avenging – on Martha); **533** (Wants the best); **723-4** (& Demon unity); **3** : 34 (a Spider); **105** (His commandments); 145 (Harmless?); 165-6 (& Nazareth?); **220** (at Passion); 242 (Avenging); **431** (Tireless); **446** (Pride and sensuality); **457-8** (Disbelief by Judas); **504-5** (God allows); **534** (& Pride, Monkey of God, & Miracles); **556** (a Possession); 705; 740 (Cunning); **764** (& Judas); **795-6** (a Spider); **4** : **33-9** & **42-3** (an Exorcism - of 7 demons) **37-9** (Magdalene, & "Woman"); **49-50** (Judas & free will); **130** (& Mary); **153-5** (& Judas); **355-6** (Exists!); 417; **451** (Hates Mary Magdalene); **458** (& Pride); **507** (Mary seals from); 517 (& Tiredness); **550-2** (Occult / Lies); 575 ((& Sin's slavery); **577** (Lies); **623-4** (& Fear); 635; **705** (Sabea's prophesy); **728-9** (Simulating good); **801-2** (Welcomes the lost); **816-7** (& Un-natural laws); **5** : 64; **121-2** (& Innocent souls); **151-2** (Hour of darkness); **187-8** & **191-2** (& Judas); 202 (a Burden); **223-8**; & **279-84** & **372-3** & **382-5** & **391-2** & 377 (& Judas); 378; 396 (& Apostles); **426** (& the World); **436** (& Jesus); 463-4 & **510** (Fear & hate); 498; **514-5** (& Judas); **519** (& Judas' despair); **527** (Fog of); **542-3** (with Judas and Jesus); **570-2** (& Pilate?); **575-6** & **579-82** (& Judas); **584** (& Mary's heel: Genesis 3:15); **586-7** (& Adam and Eve, & Cain); **635-8** & **682** (Confronts Mary in Sepulchre); **686** (& Peter); **742** (& Simon the Zealot); **848** (& End Times); **879** (& Judas); 885; **896-7** (& Mary)

[See also *Debates (with Satan)*; *Evil Possession / Occult*; *Jesus - Temptation*; *Mary - Temptation*; *Temptation*; also *JU* on p. 125]

- **Fallen Angels** **1** : **83** (Incubators of Evil); 357 (Pride); 710; **2** : 561; **4** : 190 (Pride); **799** (& Free will)

(See also *FA* on p. 125)

Saul (Later Paul) **3** : 623?; **4** : 455? **5** : 37?; **905-9** & **911-2** (Christians, Stephen and Gamaliel) **907** (Profile)]

Saul (Thin, pale man) **3** : 353; 623(?)

Saul of Kerieth (Old man who died) 1 : 417-9 (Dying prophesy); 2 : 399; 3 : 118; 708

Saul (the Peasant) 1 : 581; 2 : 338

Science / Knowledge 1 : 56 (Without grace: from Satan); 465 (Adam onwards); 2 : 23 (God's moral law?); 131-2 (without God & Wisdom); 285 (a Hunger); 548-9 (& Creation); 729-30 (Pleasure & vanity); 3 : 52 (Syntyche – searching); 63 (or Wisdom?); 167 (is Wisdom without wings); 4 : 185 (or Faith?); 327 (& John's Gospel); 618-20 (Woman - parable); 801 (or Love?); 5 : 123 (Peter?); 751-2 (Pride, & "Poem"); 849-50 ("Straw" – without Wisdom); 947 (Jesus: "My Books" instead)

(See also *Intelligence; and Rationalism / Reason*)

Scripture (See *Gospels - Scripture*)

Sea of Galilee (More significant mentions) 1 : 309 (Ablaze); 455 (& Region); 518-9 (Sailing boats); 2 : 65-6; 230-3 (& Calming the storm); 524-5 & 527 (Another storm); 747-9 (Walking on water); 3 : 398 (Serene); 407 (in Spring); 4 : 169-70 (Storm); 188-97 (Roman boats, & Peter); 210-1 (at Dawn); 249-50 (& Region); 271; 296 (Tiberias); 311-2; 358-9 (& Mountains); 5 : 823-9 (Risen Jesus & Apostles – on the Lake)

(See also *Sea of Galilee in Localities Index on p. 87*)

Secrets 1 : 485-6 (God's); 4 : 810-11 (God's mysteries / prudence)

Selfishness 3 : 241-2 (Won't look at suffering); 4 : 196 (with Religion); 341-6 (with Water supply); 357 (for Jesus); 674 (Crowds in Jericho)

Sensuality (See *Lust / Sensuality*)

Separated Christians 2 : 326-7 (Always Christian); 451 (& Prayer); 3 : 431-2 (& Miracles - don't judge); 4 : 167-8 (Charity / Justice / Last Judgement); 581-2; 5 : 256-8 (a Parable); 831-2 (Welcome them home); 854 (All Christians); 947 (Love them)

(See also *Catholics; Christians; Merit; Non-Christians; and Samaritans*)

Separation / Seclusion

- **for God** 3 : 823; 4 : 171; 5 : 114 (& Courage); 193 (& the Bees)

- **from God** 5 : 541-3 (Jesus - abandonment); 554

Sermon on the Mount 2 : 132-80; 560 (Describes mountain)

(See also *Beatitudes; and Mount of Beatitudes in Localities Index on p. 98*)

Seventy-two Disciples 3 : 23-4 (Sent out); 26-30 (Reporting back); 622; 4 : 488; 5 : 423; 428; 449-51; 829 & 837 (at Mt. Tabor); 840; 856; 860; 869 (& Mary); 876 (at Ascension)

Shammai 1 : 214-9 (Disputing Child Jesus in Temple); 670 & 2 : 120 (& Aglae); 385-6 (Avenging, & murdered?)

SHEPHERDS 1 : 147-55 (& Baby Jesus); 373-7 (Jesus returns to Bethlehem); 389-402 & 433-5 & 466-70 & 543-4 (Re-unions, & Faith); 421-4 (& Aglae); 462-81 475-6 & 479-81 (Two shepherds' re-union with Mary); 636-8; 741-2 & 745-8 (at Bethany); 2 : 97 (& Matching twelve apostles); 360 (at Jesus' Birth); 365; 370-2 (& Eliza); 734; 3 : 395-6; 417; 480; 609; 674; 677 ("Twelve"); 682; 740; 756; 4 : 182; 337; 453; 472 (Dispute with); 511; 588; 656; 809-14 & 817-8 (Re-visiting Bethlehem); 5 : 299; 301; 316; 392 & 400 (in Jerusalem); 486; 529; 562 (Following Jesus' trials); 597 (Seen by Jesus) & 604 (Facing the Jews) & 612 & 616 (at Crucifixion); 634; 652; 675 (Re-grouping at Bethany); 685 & 711 (Courage); 715 (with Lazarus); 723; 725-7 (with Risen Jesus); 735-6 (in Supper Room); 745-6 (Courage); 782; 829 (on Mt. Tabor with Jesus); 875-7 (at Ascension); 887 (at First Mass); 909-10 (First messengers – of good will and sanctification)

- **Benjamin** 1 : 153 (a Twin); 392; 541-2; 551-3; 3 : 374; 4 : 86; 121; 474; 5 : 725-7 (with Risen Jesus)

- **Daniel** 1 : 1 : 153 (a Twin); 392; 541-2; 551-3; 2 : 210-1; 3 : 374; 4 : 86; 121; 471; 5 : 725-7 (with Risen Jesus)
- **Elias** 1 : 135 (with Mary & Joseph); 150-3; 375-7; 390-7; 402-5 (Takes Jesus to Hebron); 421-4 (& Aglae); 741-2 & 745-8 (at Bethany); 2 : 358; 370-2 (& Mary); 377 (Now a disciple); 3 : 26-7 (with 72 Disciples); 295; 750 (Persecuted / injured); 4 : 23-5 (& Injured shepherd Joseph); 5 : 556 (with Heavy club); 725-7 (with Risen Jesus); 749-50 (brings Thomas)
- **Isaac** 1 : 153; 396-402 (Found & cured by Jesus); 421; 463-4; 557-60 (at Nazareth); 632-3; 637; 728; 741-2 & 745-8 (at Bethany); 2 : 8-9; 82; 90-1 & 127-8 & 156 (Gathering proteges); 257; 292; 298; 322; 338-9 (& John of Endor); 395-8 (at His house in Juttah); 582-3 (Was there); 596-8 (& Many disciples); 605-7 (at Tyre); 752 (Two more disciples); 3 : 313-4; 375; 387; 417 (Special instructions); 427 ("First disciple"); 507; 597; 612; 715-6 (Juttah); 749; 4 : 86-8; 142; 160; 453; 473-4; 499 (& Jesus' Birth); 511; 531; 564; 587; 594; 606-7; 5 : 195; 205; 212; 263; 316; 393; 397; 402; 488 (& Jesus); 662; 675 (& "Veronica"); 725-7 & 851-2 (with Risen Jesus); 875 & 878 (at Ascension); 881 & 929 (Died soon after Ascension)
- **John** 1 : 153; 392; 433-7 (Found by Jesus); 687-90 & 692 (News of the Baptist); 2 : 298; 730-3 (& Death of Baptist); 754 (5 Johns); 3 : 33; 313; 749; 751-2; 5 : 263; 725-7 (with Risen Jesus)
- **Jonah** 1 : 153; 392; 466-73 (Found, to be ransomed); 558-9 (Ransomed by the Zealot); 577-88 & 590 (Rescued from Doras, and death in Nazareth); 601-2 (& Doras); 629 (Lazarus' contribution); 748 (& Jesus' Name); 2 : 263; 3 : 28 (Coming of Jesus); 5 : 726 (in Heaven)
(See also Doras - Pharisee; and Peasants from the Esdraelon Plain)
- **Jonathan** (Later: servant of Chuzha & Johanna) 1 : 153; 392; 527-9; 543-9 (Comes to Nazareth); 570-1; 723; 741-2 & 745-8 (at Bethany); 2 : 470 (at Temple); 3 : 551; 565 (Tireless & solemn); 577-8 (with Claudia & Roman women); 729; 3 : 738-40; 4 : 177; 280-1; 294; 471; 590-1; 5 : 205; 599 (on Calvary); 675; 678; 725-7 (with Risen Jesus - he is now free); 829 (on Mt. Tabor with Jesus)
(See also Chuzha - Husband of Johanna & Courtier of Herod)
- **Joseph** 1 : 151 (Expectant baby's wool for Jesus); 153; 392-3 (Died protecting son Joseph); 4 : 810; 5 : 881 ("Martyr for Christ")
Joseph, his Son 1 : 390-6 (Meets Jesus); 404; 433-7 (Brings other shepherds to Jesus); 479 (& Mary); 481-2; 527; 538 (Orphan); 543 (& Jonathan); 556-7; 741-2 & 745-8 (at Bethany); 2 : 377 (Now a disciple); 3 : 26-7 (with 72 Disciples); 313-4 (Strong - learns quickly); 612; 750 ("Almost killed"); 4 : 22-5 (Cured by Jesus); 470; 541; 5 : 725-7 (with Risen Jesus); 880-1 (Candidate for 12th Apostle)
- **Levi** (Saw angel first) 1 : 147-55; 375-7; 390-6 (Meets Jesus); 404; 466-8 (finds Jonah); 473 & 479 (& Mary); 741-2 & 745-8 (at Bethany); 2 : 377 (Now a disciple); 3 : 26-7 (with 72 Disciples); 4 : 796-7; 806-7 (Warns Jesus); 5 : 725-7 (with Risen Jesus)
- **Matthias** (formerly Tobias - Later: Twelfth Apostle) 1 : 153; 392; 433-7 (Found by Jesus); 687-90 & 692 (News of the Baptist); 2 : 30 ("Really possesses wisdom" - Baptist); 298; 730-3 (& Death of Baptist); 3 : 28 (Jesus alongside); 33; 314; 612; 749; 751-4 (with little Michael); 4 : 461; 474-5; 714; 810-2 (Wisdom & love); 5 : 263; 725-7 (with Risen Jesus); 861-2 (at Eucharist); 875 (at Ascension); 880-2 (Elected as 12th Apostle); 882-4 (at Pentecost)
[See also Apostles - 12th Apostle (Mathias)]
- **Samuel** 1 : 153; 392-3 (Since died); 405-7 & 409 (Scattered remains); 3 : 28 (Coming of Jesus)

SHEPHERDS - (Cont'd.)

- **Simeon** 1 : 153; 392; 433-7 (Found by Jesus); 687-90 & 692 (News of the Baptist); 2 : 298; 730-3 (Witness of Baptist's death); 3 : 33; 5 : 263; 725-7 (with Risen Jesus)

(**Holy**) **Shroud** [See *Jesus – (Holy) Shroud*]; and *SH (Holy Shroud)* on p. 115]

Signs 3 : 365 (of Times); 370; 376-7 (Jonah, & Resurrection); 5 : 423 (All); 463-6 (of Affliction, & end of World); 660-1 (Jesus' Face – the "Veronica")

Silence 1 : 252 (& Prayer - with Satan); 2 : 96 (& Humility); 150-1 (Pray from the heart); 175 (Peter); 180 (a Virtue); 225 (for the Soul); 464 (Rest); 492-3 (& Presence); 566 (& Charity); 593-4 (& Consent?) 657 (Joseph's example); 695 (Powerful); 725 (Safer); 765 (Caresses and prayer); 3 : 124-5 (& Temptors); 137-8 ("Eloquent" - Johanna); 461 (& Prudence); 477-8 & 744 (of Jesus); 4 : 316-8 (Jesus - to king-makers); 486-7 (Coping with another's anger); 555 (& Truth); 5 : 193 (Bees); 224-5 (Jesus to a demonic Judas); 451 (Jesus); 472 (Jesus: "a Lamb"); 521 & 552-3 & 560-2 & 567 (Jesus - during Passion trials); 604 (Jesus "Loves & forgives"); 855 (& Persecutions - until time to speak)

Silver (30 Pieces of) (See *PS* on p. 115)

Simeon 1 : 162-4 (at Presentation of the Lord); 4 : 475-6 (Jesus meets a witness); 5 : 656 (a Lament); 910
(See also *Jesus - Presentation*)

Simeon - Son of Gamaliel (See *Gamaliel - his Son Simeon*)

Simon Boetos (Sanhedrin) 3 : 816 (Accused by Jesus); 819-20 (Conspiracy, with Helkai); 5 : 37 (at Raising of Lazarus)

Simon of Cyrene [See *Cyrene (Man from)*]

Simon (Road to Emmaus) 1 : 763-7 ("True Israelite"); 5 : 727-34 (& Risen Jesus)

[See also *Cleopas (Road to Emmaus)*]

SIMON & JOSEPH (Jesus' Cousins) 1 : 239; 278; 301; 504-5 & 537 (Against Jesus); 557-63 (Father's death - Hostility to Jesus); 724; 2 : 565 & 619 (Antagonistic); 686-90 (Plotting with Judas); 699 (Gospel: division in family); 727-8 (Angry with Jesus); 3 : 32 (Conspiracy, with Helkai); 40 (Divided); 4 : 128-9 (Different personalities); 265-6; 273-6 (with Pharisees); 405-8 & 412-9 (Jesus: King?); 429; 483-4 & 486-7 & 493-5 (Joseph reconciled); 5 : 169; 453; 604 (on Calvary with the shepherds); 652 (Missing); 679-81 (with Mary, & the "Veronica"); 685

[See also *Alphaeus (brother of Joseph)*; and *Women Disciples - Mary of Alphaeus*]

- **Joseph** 2 : 576-7 (Hostile); 727-8 (Angry with Jesus); 4 : 143-4 & 148 (Critical); 493-5 (Reconciled); 5 : 200; 487; 527-8

- **Simon** 1 : 563-4 (Reconciles with Jesus); 2 : 35-6 (Friendly); 82-3 & 85 (Converted?); 576-7; 727-8 (Embarrassed); 3 : 155 & 164-5 (Torn); 170-2 & 175-7 (Cure of son Alphaeus); 197-200 (Nervous visit to Jesus); 335; 400-1 ("a Disciple"); 406; 623; 4 : 122; 129; 137; 297

Alphaeus (Simon's son) 3 : 170-2 & 175-7 (Cured by Jesus); 198-9

Salome (Simon's wife) 3 : 170-2 & 175-7 (Cure of son Alphaeus); 197-200 (Family visit to Jesus); 335; 567; 4 : 124; 130 (her Mother); 137; 5 : 453

Simon the Pharisee 1 : 388 (Friend of Judas); 516-7 (at Matthew's conversion); 608-12; 2 : 89-90 (with Jesus); 240; 495-6 (an Invitation); 510-4 & 516-7 (Banquet, and Mary Magdalene); 4 : 266; 273-5 (Confronting Jesus); 470 (with Helkai); 5 : 33; 58 (Accused by Jesus); 69; 201; 486; 624 & 807 & 816-8 ("Insane")

- **Elianna (Simon's old father)** 4 : 665-9 (Abandoned by Simon); 672-3 (Mistrusts Judas); 782-3 & 5 : 58 & 818 (His death - and Simon's guilt)

Simon of Tekoah 4 : 667-9 (Caring for old Elianna)
[(See also Simon the Pharisee – Elianna (Simon's old father)]

Simon the Zealot (See *Apostles – Simon the Zealot*)

SIN 1 : 19 (& Grace); **452-3** (Quicksand); 509 (& Repentance); 573 (its Antidote); 635; 640 (Satan's chain); **678-9** (Try again); 711-2 (Prostitution with Satan); 765-6 (& Willingness); 2 : 18-19 (& Repentance); 133-5 (Grace, & free will); 334-5 (Needs knowledge); **502-3** (Dust on soul); 3 : 170 (Incremental damage); 350-1 (& Unrepentant Judas); 434; 436; 446 (& foreshadowed Eucharist); **620-2** (Repentance, & Purification); 4 : 91-2 (& Vigilance); **194-5** (Requires 3 conditions); 267 (& Judging); 349 (Separation from God); 368-9 (& Mercy); 4 531 (& Redemption); 575 (Slavery of); 5 : 581-2 (Persistence in, & unrepentance); 757-8 (Blinding); **763-4** (Carried by Jesus); 773-4 (& Repentance)

- **Mortal Sin** 1 : 310 (from Venial); 2 : 501-2 (& Repentance); 4 : 196 (Ball & chain); 5 : 231-2 (Incremental); 432; **519** (Sacrilege); 713 (Passing of God);

- **Original Sin** 1 : 20 (if Without?); **82-4** (Lucifer, and Adam & Eve); **659** (& Flesh, morals, & spirit); **690** (Cancelled, for Baptist); 2 : 71 (Prevents Grace); 133 (Weakens souls); **762-3** (after "One moment" of perfection); 3 : 84 (All people); **92** (After memory of Creator); **168-9** (Long-term inclination to sin); 642 (its Expiation); 691; **817** (Stains all – except Jesus & Mary); 4 : 361 ("from Adam's sin"); 369 (& Mercy); 5 : 81 (Re-born - with Baptism); 229 (& Adam); 586 (Can return); **774** (John's Baptism prayer); 841 & 843 & 950 (& Redemption)

- **Venial Sin** 1 : 310 (to Mortal); 5 : 231-2 & 943 (Weakens soul for Mortal)

Slaves (See *Prisoners / Slaves*)

Sleep (See *Rest and Sleep*)

Sodom and Gomorrah 2 : 256; 677 (Repetition?); 696 & 708 (Worse than?); 3 : 678 (Under the Dead Sea)

Socrates (See *Greeks - Philosophers*)

Solomon the Ferryman - Disciple (& his house) 1 : 594-5; 3 : 55-6; 415-6; 446; 609; 650; 658-62 & 750 (His house); 4 : 23-5 (Cared for injured shepherd Joseph); 470; 474; 681; 711

(See also Solomon's Village in Localities Index on p. 88)

"Sons of Thunder" (See *Apostles - "Sons of Thunder"*)

Sorcery (See *Evil Possession / Occult*)

Souls 1 : 55-7 (Mary – remembered God); **82-3** (when in Grace); **175** (& Conscience); 261 (John's); 348 (Reason, & Love); 408 & 461-2 (Man or animal?); **524** (Imperceptible death); **624-5** ("Born again"); **634-6** (Conception & life); **639-40** (& Conscience); 652 (& "Unknown God"); 672-3 (& Jesus); 690 (Craves for Truth); 698; 701; **721** (of holy Priests); **736-7** (Sinners: wounded & seeking); 2 : 13-14; 22-4 (Baruch: asks Mercy for sinners); 34 (Sanctification of); 38; 46 (Jesus & Claudia); 96 (Teaching); **112-5** ("Particle of God"); 130 (Eye reflects); 133-5 (& Sin); 139 (Kernel); 225 (Works in secret); **241-2** (John & "Infinite sea"); 284 (Duty of love); **287-8** (Child Mary); **334-6** (Formation - 3 phases); 348 (Dark night, & Faith); 405; **448-9** (Hungry for God); **463** (Eye of God); **502-3** (& Dust of sin); **506-8** (Conversion of); 532-3 (Differences); 538-9 (with Jesus); **563** (& John); 570-1 (Altar & house of God); **625-6** (& "Unknown God"); 715 (& Palm nut shell); **718-9** (Dark night of Sanctification); 760 (Visiting: not contagious); 3 : 10-11 (& Worldly goods); 17-18 (Love neighbour's soul); **50-3** (Syntyche's search); 73 (Active after death); 87 (& Repentance); 91-2 (Re-incarnation?); 107 ("Come to Me"); 115; 146 (King & throne); **160-1** (Yearn for God); 168-70 (& Scars of sin); **255-8** (of Andrew, Matthew, & James of Zebedee); 274 (& Creator); 284-6 (Conversion of); 306 (Sovereignty); **430** (of a Child); 441 & 519 (& Prison garment); 619-22 ("the Better part"); 655-6 (Anticipates death); 731 (Johanna); **752-5** (Jesus & little Michael); 767-9 (Socrates, & God's likeness); **768** (Jesus:

SOULS (Cont'd)

- Soul & Spirit); 816-7 (Noble part); **4** : 17 (Zacchaeus' desire); **73** (Virgil's soul, & prophesy of Jesus); **83-4** (of a Child); **90-3** (& Free will); **116-8** (Parable of paint ing); **167** (All created equal); **233-4** (God's interrogation of); **394-7** (All are differ ent - parable of terebinth trees); 500-1 (Are life); **516-20** (Peter's dark night of); **565-6** (& Creation); **656-7** (Never too late); **693-6** (Journey to Heaven); **715** (in Bodies); **718-9** (Reading souls); **771-2** ("Flashes of Divinity" - Hermogenes); **801-2** (Shepherds & guides); **825** (of Animals); **826** (& Active mercy); **5** : **82** (of Plants & humanity); **84** (Created to love); **126** (Ageless); **133** (towards True God); **163** (& Informed conscience); **216-7** (Sin: like torn cloth); **226-7** (& Free will); **409** & **416-7** (Has peace, in war); **425-6** ("Sees and rejoices"); **470** (Recognising Je sus); **506** (Judas, & conscience); **589-90** (& Holiness); **686** (Value of another soul); **831** (Searches for True God); **931** (& Love); **938-43** (Mary & mankind: Soul & Spirit)
- **Remembering** **1** : **55-7** (Mary); **2** : 44 & 46 (Remembers God); **194-5** & **204** (Prompted by Holy Spirit); **3** : **69**; **91-2**; 390; **5** : 115 (& to Return); **117** & **721-2** (the Soul of a child)
(See also *Conversion*; *Evangelising*; *Ghosts (Departed Souls)*; *Jesus – Soul and Spirit*; and *Victim Souls*)
- Stephen (First Martyr)** **2** : **102** ("Loved by Gamaliel"); **107-8** (& John); **132** & **141** & **156** ("On the Mount"); **186**; **467**; **596**; **752-4** (with Jesus); **3** : 25; 30; 33; 43; **45-6** (Cautions Jesus); **314**; **356**; **394**; **423**; **433** (& Little Benjamin); **437-40** (Preaching, child-like, Prophesy of Jesus); **521**; **578**; **597**; **609**; **612**; **749**; **774-5**; **4** : 142; **182**; **474**; **508**; **613**; **626**; **642**; **5** : 195; **212**; **299-300** (Would die for Jesus); **423**; **486**; **488**; **569**; **829** (with risen Jesus on Mt. Tabor); **876** (at Ascension); **887** (at First Mass); **905-9** (Trial and martyrdom); **912-5** (Retrieval of body); **928** (& Holy Spirit)
(See also *Martyrdom*)
- Suffering** **1** : **132-3** (Women and men); **142-3** (& Peace); **145** (& Grace); **238-9** & **445** (Short time); **509-10** (Angels can't); **2** : **63** (Christians, & Women); **98**; **138** (Man-made); **232-3** (a Gift); **373**; **378-9** (Cross and wing); **520** ("Rejoice"); **603** (John of Endor's mission); **621-2** (Magdalene); **667-8** (Sorrow & evil); **3** : **114-5** & **207** (Disease & expiation); **241-2**; **262** (Flowers or thorns?); **307-10** (from a Mis- understanding); **390-1** (a Cross); **513** (& Merit); **602** (of Body & soul); **610-1** (Co- redeeming); **688** (& Eternity); **796** (Temptation); **822** (Lazarus); **4** : **411** & **718** (Co-redeeming); **748** (Purifies); **5** : **64** (with Jesus, & Hope); **84-5** (Mary Magdalene: "Infinite love"); **123-6** (Peter: why?); **191** (Love, & "to be able to suffer"); **354-6** (& Trust); **512-3** (& Peace); **516** (in Childbirth); **541** (a Cross); **796** (Judas' mother: joins with Jesus); **873**
(See also *God the Father - God Allows*; *Jesus - Suffering*; *Maria Valtorta - Suffering / Victim Soul*; *Mary - Mother of Sorrows*; *Suffering Children*; and *Victim Souls*)
- Suffering Children** **3** : **535-6** (Marjiam); **4** : **160-3** (Marjiam's grief); **535-7** (Curing two children); **5** : **106** & **123-6** (Peter: why?); **343-56** (Deformed boy)
(See also *Suffering*; and *Children*)
- Suicide** **1** : **355-7** (& Judas); **524** (After downward spiral); **2** : **122** (Aglae?); **401** (for Christ's killers?); **3** : **53-4** (Syntyche remembers); **5** : **579-82** (of Judas) [See also **678** & **748** (His body found), **683-4**, **776** (without God), **797** (His moth- er's agony), **879-80** (Satan, hatred, & despair), **899-900** ("Unrepentant soul in despair")]
(See also *Commandments - Fifth*; *Despair*; and *Euthanasia*)
- Susanna** (See *Women Disciples - Susanna*)
- Syntyche (Former Slave of Valerian)** **2** : **624-7** (Meets Jesus); **632-5** (with Wom- en disciples); **3** : 26 (Well educated); **47-8** (& Portrait); **50-4** (& Non-Christians'

Syntyche (Former Slave of Valerian) (Cont'd)

souls); **58-64** (To be sent away); **67-9** & **88-92** (& Souls); **99-100** & **149** & **155** (with John of Endor); **167-70** (a Wise conversation); **180-1** & **185-94** (Has to leave) [**192** Will of God]); **201-10** & **215-7** (Leaving Nazareth); **230-62** (to Antioch with eight Apostles) [**234-7** (A healing on ship), **237-40** (at Seleucia), **261-2** (a Sad goodbye)]; **307** & **310** (& Bartholomew); **318-9** (Judas?); **532-3** (& Lazarus); **540-5** (Letters) **4** : 63 (& Valerian); **146** (& Peter's mistake); **284-96** (Letter: John's death, Going to homeland - See Phil. 4:2-3?); **294** - Phillipi / Macedonia); **496** (Judas?); **5** : **213-4** (Will return to homeland); **302** (Headgear for Jesus); **808-9** (& Risen Jesus)

(See also John of Endor; and Romans - Valerian)

Syra 3 : 284?; **4** : 768-9 (Death of husband Zeno); **5** : 735-7 (& Risen Jesus)

(See also Zeno)

Tabernacles (Feast of) (See Feast - of Tabernacles)

TEARS 1 : **702-3** (of Poison, or joy - Aglae); **732** ("Many reasons"); **750** (Aglae: of Repentance); **2** : **99-100** (of a Soul); **117-8** & **310-1** (of Aglae); **138** (of Perfection); **380** (Beneficial); **460** (of Redemption); **480** (Judas); **501** (Magdalene's conversion); **523** (Martha); **542** (of Repentance); **657** (James of Alphaeus); **764-5** (& Mercy); **3** : **11** (in Humility & trust); **308** (Bartholomew); **356** (of Love & pity); **386** (James of Alphaeus); **388-9** (Peter - admonished); **602** (Lazarus, suffering); **608** (of Forgiving); **657** (for Injustice); **671-4** (of Repentance & forgiveness); **688** & **694** (Abraham of Engedi); **700-1** (John, for Jesus); **711** (of Grief); **824** (Magdalene); **4** : **135** (Valeria); **145** (Aurea Galla); **236** (Little Alphaeus); **329** (Marjiam); **330-2** (Porphirea); **349** (Andrew); **357** (Little Joseph); **450** (Magdalene & Martha – for Lazarus); **494** (Jesus' cousin Joseph); **502** (Adulterous woman); **518** & **540** (Peter); **554-5** (Marjiam); **760** (a Prostitute); **813-6** (John: disobedience?); **5** : **233-4** (Judas); **234** (John - with Jesus); **263-4** (Little shepherd Benjamin); **366** (Martha); **294** & **427** & **434-5** (John, for Jesus) [**427** (Also James of Zebedee, and Andrew)]; **515** (Peter); **620** (Longinus – at the Cross); **648-9** & **664** (John); **652** (Women disciples); **675** (Isaac, & the "Veronica"); **678-9** (Johanna, & the "Veronica"); **679-80** (Simon & Joseph); **684-8** (Peter, & the "Veronica"); **741-2** (Peter, & Risen Jesus); **756** (Thomas); **782-3** (Apostles); **795-6** (Judas' mother); **838** (Marjiam); **878** (Isaac, at Ascension); **917** (Gamaliel); **922-4** (John & Peter, for Mary); **929-33** (John - at Mary's Assumption)

(See also Grief)

- of **Jesus 1** : **385** (for Holy Innocents); **446-7** (over Judas); **562** (for Alphaeus, His uncle); **2** : **254** (at Nain, for Mary); **305** (for Lepers); **3** : **346**; **449** (& little David); **486** (Betrayal); **607**; **651** (with Nike); **676-7**; **708**; **TEARS - of Jesus (Cont'd)**

4 : **286** (Death of John of Endor); **291** (Syntyche's letter); **322-4** (with John); **429**; **542** (over Judas); **558** & **661** & **806** (Growing sorrow); **766** (with His Father); **5** : **52** (for Lazarus, at Lazarus' tomb); **64** (3 Reasons); **233-5** (for Judas); **306-7** & **395-8** (for Jerusalem); **326-9** (for Judas); **374** ("I am a Man, Lazarus"); **452** (in Sleep); **532-3** & **535-6** (at Gethsemane); **608** (Nailing to Cross); **795-6** (with Judas' mother – after Resurrection)

(See also Jesus - Suffering)

- of **Joy 1** : **102** (Mary, greeting Elizabeth); **115** (Mary – at birth of Baptist); **703** (Aglae); **2** : **30** (John – with Jesus); **360** (seeing God); **3** : **25** (Lazarus, for Magdalene); **303-4** (a Mother, for cured child); **372** (Peter: Primacy); **662** (Old Ananias); **713** (Anne, cured friend of Judas' mother) **4** : **10** (Cured beggar); **5** : **702** (Mary - with Risen Jesus); **720** (Lazarus); **741** (John & apostles); **757** (John); **827** (Peter); **884** (Mary - at Pentecost); **892** (Mary - a Home with John)

- of (a **Sorrowful**) **Mary 1** : **126** & **157-9** (for Joseph's passion); **223-7** (at Joseph's death); **240** (& Jesus' Blood); **2** : **36** (with Jesus); **3** : **335** (& Judas); **385-6** (as

Mother - for Mankind); 711 (for Jesus); 4 : 136 & 157-9 (over Judas); 409 (for Jesus); 5 : 206 & 218 & 237-9 (for Jesus); 375-6 (Now a "crucified smile"); 452-3 (watching Jesus' last sleep); 616 (Woman: son, son: Mother); 627-9 & 635 (with Jesus' Body); 661 (& the "Veronica"); 674 (in Supper Room); 702 (of Sorrow & Joy - with Risen Jesus); 898-9 (Re-visiting Golgotha)

(See also *Mary - Mother of Sorrows*)

- of **Mary Magdalene** 2 : 477 & 501 (her Conversion); 510 (with Martha); 512 (First anointing of Jesus); 526-7 (of Love); 536 (with Marjiam); 550 (of Gratitude); 621-2 (Repentance & love); 5 : 23 & 25-6 & 38-40 (Remorse, & Lazarus' death); 51-2 (at Jesus' return); 366 (Anointing Jesus at Bethany); 635 (in the Tomb); 709-10 (with the Risen Jesus)

(See also *Mary Magdalene*)

(Like) **Teeth** 3 : 120 (Evangelising: Individuals)

TEMPLE OF JERUSALEM (Described) 1 : 34; 51; 70; 213 (Massive); 285 (Driving out merchants); 550-1 (Cedars from Lebanon); 3 : 517-8; 545-6 (for Israelites); 590-1 & 595 (at Passover); 615-6 (Corruption); 4 : 579-80 (Secret tunnel); 646-7; 5 : 247 ("Will tremble"); 402-3 (Jesus, & merchants); 449-50 & 462-5 (Propheied destruction); 459-63 (New Temple: the Church); 624 & 676 (Veil torn); 699 (Temple Seal on Sepulchre); 764 ("a Corpse"); 869-70 (& Church); 909 (Saul, & Persecution of Christians); 917 (& Gamaliel)

- **Cleansing - Driving out money changers** 1 : 285-9 (First time); 350; 2 : 354-5 ("Even worse"); 4 : 325; 5 : 402-3 (Palm Sunday)

(See also *Israel; Jerusalem; Temple in Localities Index on p. 88; also TE*

(Destroying / Raising Temple) on p. 115 and VT (Veil of Temple) on p. 115]

Temptation 1 : 86 (& Marriage); 254-6 (& Lust); 357-9 (Jesus also); 426-7 (Satan, & lust); 452-3 (Quicksands); 498-9 (& Samson's virtues); 695 (like couch grass); 759-62 (need Virtues when isolated); 2 : 169-71; 205 (Sower, & ants); 213-5 (Darnel); 218 (Like wolves); 248-9 (& Occult); 292 (at Night); 329-30 (& Lord's Prayer); 489-93 (& Magdalene); 499-501 (for Lost sheep); 2 : 523 (for Martha); 533 ("Two-thirds" can't resist); 740-1 (Like burnt couch-grass); 3 : 7-8 (Gifts); 124-5 & 350-2 (Don't be misled); 431 (Satan is tireless); 462-4 (John - with Judas); 520 (& Protection); 642-3 (& Free will); 681 (for Judas); 740-1 (Incremental); 758-9 (a Battlefield); 795-6 (a Spider, & a painful struggle); 801 (Clouds vision); 4 : 15 (Fermenting); 221-3 (& Commandments); 263-4 (of Passions overcome); 268-9 (Latent germs of evil); 328 & 349 (Strengthen when overcome); 355-6 (Little by little); 506 (in Search of comfort); 517 & 623-4 (and Fear); 650-4 (& Bad company); 816-7 (Trial & merit?); 5 : 21-3 (For a dying Lazarus); 115-6 (Watch, & trust); 120-2 (Not always a sin); 188 (& Phantasms); 231-2 (Sin, or Victory?); 244 (God allows); 250 (& Willpower); 396 (for Apostles); 474-5 (& "Our Father..."); 501 (& the Heart); 542 (for Apostles, & John); 586 (a Reality of life); 682 (for Apostles); 777-8 (Cry humbly for help)

- **Temptation / Compromise** 2 : 520 (Judas); 556-7; 571-2

(See also *God the Father - God Allows; Incrementalism; Jesus - Temptation; Maria Valtorta - Temptation; Mary - Temptation; Satan (Lucifer); Tiredness; and Yeast - of Evil*)

Ten Commandments (See *Commandments*)

Thanksgiving (See *Prayers - Thanksgiving*)

Theophilus & Eucheria (Parents of Lazarus, Martha and Mary Magdalene)

1 : 361; 451 (Both dead); 622-3 (Large heritage); 627; 629; 2 : 59; 156; 536; 560; 3 : 228; 231; 239-40; 244 & 249-52 (at Antioch); 4 : 716; 5 : 7; 12; 14; 21; 168 (Lazarus' heritage); 200; 359; 526-7 (& Pilate); 662 & 911 (& Rome); 709

(Saint) **Therese of the Child Jesus** 4 : 386 (& Waves of love)

Thomas (See *Apostles - Thomas*)

Three men who wanted to follow Jesus 2 : 191-3; 195-6 (Need spiritual preparation)

[See also Elias of Korazim (Father just Died)]

Three Wise Men 1 : 167-179; 215 (& 12-year-old Jesus in Temple); 376-7 (Blamed for slaughter); 385 (Profit for hotel); 637; 746; 2 : 314; 372; 3 : 84; 519-20; 688-90 & 693 (Fleeing from Herod); 4 : 73 (Caused the massacre?); 126; 320; 499 (Stopped at En-Rogel); 774; 5 : 910 ("Righteous, & sanctification")

Time (See *God the Father - Time*)

Timoneus (from Clear Water) 1 : 750-1 & 756-7 (Defended Aglae, becomes a disciple); 2 : 9; 90; 294; 596; 3 : 25; 28 (Coming of Jesus); 45, 118; 120; 123 & 126 (at Aera); 341; 423; 446; 609; 749; 4 : 182; 312; 318 (some Ego); 321; 474-5 & 478-9 (Reconciled with Jesus); 508; 712

Tiredness 1 : 431 (Jesus, in the desert); 464 (& Pride); 2 : 47-8 (Maria Valtorta: temporary); 718-9 ("Come to Me"); 3 : 504 (of Apostles); 764-5 (of Judas); 4 : 517 (of Apostles); 5 : 469 & 532-4 & 537 & 771-2 (of Apostles, at Gethsemane)

(See Also Temptation)

Tolme 3 : 594 (Practises magic?)

Tomorrow (See *Trust - Tomorrow; and Worry*)

Transfiguration (See *Jesus - Transfiguration; and Mary - Transfiguration*)

Treasure (See *Ownership*)

Trinity 1 : 7 & 19 & 25 (& Mary's Conception); 626; 690 (Another three on Earth); 2 : 77-8; 95 (& John); 106; 288 (& Mary); 362-3 (Another: Jesus, Mary & Peter); 472-5 (Jesus & the Father); 3 : 254-5; 260-1 (& John); 497-8 (Thought, Blood, Love); 715 (in Hearts of man); 735-6 (& Maria Valtorta); 768; 4 : 110 (& Mary); 365 (& Forgiveness); 384-7 (Maria Valtorta: "Assault of love"); 5 : 227 (Rejection of?); 281 (Love for Judas); 447 (& Mary); 459-60 (& Church); 511-2 (& Apostles); 540 (a Mystery); 703 & 758 (with Mary & the Church); 843 (& Redemption); 891 & 932 & 942 (& Mary)

(See also God the Father; Holy Spirit; and Jesus)

Trust 1 : 131-3 (& Theological virtues); 296-7 (of Others: Merit); 711 (in Nature); 749-50 (Andrew, in Jesus); 2 : 142 (or Fear?); 162-3 (or Worry?); 215; 361-2 (Mary, & Bethlehem); 3 : 11-12 (or Worry?); 756-9 (& Humility); 4 : 261; 5 : 356; 430 (in Prayer); 499; 695-6 (Love, not fear); 942 (Love, & desire)

(See also Hope; and Worry)

- **Tomorrow** 1 : 316 (& Eternity); 2 : 163 (& Worry?); 3 : 11-12 (& Worry?); 186 (Fear?); 4 : 517-9 (Peter?); 555 (Marjiam?); 5 : 356; 499 ("Love and trust")

Truth 1 : 56-7 (From Grace); 566 (Jesus); 610 (or Falsehood); 690 (Craving of a soul); 707-9 (& False witness); 742; 2 : 147-50 (& Oaths); 180 (Pearls); 188 (& Last Judgement); 228-9 (& Little Benjamin); 503 (Unafraid); 507 (Wounding & opening); 548-9 (Intellect plus love); 724-5 (& Sin against Holy Spirit); 753 (& Gamaliel); 3 : 52 & 64 & 69 & 83-4 (Sought by Syntyche & Gentile); 258 (Andrew); 285-6 (& Obligation); 390 ("The Way, Truth, and Life"); 592 (from an Old man); 657-8 ("be Honest" with all); 767-8 (for Romans & Greeks); 808-10 (God is); 4 : 38 (& Satan's falsehood); 44-5 (God sees); 72-3 (Virgil: prophesied Jesus); 81; 156 & 425-32 & 520-1 (Judas' lies); 464 (& Light); 552 (Not Satan); 555 (& Silence); 572 & 577-8 (& Haters of Jesus); 636-7 (& Sincere non-Christians); 705-7 (Sabea – of Jesus); 5 : 133; 243-4 (Advice, & free will); 336-7 (to a Dying man); 417 (a Roman's question); 454 (& Pharisees); 463-6 (Signs, & Jesus); 560 & 570-1 (Pilate's question); 917-8 (for Gamaliel)

- **Oaths** 2 : 147 (& Truth); 3 : 598 (Never guaranteed); 682 (from Judas); 807 (from Helkai); 4 : 49 (Judas); 698 ("A just man never swears"); 783 (Judas); 5 : 447-8 (Blindness)

Twelve (Number) 1 : 153 (Shepherds); 2 : 97 (Shepherds, Apostles, Patriarchs); 3 : 676-7 (Tribes, stones for Jordan, shepherds); 4 : 701 (Stones, Tribes); 5 : 856 (Thrones, tribes)

Two-Thirds of People (See "One Third" of People)
"UNCLEAN"

- **Animals** 1 : 329; 737; 2 : 174; 235-6; 318; 3 : 718; 4 : 10; 236; 502-3; 676-7; 823 (& Sabbath); 5 : 519; 768; 832
(See also *UA* on p. 115)

- **Dead Bodies** 1 : 418-20; 2 : 51-2 (Hypocrisy); 3 : 563; 607; 4 : 162; 557; 5 : 53 & 65 & 72 (Lazarus, & Raising?); 208 (& Supplementary Passover); 299 (Temple?); 358 (Lazarus' sepulchre?); 412; 473 & 631 & 643 & 677 (Jesus?); 770-1 (Jerusalem, & Calvary?); 843 (& Dead souls)
(See also *PD* on p. 115)

- **from Inside?** 3 : 144; 146-7; 816-7 (Hypocrisy); 5 : 448 (Hypocrisy); 501 (& Washing Apostles' feet)

Unity (See *Divisions / Unity*)

"**Unknown God**" 1 : 702; 2 : 702; 3 : 87; 285; 768; 4 : 208; 745; 772-5

Uriah (Pharisee) 2 : 494 (Dispute with Matthew); 679-81 (& Sabbath); 3 : 341; 5 : 37 (at Lazarus' funeral); 437 ("Harsh in speaking")

Uriel - Cured of blindness (See *Bartimaeus & Uriel*)

Uriel - Rabbi (See *Uzziel*)

Uzziel - Rabbi 3 : 353-5 & 360 & 364-5 & 5 : 9 (Violent to Jesus); 5 : 36 & 40-1
(Recalled prophesied raising, now at Lazarus' funeral)

Valeria (See *Romans - Roman Women: Valeria*)

Valerian (See *Romans - Valerian*)

"**Veronica**" (See *Jesus - "Veronica"; and Women Disciples - Nike*)

Victim Souls 2 : 760 (Work of redemption); 5 : 106 (& Power of sorrow); 125-6 & 541 (Love, & expiation); 666-71 (Jesus & Mary); 855 (Unknown)
(See also *Maria Valtorta - Suffering / Victim Soul; and Suffering*)

Virgil (See *Romans - Philosophers*)

Virgins 1 : 32 (Mary); 254-5 ("Many ways"); 363 (& Love); 2 : 55-8 (Annaleah); 307 (Mary & Joseph); 537-9 (Philip's daughter); 539 (& Mary Magdalene?); 3 : 468 (& Eunuchs); 549-50 (& Annaleah's mother); 566-70 (& Philip's daughter); 570 (& Magdalene); 583 (& Married women); 4 : 817 (John)

VIRGIN DISCIPLES 5 : 400 (on Palm Sunday); 414-5; 456; 839; 859; 875 (at Ascension)

- **Anastasica (Formerly Rose of Jericho)** 3 : 490-4 (Cured by Jesus); 508 (with Eliza - disciple); 532 (at Bethany); 535-40 (with Marjiam and Mary); 546 & 556 & 569-70 & 724 & 738 (with Eliza); 553-4 (Not a leper); 4 : 495; 606-8; 720-1 (Avoiding Judas); 5 : 204 (Avoiding Judas); 875 (at Ascension); 921
(See also *Women Disciples - Eliza*)

- **Annaleah (and Eliza her Mother)** 1 : 458 & 462 (Cured of Tuberculosis?); 2 : 54-8 (Consecration, and a wish); 61-4 (& Mary); 306-7 (Breaks engagement with Samuel); 3 : 40-1 (Samuel reacts); 47; 539 (Angelical face); 547-50 & 566-7 (Mother's distress); 569; 609; 4 : 588-90 (Distressed, for Jesus); 597; 5 : 315; 329-30; 340-2 ("First victim of love"); 351; 356; 393 (Judas' question); 400-2 (Dies - of love); 409; 412-6 (Eliza's grief); 768-9 (Samuel wounds his mother); 792-3 (Eliza - and Risen Jesus)
[See also *Samuel (Annaleah)*]

- **Jairus' Daughter (Mirjiam)** 2 : 482-3 & 484-8 (Raised from the dead); **704** (After death experience); 707-8 ("Without malice"); 3 : 450-1 (Consoling Jesus); 539; 566 (New name); 4 : 181-2; 5 : 649 (after Raising); 933
(See also *Jairus of Capernaum*)

VIRGIN DISCIPLES (Cont'd.)

- **Philip's Daughter (Marian)** **2** : 537-8 (a Disciple?); **3** : 568-9 (Now a Virgin disciple); **4** : 181-2; **5** : 205
(See also *Apostles - Philip*)

- **Sarah** **5** : 329; 340-1

Virtues (General) **1** : 177 ("Generate other virtues"); **260** & **701** (Seven); 760 (& Temptations); **2** : 228-30 (Love: seed of all); 328 (Theological, & God's Will); 347-8 (Daily deeds); **3** : 115; **260** (Begin with love - John); **4** : 18-20 (One pre-dominates) (Not in Italian); 92-3 (& Good will); **115-8** (Parable on painting); 245-6 ("Achieved in solitude"); 621 (& Wisdom); **625-6** (Love, holiness); **771-2** (Hermogenes: "Flashes of Divinity"); **5** : 288-9 (& Detachment); 519 (& Sacraments); 583-4 (Heroical: Mary)

(See also *Charity; Faith; Holiness; Hope; Humility; Obedience; Patience and Perseverance; Trust; and Wisdom*)

Visitation (See *Mary - Visitation*)

WAR **1** : 271 (Man's creation); **4** : 18 (Abuse of power) (Not in Italian); **5** : 253 (Killing, & guilt); 409 & 416-7 (& Peace of soul)

- **World War II** **1** : 58 (for Maria Valtorta)

Weeping (See *Tears*)

Widow from Plain of Sharon (with many children) **3** : 563-4 (Stressed); 591-2; 733 (with Johanna & Chuza)

Will of God (See *God the Father - Will of God; and Obedience*)

Wisdom (and Prudence) **1** : 41-2 (& Grace); **48-9** (Joachim & Anne); **71-2** (Joseph); 78; **174-7** (Three Wise Men); **698-9** (of Galan, Roman philosopher); **2** : 96 (Humility & silence); **101-2** (Solomon's prayer); 114 (& Holiness); 131-2 (or Science?); **179-80** (& Silence); 195 & **329-30** (Know oneself); 730 (Spiritual); **3** : 43 (& Grace); 63-4 (& Science); 186-8 (& John of Endor); 202; **285-7** (Love, wanting & having); 538 (& Effort); 595 (Know oneself); **655-8** (Ready for death); **4** : 52 (& Purity); **72** (gives Enlightenment); 269-70 (& Simplicity); 300 (& Light); 500-1 (or Ego); **616-22** (King, & wise boy); **641-2** (& Solomon); 714 (& Good or Evil?); **5** : 123 (Peter); 229-30 (Prudence); 791 (Apostles); 914-5 (Mary: do God's Will)

Witchcraft (See *Evil Possession / Occult*)

Woman at the Well (Photinae) **2** : 12-16; **28** (Conversion); **5** : 252 (A seed, & reaping); **254-5** (Redeemed); 511 (Found God); 919 (& Mercy)

Women and Mothers **1** : 84-5 & **131-3** & **143-5** (Mary); 240 (& Lost children); 386; (Pain in childbirth); 572 (& Love); 576 (& Mary's intercession); **2** : 38 (Serving the Lord); 41-2 (Disciples: different needs); **60-5** (New recognitions); 253-4 (Widow of Nain); **283-5** (2nd power of love); **405-8** (Mary, with Judas' mother); **584-9** & **619-20** (Sorrowful mothers); **671-2** & 678 (Husband wanted a boy); **676-8** (Women Priests?); **3** : 111-8 (Little old mother); 165 (& Prejudices); **188** (John of Endor - & Syntyche); 305-6 (Hebrew wife of Roman); 376 (& Adopted children); **474** (Suffering, & Jesus' Blood); 543-4 (Syntyche); 623 (Fatigue); 656 (Influence); 702; 727-8 (Roses & thorns); 763 (of Jesus & of Judas); **3** : 812 (Prejudice); **4** : **30** (Love the mother of a monster); **37-9** (Sensitivity: perfection in loving); 138 (& the Church); **147-8** (Future roles); **177** (a Mother's love); 198-9 (& Judas); **212-3** (& Marriage); 252-3 (Learn to love); **607** (Strength); 703 & 708 (& Hypocrisy); **721** (Eliza, to Jesus); **743-9** (Jesus, and a Roman mother); 760 (Eve's legacy); 762 (a Prostitute's mother); **5** : 97; **201-3** (Eliza & Apostles); **334** (& Mary); 599-600 (Jesus to the women of Jerusalem); 655; **678** (Givers of life); 686; 721-3 (& Marriage); 785 (& Jesus' Blood); 790 (& Apostles)

(See also Marriage)

WOMEN DISCIPLES 2 : 39-42; **59-65** (Jesus' instruction); 90-1; 405; 465-6; 479-80; 529-30; 577; 609-11 (Washing & mending); **631-3** (Surpassing the Apostles); 661-2; 3 : 27; 30 (in Jerusalem); 47; 60-1 (a Family); 90-1 (Straw beds); 108-11; 165 (& Apostles); 188 (& Syntyche); 342; 378; 398-401 (& Mary); 417; 506-11; 539-40; 564-74 (Charity dinner); 651; 727-8; 733; 4 : 124; 139-42 (at Nazareth); **147-9** (Comforters); 559; 588-90 (& Judas); 820; 5 : 87-8; 169; 195-6; 214-9 (Sewing & mending for Apostles) [217-8 (& Judas)]; 235-9; 254; 260-2; 269-71 (& Little shepherd Benjamin); 287; 299 & 301; 314-5 (at Bethany); **330-42** (Jesus' last teaching); 392 (Palm Sunday); 450-2; **454-6** (with Jesus before Passion); 487; 527; 591-3 (& Mary); **599-601** & 604 & 612 & 622-3 & 628 (Calvary - with Mary); 628-9 & 648-52 & 660-95 (with Mary); **704-5** & **707-8** & **710-12** & 724 & 730-1 (& Resurrection); 735-7 (after Resurrection); 745 & 780-2 (Crucifixion); 839-40 (before Ascension); 860-1 (at Supplementary Passover); 875-6 (at Ascension); 887 (at First Mass)

- **Eliza (Lost Family, Friend of Child Mary)** 2 : **370-5** (Meets Mary & Jesus); 375-80 (in Grief); 404-5 & **466** (a New disciple); 478; 3 : 493 & 536 & 546 & 556 (& Anastasica); 566-7 (at Peace); **569-70** (Mother to Anastasica); 724 & 726-8; 4 : 489; 495 (Motherly); 606-9 (& Judas); 720-4; (Mothering Jesus); 740; 750-5; 762-4 (& a Redeemed prostitute); 5 : **199-204** (Rebukes the Apostles); 260-2 (Staying with Judas); 274-8 (Hostility at Tirzah); 604; 663; 735-7 (& Risen Jesus); 875 (at Ascension); 887 (at First Mass)

(See also Virgin Disciples – Anastasica)

- **Johanna (Well-to-do Wife of Chuza)** 1 : 527-30 (Very ill); **544-8** (Cured); 569 (Portrait); 569-71 (with Mary at Tiberias); 723; 2 : 65-8 (with Jesus); 107-8 (& Roman women); 115-6 & 384 (to Jerusalem); 385-6; 405 & **464-5** & 478 (Rose garden - Bethel); 3 : 40 & 60 (& Chuza); 100; 111; **137-8** (Adopting Mary & Matthias); 191; 399; 507; 551; 562-5 (House in Jerusalem); 571-3 (& Roman women); 727-33 (Tells of intrigues); 738-43 [402-4 (Judas is found out)]; 4 : 177-8; 188-9; 281-3 & 310 (Concern for Chuza); 749 (& Valeria); 5 : 66; 168; 307-11 & 315 (her brothers); 330-1 & 337-40 (Anxious); 363; 454 (Her brothers); 528; 557 & 562 (& Jesus, arrested); 599 & 605 (to Calvary); 651-2 & 663 & 678-9 (in Deep depression); 704-5 (& Women disciples); **720-3** (& Risen Jesus); 887 (at First Mass)

(See also Children - Mary & Matthias; Chuza; and Widow from Plain of Sharon)

- **Martha** (See Martha)

- **Mary of Alphaeus (Jesus' Aunt - also Known as Mary Clopas)** 1 : 75 (Meets Mary); 201-7 (with Mary & Joseph, and Boy Jesus); 239; 280 (at Cana); 307-8 (with Jesus); 474-5 & 477-9 (& New disciples); 492 & **504-6** & **533-6** & **545** (Family division over Jesus); **560-3** (Death of Alphaeus); 566; 2 : 81; 300-1 (& Marjiam); 356; 361-2 (Recalls Jesus' Birth); 381 (& Judas); 564-5 (with Jesus & the Magdalene); **617-20** & 672 (Her 4 sons); 3 : 32 & 40 & 155-6 & **165** (Distressed about Simon & Joseph); 204-6 (a Departure); 4 : **126-7** (with Mother of Sorrows); **129-36** (at Tiberias with Mary); 144 & 147-8 (Angry with son Joseph); 198 (& little Alphaeus); 232-4 (with little Alphaeus & Mary); 5 : 205; **294-6** (Memories of Joseph); 392 (Palm Sunday); 490; **622** (on Calvary, with Mary); 646-8 (with Mary); 652 & 679 (Fear for her four sons); **681-3** (with Mary); **874-5** (with Risen Jesus, & Ascension); 887 (at First Mass); 893 (To look after Mary's house)

[See also Alphaeus (brother of Joseph); and Simon & Joseph (Jesus' cousins)]

• **Mary Magdalene** (See Mary Magdalene)

WOMEN DISCIPLES (Cont'd)

- **Mary Salome (Mother of Apostles John and James, Wife of Zebedee)** **1** : 566 (Proud of sons); **2** : **38-40** (Becomes a disciple); 81; 295; 300-1 (& Marjiam); 356; **5** : **296-7** (Seats for sons in Heaven?); **322-5** (& Judas); **335-6** (Forgiveness?); **651** (Anxious for family, after Crucifixion); **662-3** (with John); **887** (at First Mass)

(See also *Apostles – John, – James (of Zebedee), and – “Sons of Thunder”, and Zebedee*)

- **Nike (Veronica) - Widow from Jericho** **3** : 593 (Meets Jesus); 624; 647-9 (Hospitality); **650-1** (& Elijah the Essene); **651-2** (Prophecy: Holy Face); **680** (& Slave girl Eglah); **4** : **22** (Hospitality); **559** (a House in Jerusalem); 588 (with Eglah); 590; 606-7; **679** & **688** (& Zacchaeus); 805; **5** : 46; **89-91** (with Jesus); 152; 199-200; 270 (& Judas); 299; 301; 306-7; **599-600** (Wiping Jesus' Face); 604 (Nike is Veronica); **660-1** (Gives cloth to Mary); **735-7** (& Risen Jesus); **780** (& Cloth); 875 (at Ascension); 887 (at First Mass); 921 (Refuge for Christians)

(See also *Jesus - “Veronica”*)

- **Susanna (of Cana)** **1** : 276 & **280-1** (her Wedding); **530**; **2** : **36-8** (Cure, & decision); **299** & **310** & **552-4** (& Aglae); **558** (& Judas); **672** & **678** & **5** : **362** (Childless)

Wonder-Seekers **2** : 25 (or Faith); 188 (& Wonder-workers); 464; **499-501** (Lost sheep); **725-6** (Adulterous generation); **3** : **33-4** (Miracles, & curiosity); **438** (Thorns, not roses); **440-1** (Seeking sensuality); 447; 483 (Miracles); **675-6** (& Sorcery); **4** : **101** (& Idolatory); **674-5** (in Jericho); **5** : **35-6** (at Lazarus' funeral); **184** (at Ephraim); **347-9** (Parable: two lamps); **356-9** (& raised Lazarus); **393-4** & **397-400** & **403** (on Palm Sunday); **463** (& False prophets); **834** (“They lose My word”); **892** (Cause Jesus' suffering)

(See also *Good and Evil; and Miracles*)

Work **1** : 193 (Joseph & Mary); **205-6** (Mary); **573-5** (Bears fruit); **677-8** (is Holy); **2** : 285 (Love of); 667 ((& Fair treatment); **708-19** (Jesus - carpentering); **3** : **10-11** (& Perseverance); **83** (Workers & prayers); 441 (for Bread); **4** : **215** (Blessing of); **356-7** (a Boy); **688-9** (Zacchaeus); **725-6** (Apostles, & Jesus); **5** : **193** & **325** (Bees)

(See also *Idleness*)

World (In, not Of) **1** : 562 (Jesus)

World War II (See *War - World War II*)

Worry **1** : 605 (Lazarus); **710-1** (Children & birds don't); **3** : **11-12**

(See also *Trust; and Trust - Tomorrow*)

YEAST

- **of Evil** **1** : 420 (& Judas); 516 (Peter); **2** : 396; 740; **3** : 369-70 (Hatred); 721; **4** : **15-16**; **44** (is Hypocrisy); **185** (Lies); **269-70**

(See also *LE on p. 125*)

- **of Good** **1** : 422-3 (Mercy, & willpower); **3** : 275 (Support & protection); **305** (of a Persevering wife); **4** : **15-17** (Zacchaeus); **269** (God's help); **5** : 236-7 (like Sun on fruit)

(See also *Incrementalism*)

Zacchaeus - from Jericho **1** : 598-9 (Dealing, & Judas); **4** : **11-20** (“Come down”) [**17** (Compare: Rich young man)] (pp. 18-20 not in Italian); **674-80** (Converted); **680-1** & **688-96** (With his Converts); **5** : 223; 301; **306** & **315-6** & 399 (With his converts)

(See also *Conversion*)

Zacharias (Cured Leper) **4** : **11-13** & 17 (Tells Zacchaeus)

Zacharias & Elizabeth 1 : 33-6 (With Joachim and Anne, & Baby Mary); 43-5 (at Mary's Presentation); 58-63 (Zacharias - at Mary's betrothal); 66-70 & 73 & 77 (Wedding, & journey to Nazareth); 81 (Elizabeth: is with child); 92 & 99-122 (Visitation, & birth of Baptist); 153 (A Shepherd knows Zacharias); 155-9 (Zacharias, & Holy Family); 228-9 (& Jesus); 351; 392-3 & 476 (& Shepherds); 405-7 (Bodily remains); 746-7 (Zacharias became "a just man"); 2 : 391 (& a Young Baptist); 5 : 296 (Hid Baptist at time of Holy Innocents)
(See also *John the Baptist; and Mary - Visitation*)

Zacharias the Levite 4 : 564 & 570 (Wants to be a disciple); 572 & 578-80 (Rescues Jesus from Temple); 5 : 809-10 & 837 & 840 (& Risen Jesus)

Zebedee (Father of Apostles John and James) 1 : 121-2; 259; 323; 336; 343; 363 (Does business with Annas & Caiaphas); 2 : 39 (& Mary Salome: a disciple); 3 : 452 (& Hagglers); 623 (Love for Jesus); 4 : 580 & 585 (Dealings); 5 : 335-6 (& Mary Salome); 651
(See also *Women Disciples - Mary Salome*)

Zeno (from Antioch) 4 : 265-6; 283-8 & 293 (Letter from Syntyche); 299-300 (in Thermal baths); 308 (Conversion); 454 (at Temple); 768-9 (Death, & his wife)
(See also *Syra (his young widow)*)

Zita (Saint) 5 : 885 (Gave bread to the poor)

o o o 0 o o o

SECTION ONE - PART 2

LOCALITIES - ALPHABETICAL INDEX

How to Read this Index:

- Beginning of visit or passage (e.g. **Vol:** Page): **3:** 123.
- Passage extends past one chapter (e.g. 2 Ch.): **3:** 269>>.
- Referred to, or seen from a distance (e.g.): **2:** (20).
- Emphases: Mentioned; More significant; **Most significant**;

Locality Volume: Page

<u>Locality</u>	<u>Volume: Page</u>
Achzib	3: 269>>; 307
Aera	3: 123
Alexandrosceae	3: 277>>
Antigonea	3: 249
Antioch	2: (20); 3: 180; 189; 244; 253; (267); 4: (288)
Aphek	4: 253>>
Arbela (Decapolis)	3: 111
Arbela Mountains	2: 91; (539-40); (559)
Arimathea (Joseph's farm)	1: 605;
Arinathea - Joseph of (his Estate on the Plain)	3: 777>>
Ashdod	2: 439
Ashkelon	2: 423>>; 4: 427
Aratooth	2: (279)
Beerooth	2: 277
Bethabara (Jordan Ford)	1: 242; 3: 652; 4: (511); 713
Bethany	1: 449; 600>>; 626; 730>>; 2: 292>>; 300; 330>>>; 476; 3: 46>>>>; 530; 617>>; 820; 4: 449; 495; 539; 656; (716); 791; 5: 5>>>>; 37; 47 (Raising of Lazarus); 77; 314 >>>>>> (Jesus' arrival before Passion); 715; 857; 877 (Ascension - nearby mountain); 920
Bethel	2: 274
Bether	2: 464; 3: 728>>>
Bethginna	2: 409; 3: (738)
Beth-Horon	4: 626
Bethlechi	4: 698
Bethlehem	1: 131; 135-6 >>>>; 150; 155; 168; (215); 372>>; (637); (745);
	2: 358; (380); 4: 808>> (See also <i>Bethlehem</i> on p. 20)
Bethlehem (Galilee)	2: 582; 4: 393
Bethphage (Jerusalem)	5: 392
Bethsaida	1: 256; 268>>; 319>>>; 506; 2: 38>>; 193 (Now inland); 200>>; 480>>; 534; (707); 3: 134; 392; 4: 328
Bethzur	2: 370>>; (405); 3: 723
Bozrah	3: 96>>>
Caesarea	1: (312); 2: 42>> (Galley slaves); 627; 4: 60>>
Caesarea Paneas (Castle)	3: 379
Caesarea Philippi	3: 373
Calvary (See <i>Golgotha</i>)	
Cana	1: 279; (530); 2: 36; 550; 3: 399
Capernaum	1: 260; 309>>; 336>>; 494>>; 511; 2: 78>>>; 189>>; 484>>>>>>; 521; 524 >> (Storm & aftermath); 678; 690>>; 713>>>; 3: 395; 418>>; 436>>; 4: 181>>; 197; 265>>; 334
"Clear Water"	1: (628); 630 (16 Chapters); 748>>
Dalmanuta	3: (437)
Daphne Valley	3: (243)
Dead Sea	1: (172); 3: (633); (678 - Jordan sands over Sodom & Gomorrah); 683; 697; 4: 528 (See also <i>Dead Sea</i> on p. 26)
Decapolis Village	4: 25>>
Desert (Jesus' Temptation)	1: 247; 424 (Re-visit with Apostles)
Doco	1: (300); (463); 727; 5: 289
Dora	2: (261-2)
Egypt	1: 187
Emmaus in Mountains	1: (757); 762; 4: 615; 5: 727 (Road to)
Emmaus on Plain	3: 750; (788)
Endor	2: 243; 3: 145
Engannim	2: 267; 4: 425
Engedi	3: 683>>>
Enon	2: 29 (Nearby); (208); 4: (551); 5: 262

Locality Volume: Page

Kidron Valley **2:** 281 (Flood); 304;
4: 473; 498; 749; 807; **5:** (87); (394);
405; 475; 545; 897
(See also Jerusalem)
King's Garden (Jerusalem) **5:** 450
Korazim **1:** 332; **2:** 199; 210; (707);
710; **3:** 335; 343; **4:** 356 (Few
believers)
Korazim Plain **1:** 571; **2:** 752
Lake Merom **1:** 589; **2:** (75); (164); 517;
3: 126; (380); **4:** 337>> (358)
Lebanon **1:** 550; **2:** (605); **3:** (380)
Lebonah **5:** 245
Lydda (Nicodemus' farm) **3:** 771
Machaerus **1:** (254); (435); **2:** (733)
Magdala **1:** (622); **2:** 220>>; 539;
3: 15>>; 149; 398; **4:** 191
Magdalgad **2:** 439
Magedan (Decapolis) **2:** 508
Masada **3:** 697
Matarea (Egypt) **1:** 187; (637); **2:** (581)
Mediterranean Sea **1:** 553 (Town on
shore); **2:** 446; (579); (596); 602; 611;
620; **3:** 222; 232; (276); (313); **4:** (57)
Megiddo **3:** 320; **4:** 53
Meraba **2:** 578
Modin **2:** 455
Mount of Beatitudes (near Tiberias)
2: 125>>>>>>; (560); **3:** (7)
Mount of Olives **1:** (51); **2:** (292); 324;
3: (24); 545; 820; **4:** 473; 495; 508; 580;
716; **5:** 394; 403; 405; 423; 433(?); 463;
877 (Ascension); (932 - Ascension)
(See also Field of Galileans;
Gethsemane; and Jerusalem)
Mt. Carmel **1:** (455); **2:** (264); (579);
(595); (617); 641>> (Jesus & James);
(651)
Mt. Cherith **3:** 633>>
Mt. Ebal **2:** (208)
Mt. Gerizim **2:** (208)
Mt. Hermon **1:** (21); (23); (73); (455);
2: (125); (164); (559); (605); **3:** (118);
(218); (380); **4:** (358); (402)
Mt. Little Hermon **1:** (455); **2:** (252);
(651); **4:** (358)
Mt. Nebo **4:** 528>>
Mt. Tabor **1:** (455); **2:** (243); (559);
(651); **3:** 406 (Transfiguration);
4: (358); (402); **5:** 829 (& Risen Jesus)

Locality Volume: Page

Nain **2:** 252; 510; **3:** 138
Naphtali **2:** 73; **4:** 368
Nazareth **1:** 8; 16>>; 37; 48; 66; 74; 79;
90>>; 125>>>; 194>>>; (209 -
Ridiculed at Temple); 222; 235; 305;
(455); 473>>>>>>; 531>>; 559>>; 588;
2: 34; 54>>; 116 (Mary & Aglae); 564>>;
681; **3:** 152 (12 Ch.); 334; 399; 415;
4: 108>>>>>; 136>>; 153 (Mary &
Judas); 402>>; **5:** 168; 840 (Risen
Jesus on nearby hill)
(See also Nazareth on p. 67)
Nob **4:** 475; 605; (645); 720>>>>>>
Pella **3:** 472
Perea **3:** (61)
Phoenician Border **3:** 272; 355
Ptolemais **1:** (553); **3:** 222; (268); 313
Rachel's Tomb **1:** 372; **2:** 357; **4:** 808
(See also Rachel's Tomb on p. 74)
Ramah **2:** (279); **3:** 509
Ramoth **3:** 65>>>> **4:** (611)
Red Sea **2:** (581); **4:** (521)
Samaria **2:** 20-2 ("Oholih"); **4:** (47);
(358 - Mountains)
(See also Samaria... on p. 79)
Sea of Galilee **1:** (256); 309; (319);
(329); (336); (455 - & Region); 518; (559);
2: 65; (75); (125); (164); 171; 230
(Calming the storm); (234); 478; 508;
524-8 (Storm & aftermath); 534-9>>;
747-9 (Walk on water); (752); **3:** (16);
134; (347); 398; (407); 417; **4:** 170
(Storm); 188 (& Peter); 210; (250 - &
Region); (260); 271; 277; 296; 311;
(358 - & Mountains); (402); 823 (Risen
Jesus & Apostles)
(See also Sea of Galilee on p. 81)
Seleucia **3:** 237; (267)
Sephoris **3:** (313); **4:** 102
Shechem **2:** 273; **4:** (437); **5:** (135 -
People from); 170; 252>>> (Samaritan
Temple)
Shiloh **5:** 241
Sicaminon **2:** 597; 609 **3:** (313)
Sidon **2:** (611); (707)
Solomon's Gardens **2:** 368
Solomon's Village (Jordan) **2:** 368;
3: 658>>; **4:** 21; 511; 556; **5:** 27; 41
(See also Solomon the Ferryman
on p. 85)

Locality Volume: Page

Sychar 2: 16; 19>>>

Tableland east of Sea of Galilee 3: 433

Tarichea 2: 739; 3: (149); 4: 169; 301;
5: 823 (Risen Jesus & Apostles - beside
Sea of Galilee)

Tekoah 1: (247); (424); 3: (822);
4: 666>>

TEMPLE 1: 34; 42; 51>>>>; 119; 161;
162; 208; 213 (Massive); 221; 285
(Driving out merchants); 350>>>; (362);
366; 454; (550 - Temple cedars); 613;
2: 281; 289; 316; 320; 470; 3: 33; 517;
545; (551); 590 (Passover); 804;
4: 454>>>; 488; 502; 559; 569; 579; 601;
646; 794; 5: (186); (247 - "Will tremble");
402 (Money changers); 419; 430; 437;
449 (Destruction); (459 - New Temple:
"the Church"); (462-5 - Destruction); 477;
624 & 676 (Veil torn); 699 (Seal on
Sepulchre); (764 - "a Corpse"); (869 - &
Church); 909 (Saul & Gamaliel)

(See also Jerusalem; and

Jerusalem and Temple on pp. 41 & 88)

Tiberias 1: 526; 569; (622); 2: (91);
107; (125); 542; 3: (7); 136; 4: 130
(Mary's visit); 169; 277>>>; 296-9 (&
Thermal baths);

Tirzah 5: 271

Tyre 2: 604; (707); 3: 227; (268);
(276 - Steps to)

o o 0 o o

SECTION ONE - PART 3

CHRONOLOGICAL SEQUENCE OF LOCALITIES (See Map which accompanies this Guide)

How to Read this Table:

- Beginning of visit or passage (e.g. Nazareth): 1-8 (Vol. 1, p. 8).
- Could be many pages - may extend past one chapter.
- Referred to, or seen from distance: in *(italics)*, e.g.: (*Mt. Hermon*)
- "GAPS" show where Jesus travelled or spent time, but visions not recorded.
- Emphases: More significant; **Most significant**:
- Beginning of episode(s) in Jerusalem: **JERUSALEM**

THE HIDDEN LIFE

Anne & Joachim

Place	V-Pg.	Ch.
<i>(Introduction)</i>	1-7	1
Nazareth	1-8	2
Field of Galileans (See also Mount of Olives)	1-12	3

Birth of Mary

Nazareth	1-16	4-5
<i>(Mt. Hermon)</i>	1-21	5
<i>(Mt. Hermon)</i>	1-23	5
JERUSALEM	1-33	6
Temple (See also Jerusalem)	1-34	6
Nazareth	1-37	7

Child Mary Enters the Temple

JERUSALEM	1-42	8
Temple	1-42	8
Nazareth	1-48	9
JERUSALEM	1-51	10-13
Temple	1-51	10-11
<i>(Mount of Olives)</i>	1-51	10

Joseph to be Mary's Spouse

Temple	1-61	12-13
Nazareth (Joseph)	1-66	12
<i>(Mt. Hermon)</i>	1-73	14
Nazareth	1-74	14
<i>(Comment)</i>	1-77	15

Annunciation & Visitation

Nazareth	1-79	16
<i>(Comment)</i>	1-82	17
Nazareth	1-90	18-9

JERUSALEM	1-96	20
To Hebron	1-96	20
Hebron	1-99	21-4
Hebron	1-100	21
JERUSALEM	1-119	25
Temple	1-119	25
Nazareth	1-125	25-7
<i>(Bethlehem)</i>	1-131	27

Birth of Jesus

To Bethlehem	1-134	28
Bethlehem	1-135 to 136	28-31
Bethlehem (Nativity)	1-138	29
Bethlehem	1-150	30
Bethlehem	1-155	31
JERUSALEM	1-161	32
Temple	1-161	32
Temple	1-162	32
Bethlehem	1-165	33-4
Bethlehem	1-168	33

Holy Family

<i>(Dead Sea, Jerusalem - 3 Wise Men)</i>	1-172	34
Bethlehem (Flight to Egypt)	1-179	35
Egypt (Materea)	1-187	36
Nazareth	1-194	37-9
JERUSALEM	1-208	40-1
Temple (12-year-old Jesus)	1-208	40
<i>(Nazareth Ridiculed)</i>	1-209 to 210	40
Jerusalem	1-212 to 213	41

Place	V-Pg.	Ch.
Temple (Massive)	1-213	41
Jerusalem (Mary & Joseph)	1-220	41
Temple (Jesus found)	1-221	41
Nazareth (Death of Joseph)	1-222	42
(Comment)	1-228	43

PUBLIC LIFE

First Year Begins

Nazareth (Jesus departs)	1-235	44
Jordan - Bethabara Ford (Baptism)	1-242	45
Desert near Tekoah (Temptation)	1-247	46
(Jordan River)	1-247	46

First Disciples

Near Jordan R. Ford (Machaerus)	1-253	47
Bethsaida (Sea of Galilee)	1-254	47
Bethsaida (Sea of Galilee)	1-256	48
Capernaum	1-260	49
Bethsaida	1-268	50-1
Cana	1-279	52
GAP: to Capernaum, to Jerusalem		
JERUSALEM	1-285	53-5
Temple (Driving out merchants)	1-285	53
Jerusalem	1-289	54
Gethsemane (Hospitality house)	1-289	54-5
Jordan River (Near Doco)	1-300	56
Nazareth	1-305	57
GAP: to Mt. Tabor, Mt. Carmel, Capernaum		
Capernaum	1-309	58-9
(Sea of Galilee)	1-309	58
(Caesarea)	1-312	58
GAP: to nearby towns & Korazim Plain		
Capernaum	1-319	60-2
(Bethsaida)	1-319	60
(Sea of Galilee)	1-319	60
(Sea of Galilee)	1-329	62

Korazim	1-332	63
Capernaum	1-336	64-5
(Sea of Galilee)	1-336	64
JERUSALEM	1-343	66-71
Gethsemane	1-343	66
Temple	1-350	68-9
Gethsemane	1-360	70
(Jerusalem)	1-362	70
(Temple)	1-362	70
Temple	1-366	71

Search for Shepherds, and First Evangelising Journeys

Jerusalem	1-369	72
Bethlehem	1-372	73-4
Rachel's Tomb	1-372	73
Towards Hebron	1-389	75
Towards Juttah	1-395	76
Juttah	1-399	76
Hebron	1-402	77
Kerioth	1-409	78
Near Hebron	1-419	79
Desert near Tekoah (Temptation)	1-424	80
Jordan River Ford	1-433	81
(Machaerus)	1-435	81
Jericho	1-438	82
Near Jericho	1-444	83
Bethany	1-449	84
JERUSALEM	1-454	85-6
Temple	1-454	85
(Sea of Galilee)	1-455	85
(Nazareth)	1-455	85
(Mt. Hermon)	1-455	85
(Mt. Little Hermon)	1-455	85
(Mt. Tabor)	1-455	85
(Mt. Carmel)	1-455	85
(Esdraelon Plain)	1-455	85
Gethsemane	1-458	85
Near Doco	1-463	87
Towards Esdraelon Plain	1-463	87
Esdraelon Plain	1-466	88
Nazareth	1-473	89-93
Capernaum	1-494	94-5
Bethsaida	1-506	96
Capernaum	1-511	97
Sea of Galilee	1-518	98
Tiberias	1-526	99

Place	V-Pg	Ch.
<i>(Cana)</i>	1-530	99
Nazareth	1-531	100-01
Near Cana	1-546	102
<i>(Jerusalem)</i>	1-550	103
Lebanon	1-550	103
<i>(Temple Cedars)</i>	1-550	103
GAP: Lebanon & Syro-Phoenicia to Ptolemais		
Mediterranean Sea town (Ptolemais)	1-553	104
Nazareth	1-559	105-6
Tiberias	1-569	107
GAP: Near Sea of Galilee		
Town on Korazim Plain	1-571	108
Esdraelon Plain	1-577	109
Nazareth (Jonah's death)	1-588	109
Lake Merom	1-589	110
Jordan River - near ford	1-594	111
Jericho	1-598	112
Bethany	1-600	112-3
Arimathea	1-605	114
JERUSALEM	1-613	115-6
Temple	1-613	115
Gethsemane	1-617	116
Bethany	1-626	117
<i>("Clear Water")</i>	1-628	117

Winter Stay at "Clear Water"

"Clear Water"	1-630	118-33
<i>(Bethlehem)</i>	1-637	119
<i>(Matarea - Egypt)</i>	1-637	119
Doco	1-727	134
Bethany	1-730	135-6
<i>(Bethlehem)</i>	1-745	136
"Clear Water"	1-748	137-8
Near Emmaus in Mountains	1-757	139
Emmaus in Mountains	1-762	140

Second Year of Public Life

Towards Arimathea	2-7	141
Towards Samaria	2-9	142
Jacob's Well (Samaria)	2-13	143-4
<i>(Jerusalem)</i>	2-15	143

Towards Sychar	2-16	144
Sychar	2-19	145-7
<i>(Antioch)</i>	2-20	145
<i>(Jerusalem - "Oholibah")</i>	<u>2-20</u> to <u>22</u>	145
<i>(Samaria - "Oholah")</i>	<u>2-20</u> <u>2</u>	145
Near Enon	2-29	148
Towards Nazareth	2-31	149
Nazareth	2-34	150
Cana	2-36	151
Bethsaida	2-38	152-3
Caesarea (Galley slaves)	<u>2-42</u>	154-5
Nazareth	2-54	156-7
Sea of Galilee	2-65	158
Gherghesa	2-68	159
Naphtali to Giscala (Hillel's Tomb)	2-73	160
<i>(Sea of Galilee)</i>	2-75	160
<i>(Lake Merom)</i>	2-75	160
<i>(Hatzor ruins)</i>	2-75	160
Capernaum	2-78	161-3
Near Tiberias	2-91	164
Arbela Mountains (near Sea of Galilee)	2-91	164-6
Tiberias	2-107	167
Nazareth (Mary & Aglae)	2-116	168
Mount near Tiberias (Sermon on)	2-125	169-74
<i>(Mt. Hermon)</i>	2-125	169
<i>(Sea of Galilee)</i>	2-171	174
Foot of the mountain	2-181	175-6
Capernaum	2-189	177-8
Bethsaida (Where it was)	<u>2-193</u>	179
Korazim	2-199	179
Bethsaida	2-200	180-1
<i>(Mt. Ebal)</i>	2-208	180
<i>(Mt. Gerizim)</i>	2-208	180
<i>(Enon)</i>	2-208	180
Korazim	2-210	181
Towards Magdala	2-216	182
Magdala	2-220	183-4
Sea of Galilee (Calming the Storm)	<u>2-230</u>	185
Near Gamala	2-233	186
Near Hippo	2-233	186

Place	V-Pg	Ch.
<i>(Gamala)</i>	2-234	186
<i>(Jordan River)</i>	2-234	186
<i>(Sea of Galilee)</i>	2-234	186
Towards Mt. Tabor	2-238	187
Mt. Tabor	2-243	187
Endor	2-243	188
Nain	2-252	189
<i>(Mt. Little Hermon)</i>	2-252	189
Esdraelon Plain	2-255	190-1
To Engannim	2-264	192
<i>(Mt. Carmel)</i>	2-264	192
Engannim	2-267	192
Engannim to Shechem	2-269	193
Shechem to Beeroth	2-273	194
Bethel	2-274	194
Beeroth to Jerusalem	2-278	195
<i>(Ataroth)</i>	2-279	195
<i>(Ramah)</i>	2-279	195
JERUSALEM	2-280	195-8
Temple	2-281	195
Gethsemane	2-281	196
Kidron Valley (Flood)	2-281	196
Jerusalem	2-282	196
Temple	2-289	197
<i>(Mount of Olives)</i>	2-292	198
Bethany	2-292	198-9
JERUSALEM	2-303	199
Kidron Valley	2-304	199
Bethany	2-306	199-200
JERUSALEM	2-315	201-3
Temple	2-316	201
Temple	2-320	202
Jerusalem	2-323	203
Mount of Olives	2-324	203
Bethany	2-330	204-6
Rachel's Tomb	2-357	207
Bethlehem	2-358	207
<i>(Jala)</i>	2-363	207
Towards Bethzur	2-365	208
Solomon's Gardens	2-368	208
Bethzur	2-370	208-9
Towards Hebron	2-380	210
Hebron	2-385	211
Juttah	2-392	212
Kerioth	2-399	213-4
<i>(Bethzur)</i>	2-405	214

Bethginna	2-409	215
Towards Ashkelon	2-414	216-7
Ashkelon	2-423	218-9
Magdalgad	2-439	220
Ashdod	2-439	220
To Jabneel	2-445	221
Mediterranean Sea	2-446	221
To Modin	2-451	222
Towards Bether	2-455	223-4
JERUSALEM	2-466	225
<i>(Pentecost)</i>		
Temple	2-470	225
Bethany	2-476	226
Gethsemane	2-478	226
GAP: to Nazareth, Cana, Tiberias, Bethsaida		
Sea of Galilee	2-478	227
Jordan River	2-479	227
Bethsaida	2-480	227-8
Capernaum	2-484	229-34
<i>(Magedan - Decapolis)</i>	2-508	234
Nain	2-510	235
Near Lake Merom	2-517	236
Capernaum	2-521	236
Capernaum (Storm & aftermath)	2-524	237-8
Sea of Galilee (Storm)	2-524	237
Bethsaida	2-534	239
Sea of Galilee	2-534	239-40
<i>(Arbela Mountains)</i>	2-539	240
	to 540	
Magdala	2-539	240
Tiberias	2-542	241
Cana	2-550	242
Towards Nazareth	2-558	243
<i>(Mt. Hermon)</i>	2-559	243
<i>(Mt. Little Hermon)</i>	2-559	243
<i>(Mt. Tabor)</i>	2-559	243
<i>(Arbela Mountains)</i>	2-559	243
<i>(Mount of Beatitudes)</i>	2-560	243
Nazareth	2-564	244-5
Towards Bethlehem in Galilee	2-577	246
Japhia	2-578	246
Meraba	2-578	246
<i>(Mediterranean Sea)</i>	2-579	246
<i>(Mt. Carmel)</i>	2-579	246
<i>(Gaza to Red Sea)</i>	2-581	246

Place	V-Pg	Ch.
<i>(Materea - Egypt)</i>	2-581	246
Bethlehem (Galilee)	2-582	247
Towards Sicaminon	2-592	248
<i>(Mt. Carmel)</i>	2-595	248
<i>(Mediterranean Sea)</i>	2-596	249
Sicaminon	2-597	249
Mediterranean Sea	2-602	249
Tyre	2-604	250
Mediterranean Sea	2-605	250
<i>(Lebanon)</i>	2-605	250
<i>(Mt. Hermon)</i>	2-605	250
Sicaminon	2-609	251
Mediterranean Sea	2-611	251
<i>(Mt. Carmel)</i>	2-617	252
Mediterranean Sea	2-620	252
Towards Dora	2-621	252-3
Towards Caesarea	2-622	253
Mediterranean Sea	2-622	253
Caesarea	2-627	253
Towards Mt. Carmel	2-629	254-5
Mt. Carmel (Jesus & James)	2-641	256-7
Esdraelon Plain	2-651	258-60
<i>(Mt. Carmel)</i>	2-651	258
<i>(Mt. Little Hermon)</i>	2-651	258
<i>(Mt. Tabor)</i>	2-651	258
Towards Nazareth	2-669	261
GAP: through Tiberias to Bethsaida and Capernaum		
Capernaum	2-678	262
Nazareth	2-681	263
Capernaum	2-690	264-5
<i>(Korazim)</i>	2-707	265
<i>(Bethsaida)</i>	2-707	265
<i>(Tyre)</i>	2-707	265
<i>(Sidon)</i>	2-707	265
Korazim	2-708	266
Korazim	2-710	266
Capernaum	2-713	267-9
<i>(Machaerus)</i>	2-733	269
Towards Tarichea	2-735	270
Tarichea (Beside Jordan)	2-739	271-2
Sea of Galilee (Walk on water)	2-748	273
GAP: Towns near Sea of Galilee		

Korazim Plain	2-752	274
Magdala (Hill above)	3-7	275
<i>(Mount of Beatitudes)</i>	3-7	275
<i>(Tiberias)</i>	3-7	275
Magdala	3-15	276-7
<i>(Sea of Galilee)</i>	3-16	276
JERUSALEM	3-24	278-80
Field of Galileans	3-24	278-9
Jerusalem	3-30	280
Temple	3-33	280
Bethany	3-46	281-4
<i>(Jericho)</i>	3-61	284
<i>(Trans-Jordan - Perea)</i>	3-61	284
<i>(Jordan River)</i>	3-65	285
Ramoth	3-65	285-8
Gerasa	3-72	286
Travelling to Bozrah	3-85	289-90
Bozrah	3-96	291-3
Arbela (Decapolis)	3-111	294
Travelling to Aera	3-117	295
<i>(Mt. Hermon)</i>	3-118	295
Aera	3-124	296
Lake Merom	3-126	297
Bethsaida	3-134	298
Sea of Galilee	3-134	298
Tiberias	3-136	298
GAP: to Capernaum and Cana to Nain		
Nain	3-138	299
Endor	3-145	300
<i>(Tarichea)</i>	3-149	301
Magdala	3-149	301
Nazareth	3-152	302-11

Third Year of Public Life

Nazareth	3-197	312-3
----------	-------	-------

Eight Apostles' Antioch Mission

To Jiphthahel (Jesus stays here)	3-210	314-6
<i>(Mt. Hermon)</i>	3-218	316
Ptolemais	3-222	317
Mediterranean Sea	3-222	317
Tyre	3-227	318
Mediterranean Sea	3-232	319-20
Seleucia	3-237	320
Seleucia to Antioch	3-240	321
<i>(Daphne Valley)</i>	3-243	321

Place	V-Pg	Ch.
Antioch	3-244	321
Antigonea	3-249	322
Antioch	3-253	323

Apostles' Return, and
Journeys with Jesus Begin Again

Achzib	3-262	324-5
(Antioch)	3-267	324
(Seleucia)	3-267	324
(Tyre)	3-268	324
(Ptolemais)	3-268	324
Phoenician border	3-272	326
(Steps of Tyre	3-276	327
(Mediterranean Sea)	3-276	327
Alexandrosene	3-277	327-8
To Kedesh	3-291	329
To Achzib	3-297	330
Achzib	3-307	331
To Ptolemais	3-307	332
(Sicaminon)	3-313	332
GAP: In and near Sicaminon		
Towards Sephoris	3-313	333
(Esdraelon)	3-319	333
Megiddo	3-320	334
Nazareth	3-334	335
GAP: to Tiberias and Capernaum		
Korazim	3-335	336
Towards Saphet	3-339	337
(Korazim - Hostile)	3-343	337
Towards Meiron	3-345	338
(Sea of Galilee)	3-347	338
Giscala	3-352	339
Phoenician border	3-355	340
Kedesh (City of Refuge)	3-359	341
Towards Caesarea Philippi	3-368	342
Jordan River	3-368	342
Caesarea Philippi	3-373	343
Caesarea Paneas (Castle)	3-379	344
(Lake Merom)	3-380	344
(Lebanon)	3-380	344
(Mt. Hermon)	3-380	344
(Jordan River Valley)	3-380	344

To Lake Merom	3-383	345
Bethsaida	3-392	346
Capernaum	3-395	347
Sea of Galilee	3-398	347
Magdala	3-398	347
Cana	3-399	347
Nazareth	3-399	347
Mt. Tabor - Transfiguration	3-406	348
(Sea of Galilee)	3-407	348
Nazareth	3-415	349
Sea of Galilee	3-417	350
Capernaum	3-418	350-1
GAP: Across lake to Decapolis		
Tableland east of Sea of Galilee	3-433	352
Capernaum	3-436	353-4
(Dalmanuta)	3-437	353
Gadara (& Sulphur Springs)	3-454	355-6
Pella	3-472	357
Jabesh-Gilead	3-476	358
Jordan River	3-483	359-61
Jordan River (Miraculous Crossing)	3-498	360
Ramah	3-509	362
(Jerusalem - "Holiness")	3-514	362
JERUSALEM	3-516	363-4
Temple	3-517	363-4
Gethsemane	3-524	364
Bethany	3-530	364
JERUSALEM	3-539	365-75
Field of Galileans	3-545	366
Gethsemane	3-545	366
Mount of Olives	3-545	366
Temple	3-545	366
Jerusalem	3-547	367
(Temple)	3-551	367
(Golgotha - Calvary)	3-586	371
Jerusalem	3-586	371
Temple (Passover)	3-590	372
(Temple - "Corrupt")	3-615	375
Bethany	3-617	376-7
Towards Adomin	3-630	378
Mt. Cherith	3-633	379-80
(Dead Sea)	3-633	379
Jericho	3-646	381

Place	V-Pg	Ch.
Jordan - Bethabara Ford (Near Jericho)	<u>3-652</u>	382
Solomon's Village (Jordan)	<u>3-658</u>	383-4
Jordan River	3-669	385
Gilgal	3-671	386
Jordan River (12 Stones)	<u>3-676</u>	386
Towards Engedi	3-677	387
(Jordan River - Sands over Sodom & Gomorrah)	<u>3-678</u>	387
Engedi	<u>3-683</u>	388-90
Dead Sea	<u>3-683</u>	388
Masada	3-697	391
Dead Sea	3-697	391
Kerioth	3-701	392-4
Juttah	3-714	395
Hebron	3-719	396
Bethzur	3-723	397
Bether	3-728	398-400
(Bethginna)	3-738	400
Leaving Bether	3-743	401
Towards Emmaus on the Plain	3-746	402
Emmaus on Plain	3-750	403
Joppa	3-761	404
Near Lydda (Nicodemus' farm)	3-771	405
On the Plain (Joseph of Arimathea's estate)	3-777	406-7
Near Emmaus on the Plain	3-788	408-9
Mountains towards Jerusalem	3-800	410
Jerusalem	3-804	411-3
Temple	3-804	411
Jerusalem	3-811	412
Mount of Olives	3-820	413
Bethany	3-820	413
(Towards Tekoah)	3-822	413
To Jericho	4-7	414
Jericho	4-11	415
Solomon's Village (Jordan)	4-21	416
Decapolis village (Jordan)	4-25	417-8

Jordan River	4-25	417
Jordan River	4-32	418
Jordan River	4-39	419-20
(Through Samaria)	4-47	420
Near Megiddo	4-53	421
Towards Caesarea	4-57	422
(Mediterranean Sea)	4-57	422
Caesarea	4-60	423-4
Caesarea to Esdraelon	4-80	425
Mt. Carmel	4-86	425
Esdraelon Plain	4-88	426-9
Near Sephoris	4-102	430
Nazareth	4-108	431-5
Tiberias (Mary's visit)	4-130	436
Nazareth	4-136	437-8
From Nazareth towards Bethlehem In Galilee	4-145	439
Nazareth (Mary & Judas)	4-153	440
Esdraelon Plain	4-159	441
Towards Mt. Tabor	4-163	442
Tarichea	4-169	442
Tiberias	4-169	443
Sea of Galilee (Storm)	4-170	443
Capernaum	4-181	444
GAP: at Capernaum and lake towns		
Capernaum	4-182	445
Sea of Galilee (& Peter)	4-188	446
Magdala	4-191	446
Capernaum	4-197	447
Hippo (Nearby village)	4-202	448-50
Sea of Galilee	4-210	449
Hippo	4-224	451
Towards Gamala	4-231	452
Gamala	4-241	453
Gamala	4-249	454
(Sea of Galilee)	4-250	454
Aphek	4-253	454-5
Gherghesa to Capernaum	4-260	456
Sea of Galilee (Storm)	4-265	456
Capernaum	4-265	457-8
Sea of Galilee	4-271	458
Tiberias	4-277	459-60
(Antioch)	4-288	459
Sea of Galilee	4-296	460

Place	V-Pg	Ch.
Tiberias (& Thermal Baths)	4- 296-9	460
Tarichea	4-301	461
Jordan River (Mouth)	4-302	461
Near Tarichea	4-311	462
Sea of Galilee	4-311	462
Jordan River (Inlet)	4-322	462
Bethsaida	4-328	463
Capernaum	4-334	463
Lake Merom	4-337	464-5
Towards Korazim	4-350	465
Near Korazim	4-350	466
Korazim (Few believers)	4-356	467
(Mt. Hermon)	4-358	468
(Lake Merom)	4-358	468
(Sea of Galilee)	4-358	468
(Mt. Tabor)	4-358	468
(Mt. Little Hermon)	4-358	468
(Esdraelon Plain)	4-358	468
Near Giscala	4-358	468
(Samaria Mountains)	4-358	468
South from Giscala	4-363	469-73
Naphtali	4-368	469
(Jerusalem/Israel - Feasts)	4-389 to 391	473
Jiphthahel	4-393	474
Bethlehem in Galilee	4-393	474
Near Nazareth	4-402	475-6
(Sea of Galilee)	4-402	475
(Mt. Hermon)	4-402	475
(Mt. Tabor)	4-402	475
Jezreel	4-421	477-8
Engannim	4-425	479
Towards Ephraim	4-430	480-1
(Shechem)	4-437	481
Ephraim	4-444	482
Jordan River (Samaria)	4-446	482
En-Shemesh	4-449	483
Bethany	4-449	483
JERUSALEM	4-454	483-6
Temple	4-454	484-6
Kidron Valley	4-473	486
Mount of Olives	4-473	486
Nob	4-475	487
JERUSALEM	4-481	488-9
Field of Galileans	4-481	488

Temple	4-488	489
Mount of Olives	4-495	489
Bethany	4-495	490
En-Rogel (Fountain)	4-497	491
Kidron Valley	4-498	491
JERUSALEM	4-502	492-3
Temple	4-502	492
Mount of Olives	4-508	493
Bethany Road	4-508	493
(Bethabara)	4-511	493
Solomon's Village (Jordan)	4-511	494
Towards Heshbon	4-516	495-6
(Red Sea)	4-521	496
Heshbon	4-525	497
(Dead Sea)	4-525	497
Near Mt. Nebo	4-528	498-9
(Dead Sea)	4-528	498
	to 529	
Jordan River (Bethabara Ford)	4-539	500
Jordan River	4-542	501
Jericho	4-546	501
(Enon)	4-551	501
Jordan River	4-553	502
Solomon's Village (Jordan)	4-556	502
JERUSALEM	4-558	503-8
Temple	4-559	503
Temple	4-569	505
Temple (Secret tunnel)	4-579	505
Mount of Olives	4-580	505
Jerusalem	4-593	508
	to 595	
Temple	4-601	508
Nob	4-605	509
(Ramah)	4-611	509
Towards Emmaus in Mountains (ruined village)	4-612	510
Emmaus in Mountains	4-615	511
Beth-Horon	4-626	512
Towards Gibeon	4-632	513
Gibeon	4-638	514
Towards Jerusalem	4-612	515
(Nob)	4-645	515
JERUSALEM	4-646	516
Temple	4-646	516
Bethany	4-656	517

Place	V-Pg	Ch.
Tekoah	4-666	518-9
Jericho	4-674	520-2
Bethlechi	4-698	523
(Jerusalem - Prophecy)	4- 705-7	523
Bethabara	4-713	524
(Bethany)	4-716	525
JERUSALEM	4-716	525
Mount of Olives	4-716	525
Nob	4-720	526-30
JERUSALEM	4-766	531-4
Jerusalem (Synagogue of the Romans)	4-767	532
Jerusalem	4-785	534
Kidron Valley	4-789	534
Bethany	4-791	534
Jerusalem	4-794	535-6
Temple	4-794	535
En-Rogel (Fountain)	4-807	536
Kidron Valley	4-807	536
Rachel's Tomb	4-808	536
Bethlehem	4-808	536-7
(Jordan River)	4-818	537
(Dead Sea)	4-818	538
Gilgal	4-819	538

Raising of Lazarus, and
Escape to Samaria

Bethany	5-5	539-42
Solomon's Village (Jordan)	5-27	543
(Jerusalem)	5-32	544
Bethany	5-37	544
Solomon's Village (Jordan)	5-41	545
Jericho (Nike's house)	5-46	545
En-Shemesh	5-47	546
Bethany (Raising of Lazarus)	5-47	546
JERUSALEM (after Raising of Lazarus)	5-65	547
Bethany	5-77	548
(Kidron Valley)	5-87	548
From Jericho to Ephraim	5-89	549
Ephraim	5-98	550-7
(Shechem - People from)	5-135	555

Gofena	5-149	558
Near Ephraim	5-157	559
Nazareth	5-168	560
(Shechem)	5-170	561
Ephraim	5-172	561-6
(Jabneel)	5-179	562
(Temple)	5-186	563
Shiloh	5-241	567
Lebonah	5-245	568
(Temple: "Will tremble")	5-247	568
Shechem (& Samaritan Temple)	5-252	569-71
(Jordan River Valley)	5-259	571

Returning to Jerusalem

Enon	5-262	572
Tirzah	5-271	573
(Jerusalem - "Judas: don't go!")	5-281	573
Towards Doco	5-284	574
Jordan River	5-284	574
Doco	5-289	574
Doco to Jericho	5-290	575
Jericho	5-298	576-8
(Jerusalem - Jesus weeps)	5-306	577
(Jerusalem - "Destruction")	5-309 to 510	578
Bethany (Arrival before Passion)	5-314	579-85
(Jerusalem)	5-315	579
(Jerusalem - Garden tomb of Joseph of Arimathea)	5-318 to 319	579
JERUSALEM (Judas & Sanhedrin)	5-379	586

Prelude to the Passion

Towards Jerusalem	5-387	587
(En-Rogel)	5-392	588
JERUSALEM	5-392	588-598
Bethphage (Suburb)	5-392	588
Mount of Olives	5-394	588.
(Kidron Valley)	5-394	588
(Jerusalem - Jesus weeps)	5-394 to 397	588
Jerusalem ("Hosanna")	5-398 to 399	588

Place	V-Pg	Ch.
Temple (Money Changers)	5-402	588
Mount of Olives	5-403	588
(Field of Galileans)	5-404	588
Mount of Olives, Gethsemane	5-405	589
Kidron Valley	5-405	589
Field of Galileans	5-408	590
Gethsemane	5-408	590
Kidron	5-408	590
Jerusalem	5-408	590
Field of Galileans	5-418	590
Temple	5-419	590
Mount of Olives, Gethsemane	5-423	591
(Jerusalem - "City of sin")	5-426	591
Kidron	5-428	592
Temple	5-430	592
Gethsemane	5-433	593
(Garden tomb)	5-434	593
Temple	5-437	594
(Garden tomb)	5-443	594
Temple ("Punishment")	5-449	594
King's Garden	5-450	594
(Garden tomb)	5-450	594
Gethsemane	4-454	594
(New Temple: "the Church")	5-459	594
(Temple - "Destruction")	5-462 to 465	594
Mount of Olives	5-463	594
(Temple)	5-463	594
(Gethsemane)	5-468	594
(Field of Galileans)	5-468 to 469	594
Mount of Olives, Gethsemane	5-469	595
Kidron	5-475	596
Jerusalem	5-476	596
Temple	5-477	596
Jerusalem (L. Supper)	5-489	597-8

PASSION AND GLORIFICATION

Passion and Death of Jesus

JERUSALEM	5-530	599-606
------------------	-------	----------------

Gethsemane (Agony in Garden)	5-530	599
(Jerusalem - Jesus weeps)	5-532	599
Kidron	5-545	600
Jerusalem (Trials begin)	5-547	600
Jerusalem - (Judas' despair)	5-573 to 580	601
Gethsemane (Judas)	5-574	601
Jerusalem (Judas)	5-576	601
(Comment)	5-580	601-2
Jerusalem (Way of Cross)	5-593 to 603	604
Golgotha (Crucifixion)	5-603 to 628	605
Golgotha (Earthquake)	5-621	605
(Temple - Veil torn)	5-624	605
Jerusalem: Praetorium (Permission to bury Jesus)	5-624	605
Jerusalem (Burial in garden tomb)	5-628	606

Mother of Sorrows

Jerusalem	5-638	607-12
Garden tomb to Supper Room	5-638	607
House of Supper Room	5-648	608-12
(Jerusalem - "the Crime")	5-651	608
(Temple - Veil torn)	5-676	610

The Risen Jesus

Jerusalem (Resurrection)	5-698	613-6
Temple (Seal on Sepulchre broken)	5-699	613
Jerusalem	5-704	615
Bethany	5-715	617
JERUSALEM	5-720	618
Near Bethany	5-723	619
JERUSALEM	5-725	620
Road to Emmaus in Mountains	5-727	621
JERUSALEM	5-735	622-7
(Temple - "a Corpse")	5-764	626
Kidron	5-769	626

Place	V-Pg	Ch.
Golgotha ("No holier place")	<u>5-770</u>	626
Gethsemane	<u>5-771</u>	626
Jerusalem - (Re-visiting Way of the Cross)	<u>5-778</u>	627
Golgotha (Re-visit) & return to Supper Room	<u>5-779</u>	627
Appearances to various people at various places	5-792	628
Tarichea - Sea of Galilee (Risen Jesus & Apostles)	5-823	629
Mt. Tabor (& 500 Believers)	<u>5-829</u>	630
Nazareth (Nearby hill)	<u>5-840</u>	631
Bethany	<u>5-857</u>	632
JERUSALEM	<u>5-860</u>	632-4
Gethsemane (Supplem. Passover)	5-860	632
Gethsemane (Jesus & Mary)	5-865	634
(Jerusalem - foreshadowing Pentecost)	5-869	634
(Temple - & Church)	5-869	634
(Ephraim - Apostles)	5-870	634
Mount of Olives	5-877	634
Field of Galileans	5-877	634
Mount of Olives summit near Bethany (Ascension)	<u>5-877</u>	634

The New Church

Jerusalem	5-878	635-43
(Gethsemane - Home for Mary & John)	5-891	638
Jerusalem (Mary & John re-visit Passion)	<u>5-896</u>	639
Gethsemane	<u>5-896</u>	639
Kidron	5-897	639
Golgotha (Re-visit by Mary and John)	<u>5-898</u>	639
Gethsemane	5-900	640
Jerusalem (Martyrdom of Stephen)	<u>5-905</u>	641
Temple (Saul & Gamaliel)	5-909	641

Gethsemane	5-912	642
Gethsemane (Years later)	5-915	643
Temple (& Gamaliel)	5-917	643
Bethany	5-920	644
JERUSALEM	<u>5-923</u>	644-7
Gethsemane	5-923	644
Gethsemane (Mary's Assumption)	<u>5-924</u>	645-7
(Mount of Olives - Ascension)	5-932	645
(Gethsemane - House now gone)	5-941	647
(Reasons for the Work)	5-946	

SECTION ONE - PART 4

CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER OF VISIONS AND DICTATIONS

“The necessity to comfort and instruct you, My beloved, and others, has compelled me to follow a special order when giving visions and relevant dictations. But in due course I will show you how to distribute the episodes of the three years of My public life.” (Vol. 4, p. 350)

Y.	M.	Day	Chap.	Vision / Dictation
43	12	18	647 (Pt)	Mary comments on Nativity, Eucharist, Assumption
44	1	5	647 (Pt)	Comments on Assumption
44	1	16	52	Wedding at Cana
44	1	21	235	Magdalene washes Jesus' feet
44	1	25	36	In Egypt
44	1	28-9	41 (Pt)	12-year-old Jesus in Temple
44	1	30	185	Calming of Storm
44	2	1-2	32	Presentation
44	2	3-4	45	Jesus Baptised
44	2	5	42	Death of Joseph
44	2	9	44	Start Private Life
44	2	10-11	599	End of the Last Supper
44	2	15-16	599 (Pt) to 600	Commentary on Agony in Garden; Trials of Jesus - Scourging, Crowning
44	2	17	597	Holy Thursday - Supper Room
44	2	19	606 (Pt)	Burial of Jesus
44	2	20	609	Comments on Passion & John
44	2	21	612 (Pt)	Mary's final distress before Resurrection
44	2	21	614	Jesus appears to Mary after Resurrection
44	2	21	616	Commentary on Resurrection
44	2	22	633	Jesus & Mary before Ascension
44	2	22	41 (Pt)	12-year-old Jesus in Temple - Commentary
44	2	24-5	46-7	Temptation in Desert; meeting John & James
44	2	28	34	Three Wise Men
44	3	4	273	Walking on the Water
44	3	5 & 8	17	Eve, and Mary
44	3	7	351 (Pt)	Little Benjamin
44	3	8	16	Annunciation
44	3	10	600 (Pt)	Comments on Pilate
44	3	11	229	Jarius' daughter
44	3	20	492	Adulterous Woman
44	3	21	37	Jesus Child with Joseph
44	3	23	546 (Pt)	Comments on Lazarus' raising
44	3	25-8	18-20	After Annunciation; Journey to Elizabeth
44	3	31 & Feb. 4	601	Death of Judas, Commentaries
44	4	1-6	21-5	Visitation; Birth of Baptist
44	4	5 & 7	602-3	Commentary on Adam-Eve, and Cain-Judas; John goes to get Mary on Good Friday morning
44	5	17	414	Jericho

Y.	M.	Day	Chap.	Vision / Dictation
44	5	28	352	Second Miracle of Loaves
44	5	31	26	After Visitation: Mary & Joseph
44	6	3	637	Peter & first Christians
44	6	4-8	27-31	Census edict; Birth of Jesus; Shepherds etc.
44	6	9	35	Flight to Egypt
44	6	10	43	Conclusion of Private Life
44	6	16	428	Fallen Nest & Scribe
44	6	19	594 (Pt)	Wednesday in Passion Week - Jesus in Temple
44	7	8 & 15	647 (Pt)	Mary compares Nativity with Assumption
44	7	17-19	415	Conversion of Zacchaeus
44	7	30	588 (Pt)	Jesus weeps over Jerusalem; Commentary on Gospels
44	8	5	348 (Pt)	Transfiguration
44	8	7	641	Martyrdom of Stephen
44	8	9	625	Jesus appears to Apostles with Thomas
44	8	12	183	First visit to Magdala
44	8	12-13	232-3	Lost sheep and Magdalene
44	8	14	376	Mary - the Better Part
44	8	15	471	Blind boy from Sidon
44	8	22 to Sept. 6	1-15	Introduction; Joachim & Anne; Child Mary; Joseph
44	9	11	334	Ishmael Ben Fabi
44	9	17	360	Miracle of Jordan in Flood
44	9	20	404	Joppa
44	9	23	466	Judas comes good
44	9	27	409	Gleaning in the Plain
44	9	29	418	Demoniac of the Decapolis
44	10	2	417	Arriving at the Decapolis
44	10	3	501	Sadducean Necromancer
44	10	4	606 (Pt)	Mary's distress at Jesus' Burial
44	10	7	58	Curing at Capernaum
44	10	12-17	48-51	First meetings with disciples
44	10	24-28	53-6	Driving merchants from Temple, more first meetings with disciples
44	10	29	38	Child Jesus and cousins
44	10	31	57	To Nazareth with first disciples
44	11	2-10	59-65	Early days with Peter etc. at Capernaum
44	11	28	33	Lullaby of the Virgin
44	12	19-21	39-40	Prelude to Finding in Temple
44	12	28 to March 22 '45	66-137	Judas a new disciple; Jerusalem; Bethlehem; finding shepherds; meeting Lazarus; return to Jerusalem & Nazareth; Matthew; curing Johanna; being driven out of Nazareth; more shepherds; Bethany; Jerusalem; Nicodemus; "Clear Water" & 10 Commandments & Aglae & Doras; Bethany
45	3	2	585	Farewell to Lazarus before Passion
45	3	3	587	Bethany to Jerusalem for Passion
45	3	4	589	Evening of Palm Sunday

Y.	M.	Day	Chap.	Vision / Dictation
45	3	6	591	Monday evening of Passion Week; teaching the apostles
45	3	7	593	Tuesday night of Passion Week; more teachings to Apostles
45	3	8	595	Night of Wednesday in Passion Week; last teachings to Apostles
45	3	9	598	Last Supper
45	3	16	599 (Pt)	Gethsemane after Last Supper; Agony in Garden
45	3	26-7	604-5	Way of the Cross; Crucifixion
45	3	28	607-8	Return to Supper Room after Crucifixion; Good Friday Night
45	3	30	610-11	Holy Saturday
45	4	1	612 (Pt) & 613	Easter Sunday; Mary in house of Supper Room; Resurrection
45	4	2	615	Pius Women and Resurrection
45	4	3-7	617-24	Jesus appears to Lazarus; to Johanna; to Joseph, Nicodemus, Manaen, the shepherds; on Road to Emmaus, to others; to the ten apostles, and the incredulity of Thomas
45	4	15 to June 9	137-82	Back to "Clear Water"; Emmaus; Woman at well; Nazareth; Caesarea; Annaleah; instructing women disciples; Gamaliel; Capernaum; election of Apostles; Roman ladies; Aglae at Nazareth; Sermon on Mount; Centurian's servant; three men; Sower; Baptist's capture; Darnel
45	6	10	184	At Magdala with Benjamin's mother
45	6	11 to July 25	186-228	Demoniacs at Gadara; John of Endor; Widow of Nain; finding Marjiam; various towns; Jerusalem for Passover; Bethany; Aglae; "Our Father"; Prodigal Son; to Bethlehem; Eliza; Hebron; Kerioth; Ashkelon; Highwaymen; Bethany; Peter adopts Marjiam; Bethsaida
45	7	27-8	230-1	Martha; Dumb demoniac
45	7	29	234	Martha again
45	7	29 to Sept. 7	236-72	Treasure in Field; Magdalene, disciples & Marjiam; John's speech; Nazareth; Mary & Magdalene; going north; Syntyche; Mt. Carmel & James; Judas at Nazareth; instructing the apostles; death of Baptist; first Miracle of the Loaves
45	9	8 to Nov. 19	274-333	Deeds of Mercy; sending of the 72 disciples; Jerusalem; journeyings; two little orphans; staying at Nazareth; Syntyche & John of Endor to Antioch; Labourers in Vineyard; the Cananean Mother; Judas
45	11	20 to Dec. 2	335-47	Nazareth; Korazim; Caesarea Philippi and Peter's Primacy
45	12	3	348 (Pt)	Transfiguration, & Curing epileptic
45	12	4-6	349-50 & Pt 351	After Transfiguration; Little Benjamin

Y.	M.	Day	Chap.	Vision / Dictation
45	12	7-14	353-9	Beach at Capernaum; Nicolaus of Antioch; travelling; Rose of Jericho;
45	12	16-17	361-2	Women Disciples; Ramah
46	1	1-3	363-4	Jerusalem; Bethany
46	1	22 to Feb. 4	365-75	Letters from Antioch; Passover in Jerusalem
46	2	6-28	377-94	Bethany; the mountains; the Unfaithful Steward; the Dead Sea; Kerioth
46	3	5-16	395-400	Juttah; Hebron; Bethzur; Bether
46	3	25-8	401-3	Peter's struggle; towards Emmaus
46	3	29 to April 5	405-8	Nicodemus; Joseph of Arimathea; the Apostles speak
46	4	8-11	410-13	Lily of the Valley; Pentecost in Jerusalem; Helkai's banquet; Bethany
46	4	13	416	Solomon's Village
46	4	22 to May 1	419-24	Yeast of Pharisees; Caesarea
46	5	1	647 (Pt)	Commentary on Assumption
46	5	2-6	425-7	Aurea Galla; Esdraelon
46	5	6 to June 4	429-44	Esdraelon; to Nazareth; Mary to Tiberias; Aurea Galla; back to Nazareth; Judas with Mary; Death of Marjiam's grandfather; Tiberias; Capernaum
46	6	22 to July 18	445-58	Capernaum; Magdala; Hippo; Gamala; back to Capernaum
46	7	23 to Aug. 5	459-65	At Johanna's; Emmaus; Capernaum
46	8	6-12	467-70	Korazim; Barnabas; Jesus Judges
46	8	15 to Sept. 16	472-91	(Valtorta's rapture of love); Sephoris; Jesus' cousin Joseph; Engannim; Ephraim; Bethany (Tabernacles Feast); at the Temple; Bethany; the Fountain of En-Rogel
46	9	17-25	493-500	To Bethany; Mt. Nebo; Possessions
46	9	26-30	502-5	Death of Ananias; Unscrupulous Judge; in the Temple
46	10	7 to Nov. 15	506-29	Sephoris; the Man Born Blind; Nob, and Judas tells Lies; Emmaus; Gibeon; Jerusalem; Bethany; Tekoah; Jericho & Zacchaeus; Sabea; Nob; a Lustful Judas
46	11	21 to Dec. 26	530-46	Prostitute sent to tempt Jesus; Jerusalem; Judas and Jesus' enemies; 7 lepers; Bethany; Feast of Dedication; Jesus to Bethlehem; John follows Jesus; with John & Manaen; the Judaeans at Bethany; Death of Lazarus; Jesus is told; Raising of Lazarus
46	12	27 to Jan.23 '47	547-58	Jerusalem after Lazarus' raising; Bethany; to Ephraim; meeting Joseph & Nicodemus
47	2	5-15	559-65	Samuel the Assassin; Samuel & Judas; arrival of Women disciples & Lazarus; Judas caught stealing

Y.	M.	Day	Chap.	Vision / Dictation
47	2	24 to Mar. 28	566-84	To Shilo; Shecham; Enon; Rich Young Man; Jericho; Bethany; preparation for entry to Jerusalem
47	3	29	586	Judas goes to Sanhedrin
47	3	30	588 (Pt)	Palm Sunday, & Death of Annaleah
47	3	31	590	Monday of Passion Week; Cursed Fig-tree
47	4	1	592	Tuesday of Passion Week; Tribute to Caesar
47	4	2	594	Wednesday of Passion Week; Widow's Mite
47	4	2	594 (Pt)	Wednesday of Passion Week - Jesus in Temple, and afterwards
47	4	3	596	Holy Thursday - Jesus in Temple
47	4	11-23	626-32	Gethsemane and Calvary after Resurrection; various appearances of Jesus; to Apostles on shore of Lake; on Mt. Tabor; Last Teachings; Supplementary Passover
47	4	24-7	634-6	Ascension; Matthias as 12 th Apostle; Pentecost
47	4	28	—	Reasons for the Work
48	4	18	647 (Pt)	Mary comments on Assumption
51	8	8	642	Deposition of Stephen's body
51	8	21	638	Mary & John before Assumption
51	9	8	639	Mary & John re-visit Passion
51	10	5	640	Joseph, Nicodemus & Lazarus and the two Shrouds
51	11	1 to Dec. 8	643 - 646	An old Gamaliel visits Mary; Peter talks with John about the Church; Assumption of Mary

SECTION TWO - SCRIPTURAL CROSS-REFERENCING

Prior to 1996, the Scriptural cross-referencing component of this "Pilgrim's Guide" originally drew from, and expanded upon, the work of the Reverend Anthony Delisi, O.C.S.O., former Prior of the Holy Spirit Monastery in Conyers, Georgia, U.S. Its contents subsequently doubled in 1998, incorporating numerous additional scriptural references - especially Old Testament - from the footnotes in the 10-volume (soft-covered and now superceded) Italian edition of *The Poem*. In this edition of the Pilgrim's Guide, more references have been added, some errors have been corrected, and groupings of verses have been re-arranged.

Part 1 (pages 105-112) matches significant Gospel events with their locations in *The Poem*, and listing miracles, parables and other significant events. Also listed are many parables and miracles which are not recorded in the Gospels.

Part 2 (pages 113-42) cross-references some 7,000 passages from *The Poem* to their sources in both the Old and the New Testaments. About half of this number comprises Old Testament entries.

Part 3 (pages 143-63) reverses this process, cross-referencing all these passages from the Old and New Testaments back to *The Poem*. Primary sources for all but about 40 of the specific Gospel verses which describe the lives of Jesus and Mary (see Note 1 in Part 3 - page 149) are **bolded and underlined**, pinpointing their occurrences in *The Poem*. Also, these Gospel verses have been grouped to allow easy "tracking down" of the daily Gospel readings at Mass.

In all three parts, the page numbers indicated for *the Poem* are often only starting points for a particular passage, which may continue for several pages - especially for the primary Gospel references.

There is still much scope for rigorous checking of this document. The compiler would welcome advice of errors and obvious omissions.

SECTION TWO - PART 1

SIGNIFICANT PASSAGES FROM "THE POEM" CROSS-REFERENCED TO THE GOSPELS

1.1 SIGNIFICANT EVENTS AND TEACHINGS IN THE LIVES OF JESUS AND MARY

Where shown * the passages identified below are not described in Scripture. Where words are **bolded**, see also Thematic Index, pages 11-95 (which also includes many sub-themes of Jesus and Mary).

Each page number denotes the beginning of the passage, which may continue for two or more pages.

(See also Parables on pages 108-9; and Miracles on pages 110-2.)

EVENT	Vol-Page	Matthew	Mark	Luke	John
<u>The Hidden Life</u>					
Anne and Joachim*	1-8				
Birth of the Virgin Mary*	1-20				
The Child Mary's humility*	1-51				
Joseph betrothed to Mary*	1-61				
Annunciation	1-79	1:18		1:26-38	
Mary's visit to Elizabeth	1-99			1:39-56	
Birth of John the Baptirt	1-113			1:57-79	

EVENT	Vol-Page	Matthew	Mark	Luke	John
<u>The Hidden Life (Cont'd.)</u>					
Census edict	1-129			2:1-5	
Birth of Jesus	1-138, 2-356	1:25		2:6-7	
Adoration of the shepherds	1-145			2:8-20	
Presentation in the Temple	1-160			2:22-38	
The Three Wise Men	1-167	2:1-12			
Flight into Egypt	1-179	2:13-15			
Boy Jesus in the Temple	1-208			2:41-50	
Death of Joseph*	1-222				
<u>First/Second Years of Jesus' Public Life</u>					
Jesus baptised in Jordan	1-242	3:13-17	1:9-11	3:21-2	1:29-34
Jesus' temptation in desert	1-247	4:1-11	1:12-13	4:1-13	
Meeting with first apostles	1-253	4:18-22	1:16-20		1:35-51
Wedding at Cana	1-279				2:1-11
Driving merchants from Temple	1-285				2:13-21
Judas accepted as a disciple*	1-343				
Search for the shepherds*	1-372				
Jesus is driven from Nazareth (Later episode - unaccepted)	1-564 2-569	13:54-8	6:1-6)	4:16-30	
Jesus & 10 Commandments* (See Ex. 20:1-17 and Dt. 5:6-22; also CM on p. 125)	1-636 to 719				
Woman at the well (Women)	2-11				4:4-30, 39-42
Talking to the galley slaves*	2-42				
Instructing women disciples*	2-59				
Election of the 12 apostles	2-93	10:1-4	3:13-19	6:12-16	
Sermon on the Mount					
- The Beatitudes	2-132-175	5:3-12		6:20-6	
3 men who want to follow Jesus (See also Elias of Korazim)	2-191	8:18-22		9:57-62	
The "Our Father" (see Prayer)	2-326	6:9-13		11:1-4	
Conversion of M. Magdalene*	2-501				
Woman in house of Pharisee	2-510			7:36-50	
John / mysteries of Creation*	2-560				
Cousin James on Mt. Carmel*	2-640				
Death of John the Baptist	2-730	14:3-12	6:17-29		
First multiplication of loaves	2-743	14:15-21	6:35-44	9:12-17	6:5-13
Corporal and spiritual mercy*	2-752				
Prayer during the day*	3-93				
<u>Third Year of Jesus' Public Life</u>					
Jesus pleads for soul of Judas*	3-219				
Peter and his Primacy	3-368	16:13-20	8:27-30	9:18-21	
Jesus predicts His Passion	3-387, 5-292	16:21-3, 20:17-19	8:31-3, 10:32-4	9:22, 18:31-4	
Genesis and mystery of Mary*	3-402				
Transfiguration	3-405	17:1-9	9:2-9	9:28-36	
The greatest in Heaven	3-421	18:1-6,10	9:33-7,42 17:1-2	9:46-8,	
Jesus foreshadows Eucharist	3-440				6:26-71
Divorce & adultery (Marriage)	3-466	19:3-12	10:2-12		
Jesus at the banquet of Helkai	3-811			11:37-52	
Conversion of Zacchæus	4-11			19:1-10	
Offences against Holy Spirit	2-724, 4-45	12:31-2	3:28-9	12:10	

EVENT	Vol-Page	Matthew	Mark	Luke	John
<u>Third Year of Jesus' Public Life (Cont'd)</u>					
Mother of the Church*	4-240				
Attempt to proclaim Jesus king	4-314				6:15
The adulterous woman	4-502				8:2-11
Prophecy of Sabea*	4-697				
<u>Preparation for the Passion</u>					
Raising of Lazarus	5-47				11:17-44
Withdrawal to Ephraim	5-88				11:54
Secret meeting with Nicodemus and Joseph of Arimathea*	5-149				
Samuel (Would-be assassin)*	5-157				
Judas is caught stealing*	5-221				
Return to Bethany	5-314				
Farewell to women disciples*	5-330				
Woman anoints Jesus at Bethany	5-360	26:6-13	14:3-9		12:1-8
Judas goes to the Sanhedrin	5-379	26:14-15	14:10-11	22:3-6	
Jerusalem - Palm Sunday	5-387, 392	21:2-17	11:2-11, 15-19	19:29-46	12:12-15
Signs of tribulation	5-463	24:3-51	13:3-8, 14-37	21:7-11, 20-36	
Explaining Last Judgement	5-467	25:31-46			
The Last Supper (Institution of Eucharist)	5-476, 492 (5-504)	26:17-35 (26-8)	14:12-31 (22-4)	22:7-38 (19-20)	13: to 17:
<u>Jesus' Passion and Death</u>					
Agony in garden (and arrest)	5-530	26:36-56	14:32-50	22:39-53	18:1-15
Trials of Jesus	5-544	26:57-68, 27:1-2, 11-25	14:53-65, 15:1-14	22:54, 63-71, 23:1-25	19:24, 28-40, 19:4-16
Peter denies Jesus	5-554	26:33-5, 69-75	14:29-31, 66-72	22:32-4, 55-62	13:37-8, 19:1, 16:18, 25-7
Scourging at the Pillar	5-563	27:26	15:15		19:1
Crowning with Thorns	5-565	27:27-31	15:16-20		19:2-3
Despair and death of Judas	5-573	27:3-10			
Carrying of the Cross	5-593	27:32	15:21	23:26-32	19:17
The Crucifixion ("Woman, behold Your son ...")	5-605 (5-616)	27:33-58	15:22-45	23:33-52	19:18-39 (19:26-7)
Longinus pierces Jesus' Side	(5-623)				(19:34-7)
Burial of Jesus	5-628	27:59-61	15:46-7	23:53-5	19:40-2
Satan torments Mary*	5-635				
Lament of Mother of Sorrows*	5-638, 648				
Mary pleads to God the Father*	5-696				
<u>The Glorification</u>					
Resurrection*	5-698				
Jesus appears to Mary*	5-701				
Discovery/ Appearances at tomb	5-704	28:1-10	16:1-11	24:1-12	20:1-18
On the road to Emmaus	5-727		16:12-13	24:13-35	
Appearance to the ten apostles	5-737			24:36-43	20:19-23
Doubting Thomas (es)	5-747		16:14		20:24-9
Priests and future Church*	5-757, 791, 830				
Jesus at lake, and Peter	5-823				21:1-24
Appearance at Mt. Tabor	5-839	28:16-17			
Jesus' Ascension (Acts 1:4-11)	5-867		16:19	24:50-51	
Twelfth Apostle: Matthias	5-878	(See Acts 1:15-26)			

The Glorification (Cont'd.)

Pentecost, and Holy Spirit	5-882	(See Acts 2:1-4)			
The two Shrouds of Jesus*	5-900				
Martyrdom of Stephen	5-905-9,912-5	(See Acts 5:33-9, 6:12-15, 7:54-60, 8:1-2)			
Mary comforts Gamaliel*	5-915				
Mission of Peter and John*	5-920				
Assumption of Mary*	5-924				
Reasons for the Work*	5-946				

(See Vol. 5 p. 951 for comment on John 20:30-1 & 21:25, and Rev. 22:18-19.

"No addition was made to revelation, but only the gaps, brought about by natural causes and by supernatural will, were filled in".)

1.2 PARABLES OF JESUS

(*...) refers to item in General Index on pages 12-84.

PARABLES FROM GOSPELS	Vol-Page	Matthew	Mark	Luke	John
New cloth on old coat	2-72	9:16	2:21	5:36	
New wine in old skins	2-72	9:17	2:22	5:37-8	
Lamp under a bushel	2-130	5:14-15	4:21-2 11:33	8:16,	
A tree and its fruit	2-144	7:16-20		6:43-4	
Wise and foolish builders	2-180	7:24-7		6:47-9	
Sower and the soils (See also Is. 55:10-11)	2-196,204	13:3-8, 18-23	4:3-8, 14-20	8:5-8, 11-15	
Weeds (darnel)	2-211,212	13:24-30, 36-43			
Growing seed	2-225		4:26-9		
Mustard seed	2-228	13:31-2	4:30-2	13:18-19	
Rich man Dives, and Lazarus the beggar	2-261			16:19-31	
Friend in need	2-328			11:5-8	
Prodigal son	2-339			15:11-32	
Ten virgins	2-344, 5-469	25:1-13			
Wedding banquet	2-351	22:1-14		14:16-24	
Lost sheep	2-499	18:12-14		15:4-7	
Moneylender (Brief ref.)	2-513			7:41-3	
Hidden treasure	2-520	13:44			
Net of fish	2-531	13:47-50			
Valuable pearl	2-533	13:45-6			
Owner of a house	2-534	13:52			
Lost coin	2-541			15:8-10	
Rich fool (& good harvest)	3-10			12:16-21	
Faithful and wise servant	3-13			12:42-8	
Watchful servants	3-13		13:35-7		
Unmerciful servant	3-22	18:23-34			
Cost of discipleship	3-35			14:28-33	
Servants and talents	3-37, 5-469	25:14-30		19:12-27	
Good Samaritan	3-39			10:29-37	
[* Samaria (and Samaritans)]					
Yeast hidden in the flour (* Yeast - of Good)	3-275	13:33		13:21	
Workers in the vineyard	3-287,4-769	20:1-16			
Lowest seat at the feast	3-331			14:7-14	

Gospel Parables (Cont'd)	Vol-Page	Matthew	Mark	Luke	John
Farmer and unfruitful tree	3-343			13:6-9	
Shrewd steward	3-639			16:1-9	
Two sons	3-775	21:28-32			
Master and his servant	4-50			17:7-10	
Widow & unscrupulous judge	4-562			18:2-8	
Pharisee and the publican	4-685			18:10-14	
Vineyard & wicked tenants	5-419	21:33-44	12:1-11	20:9-18	
Fig tree	5-465	24:32-5	13:28-9	21:27-31	
Faithful and wise servant	5-466	24:45-51			
Sheep & goats (Last Judgement)	5-467	25:31-46			
The Vine and the Branches	5-513				15:1-8

PARABLES NOT IN THE GOSPELS			
	Vol-Page		
The king and the horse	1-324	Painting wood (* Virtues)	4-115
Right spot for the fig tree	1-341	Purifying flour and linen (from Mary)	4-118
Flour and the yeast	1-422	(* Purification / Expiation)	
(* Yeast - of Good)		Fire of future Church (* Church)	4-152
The ants (* Divisions / Unity)	1-482	Tree with two trunks	4-165
Arid and fertile fields	1-595	(* Love; and Jesus - Love)	
Good river and evil stream	1-735	Hospitality and married couple	4-166
The food that nourishes	2-100	(* Charity)	
The searching ants	2-205	Rain on the vine	4-175
(* Temptation)		Impulsive sailor with good will	4-192
The Divine sower	2-225	(* Apostles - Peter)	
Craftsman and poor material	2-337	Two sons	4-220
Curing and purification of leper	2-568	(* Ten commandments)	
King of the trees (Judges 9:6-16)	2-570	Distribution of waters	4-341
King of the animals	2-573	Terebinth trees	4-394
Miner who persevered	2-608	[* Souls (all different)]	
Tree that suffocated the vine	2-613	Pomegranate and the nations	4-447
The yoke of hope (* Hope)	2-639,716	(* Divisions / Unity)	
The palm seed	2-715	2 adulterers & an abandoned child	4-372
Individuals are like teeth	3-120	King of love and forgiveness	4-476
(* Evangelising)		Father and faraway children	4-533
Another good shepherd	3-425	Rich man, poor boy	4-616
The rejected son	3-449	Sick and the healthy	4-683
Man who found his true son	3-521	Drop that excavates the rock	5-141
House with damp and mould	3-557	(* Perseverance)	
Cross-roads of life	3-665	Example of the bees	5-192,325
(* Discernment / Choice)		(* Order / Disorder; Perseverance)	
Two sons / two wills	3-705	Torn cloth (* Souls)	5-216
(* Free Will)		Good, bad advice (3 parables)	5-241, 248,256
The two sons	3-775	Two lamps & hearts of men	5-347
Clay in the hands of the potter	3-805	(* Humility; Perseverance)	
Yeast of good and yeast of evil	4-15	Parable on the cured poor, deformed and unhappy boy	5-349
(* Yeast - of Good, & of Evil)		Childbirth - suffering and joy	5-516
Great perfect sculptor	4-29		
Father, sons, and two coins	4-64		
(* Free Will, and Time)			
The vineyard and free will	4-88		
(* Free Will)			

1.3 MIRACLES

(*...) refers to item in General Index on pages 12-84.

MIRACLES FROM GOSPELS	Vol./Page	Matthew	Mark	Luke	John
<u>Healing</u>					
Man possessed (in synagogue)	1-317		1:23-6	4:33-5	
Peter's mother-in-law	1-320	8:14-15	1:30-31	4:38-9	
<u>Healing / deliverance</u>					
at Capernaum	1-329	8:16-17	1:32-4	4:40-1	
Two lepers near Korazim (* Abel the leper)	1-332 (2-83)		1:40-4	5:12-14	
Paralytic man (lowered through roof)	1-339	9:2-7	2:3-12	5:18-25	
Tetrarch officer's son	2-36				4:46-53
Leper at foot of mountain	2-181	8:2-4			
Centurion's servant	2-189 (4-627)	8:5-13		7:1-10	
Two demoniacs from Gadara (* Mark of Josiah)	2-236	8:28-34	5:1-20	8:26-39	
Paralytic at the Bethzatha pool	2-468 (471)				5:1-9
Woman touching Jesus' tunic	2-485	9:20-2	5:25-34	8:43-8	
Two blind men in Capernaum	2-496	9:27-31			
Dumb demoniac in Capernaum	2-498	9:32-3			
Man with withered hand	2-680	12:10-13	3:1-5	6:6-10	
Man blind, mute and possessed	2-720	12:22		11:14	
Canaanite woman's daughter	3-297-301	15:21-8	7:24-30		
Man with dropsy in house of Ishmail Ben Fabi	3-322,328			14:1-4	
Crippled woman at Korazim	3-338			13:11-13	
Deaf mute near Kedesh	3-358		7:31-7		
Blind man at Bethsaida	3-394		8:22-6		
Boy with a demon near Mt. Tabor	3-412 (415)	17:14-18	9:17-29	9:38-43	
Miracles by a non-disciple	3-431		9:38-40	9:49-50	
High priest's servant	4-438			22:50-1	
Ten men with leprosy	4-441			17:11-19	
The man born blind (*Bartholmai)	4-593 (609,648,655-6)				9:1-41
Two blind men	5-313	20:29-34	10:46-52	18:35-43	
Healing of soldier struck by Peter	5-538	26:51	14:47	22:50-1	18:10
<u>Commands over the forces of nature</u>					
Water turned into wine	1-282				2:1-11
Catch of fish	1-342			5-4-11	
Calming the storm	2-230	8:23-6	4:36-40	8:22-5	
5,000 people fed	2-743	14:15-21	6:35-44	9:12-17	6:5-13
Walking on the water	2-748	14:25-33	6:48-51		6:19-21
Coin in the fish's mouth	3-420	17:24-7			
4,000 people fed	3-434	15:32-8	8:1-9		
Fig tree withered	5-419, 428 (434)	21:18-22	11:12-14, 20-4		
Risen Jesus & large net of fish	5-826				21:1-11
<u>Bringing the dead back to life</u>					
Widow's son at Nain (* Daniel of Nain)	2-253			7:11-17	
Jairus' daughter (Mirjam) (* Virgin Disciples - Jairus' Daughter)	2-484,704-5	9:18-19, 23-6	5:22-4, 38-42	8:41-2, 49-56	
Lazarus (* Lazarus)	5-54				11:17-44

MIRACLES NOT IN GOSPELS	Vol/Page		Vol/Page
<u>Healing</u>		Blind and sick at Sicaminon	2-613
Simon the Zealot's Leprosy	1-290	Old blind father of vine-dressers	2-638
- See Mt. 26:6 and Mk. 14:3	(3-254)	Cure of little boy by James of Alphaeus	2-657
(* Apostles - Simon the Zealot)		Man with ulcerated eyes	3-85
Blind man at Capernaum	1-311	Leprous woman at Bozrah	3-106
Samuel the cripple, and old man's daughter - Capernaum	1-326,327	Mass curing of the sick at Aera	3-123
Abel the Leper cured near Korazim	1-332	Son of Jesus' cousin Simon	3-171,
(See also 2-83)		(* Simon & Joseph - Simon)	176
Sick baby in Peter's house	1-340	Rachel's cure for Marjiam's sake	3-174
Man's blind eye, other diseased	1-354		184,342
Cure of shepherd Isaac	1-397	Syntyche and cure of wounded man with Mary's ointment	3-206,
(* Shepherds - Isaac)		(* Syntyche)	234,237
Annaleah and tuberculosis	1-468,	Crippled Mark and blind Jonah	3-280,282
(* Virgin Disciples - Annaleah)	2-56	Sick sheep of Annas	3-294,
The beauty of Korazim	1-495,		302 (311)
	499,507	Woman's daughter (Ptolemais)	3-294,302
Curing of Johanna	1-546	Deaf mute near Kedesh	3-358
(* Women Disciples - Johanna)		Woman with lost voice - & child	3-378
The paralytic boy	1-575	New-born baby of Dorcas	3-381
Boy knocked down by a horse	1-611	[* Dorcas (Caesarea Philippi)]	(551,610)
The man with gangrene	1-641	The old lover of Mary Magdalene	3-421
Healings at "Clear Water"	1-647	Mark of Josiah (Gadara demonic)	3-472
The dull-witted young man	1-658	(* Mark of Josiah)	
Healing a wayward son	1-663	Blind boy and mother from Pella	3-470,
Boy with badly broken legs	1-676		474,481
	(3-756,4-627)	Rose of Jericho	3-490
Cure of young leper - for mother	1-692	(* Virgin Disciples - Anastasia)	
Cure of little dumb boy	1-696	Blind man once suckled by Mary	3-524,
Expelling demon from a Roman	1-697	(* John of Ephesus)	528
Jerusa of Doco with cancer	1-728	Cure of the sick in Johanna's Jerusalem house	3-576
Demon and the Sychar woman	2-26	Cure of Jacob, who later stones Jesus during His Passion	3-599
Curing of Susanna	2-38	(* Jacob - Cured by Jesus)	
(* Women Disciples - Susanna)		Man attacked by Samuel	3-605
Faustina, choking Roman child	2-50	[* Samuel (Annaleah)]	
(* Children - Faustina; Romans - Roman Women: Valeria)	(4-627)	Three miracles before Jesus' enemies at Bethany	3-626
Grandson of Eli	2-79,	Restoring a man's foot - Bethany	3-628
(* Eli the Pharisee)	4-185	Blindness of old Ananias	3-661
Boy with the burns	2-99	[* Ananias (Solomon's Village)]	
Old man with asthma	2-99	Woman with fever distorting bones, and man with tumor on tongue	3-668
Partly paralysed woman	2-100	Colomba - wife of Abraham	3-688
Cure of man who hates Jesus	2-146	(* Abraham of Engedi)	
Sarah with fever, enabling her to care for old Ishmael	2-154	Elisha - Abraham's leprous son	3-692
(* Sarah and Ishmael)		(* Elisha - Cured Leper)	
Paralysed little girl	2-166	Anna, Iscariot's mother's friend	3-713
Healing a marriage rift	2-166	Boy with fractured leg	3-756
Healing a deranged daughter	2-167	Multiplication of sheaves of corn	3-778
Little girl with fever	2-210	By Joseph of Arimathea	
Man in Magdalene's house	2-222	Miracles not in Gospels (Cont'd)	Vol/Page
Many lepers, others near Jerusalem	2-303-5	<u>Healing etc. (Cont'd)</u>	
Curing the sick at Hebron	2-387	Cure of twenty people	3-782
Twisted cripple at Hebron	2-392	Restraint of a demon of lust	3-787
Lunatic girl at Bethginna	2-412	Samaritan beggar - near Jericho	4-10
		Zacharias the leper	4-11
Little Dinah's mother at Ashkelon	2-430 (439)		
Magdalgad idols, woman & child	2-440		

(* Zacharias - Cured Leper)		Restoring tongue - Claudia's slave	5-173
Joseph in house of Ananias	4-22	(* Romans—Roman Women: Claudia)	
(* Shepherds - Joseph, son of Joseph)		The dying man from Jabneel	5-178
Child, and deaf and dumb man in village of the Decapolis	4-26	Adah, the woman in childbirth	5-219, 234
Man possessed by Satan	4-31-7,	The hunch-backed boy	5-246
(* Satan; Judas)	41,49	Jesus blinds the evil man and restores sight to the just man	5-266
Cure of slave girl Aurea Galla	4-112	Man with a dead arm, paralysed dull-witted girl, & two blind men	5-311 to 313
(* Prisoners / Slaves - Aurea Galla)		Deformed boy who wanted to die	5-343, 349
Curing of Samuel	4-178,	Cure of lepers on Palm Sunday	5-398 (418)
(* Samuel of Nazareth)	266	Many people on Palm Sunday	5-403
Blind man at Hippo	4-203,	Blind boy in Jerusalem	5-419
	206	Risen Jesus cures sick boy	5-810
Sella, the barren woman - Hippo	4-204-6	Risen Jesus & large catch of fish	5-826
Eliza's son at Hippo	4-205	<u>Commands over the forces of nature</u>	
John the leper at Hippo	4-206	Broken knife blades	1-346
(* John the Cured Leper)	(215)	Giving a son to Aava	1-556
Cure of multitude at Hippo	4-230	Destruction of Doras' field	2-256
Cure of Roman's slave at Hippo	4-230	[* Doras (Pharisee)]	
Sick people at Gamala	4-249	Punishment of would-be killers	2-587
Elias & gangrenous leg (Aphek)	4-254	Old blind man near Mt. Carmel	2-637
Jesus expels demon, but leaves man blind to allow repentance	4-260	James of Alphaeus & crippled boy	2-657
Curing the sick on Sabbath at Capernaum	4-271	(* Apostles - James of Alphaeus)	
Arthritic man from Tyre	4-298	Apples from a bare tree	3-129
Curing in the baths at Tiberias	4-301	Peter & John, calming of the sea	3-235
Boy born with no eyes	4-378-82	Jesus stills the flooded Jordan	3-501
(* Children - Boy from Sidon)		Miraculous reaping in the field	3-796
Cure of two lepers - murderers and persecutors of Abel	4-391,	Jesus disperses the hail	4-93
(* Aser and Servant)	397	Jesus extinguishes forest fire	4-149
Shepherd's son with broken back	4-432-5	Stilling the wind at Nob	4-479
The shepherd's dog	4-435	Assumption of Mary	5-935 to 945
Man with putrified leg	4-474	(* Mary - Assumption)	
- Chuzas's house		<u>Bringing the dead back to life</u>	
Paralytic in the Temple	4-493	A raising by the Risen Jesus	5-821
Merchant's two blind children	4-525,		
	535		
Woman with still-born child	4-626		
Roman soldier with broken leg	4-627		
Sick, crippled, & dumb boy at Gibeon	4-639		
Little dumb boy at Gibeon	4-639		
Dying son of woman from Miletus	4-682,		
	685		
A number of people in Bethabara	4-713		
Paralysed seaman from Tyre	4-735		
Cure of little Levi at Nob	4-750		
Seven lepers (four believers)	4-788		
	(5-10)		
Possessed girl in Jerusalem	4-795		

SECTION TWO - PART 2

POEM TO SCRIPTURE

Notes for Parts 2 & 3:

Note 1. For convenience and general use, Scripture passages referred to are as numbered in the **Revised Standard Version** (Expanded Edition, 1973), which includes the Apocrypha/ Deuterocanonical Books. The Douay-Rheims translation (from the original Latin Vulgate of St. Jerome, a scholar of many languages and Doctor of the Church) is the preferred translation of the compiler, and includes some verses not included in the RSV. The note "(d/r)" indicates this source in instances of missing verses [e.g. in Sirach (Ecclesiasticus) 24:], and of some preferred translations (e.g. Gen. 3:15, Is. 7:14, some verses in Sirach, Mt. 16:18, and Lk. 1:28). Please note that there are some differences between the RSV and Douay-Rheims in Chapter/Verse numbers, especially in Daniel, Psalms, Sirach and Tobit - and to a much lesser extent in Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. A table of the different numbers for these matching chapters/verses is included in Appendix One, on pages 164-7.

Note 2. Some often-repeated verses are included in the following table:

Acts 2:1-4	Coming of the Holy Spirit	Lk. 1:26-38	Annunciation
Acts 17:23	"Unknown God"	Lk. 6:31	Do unto others...
1Cor. 4:3-6	Do not judge	Lk. 6:37-8	"Judge not..."
Dt. 6:5	Love of the Lord	Lk. 10:1-17	Seventy-two disciples
Dt. 24:1-4	Divorce (writ of)	Lk. 11:1-4	"Our Father..."
Ex. 3:14	"I am Who I am"	Lk. 12:48	(To whom much is given...)"
Ex. 20:18-20	God of Sinai	Lk. 16:22	Abraham's bosom
Gen. 1:26-7	Created in God's image	Lk. 18:27	Nothing is impossible
Gen. 3:	Eden and the Serpent	Lk. 19:40	"The stones would cry out"
Gen. 3:15	"She shall crush thy head"	Lk. 22:44	Jesus sweats Blood
Hab. 2:11	"The stones will cry out"	Mal. 2:10-16	Divorce (writ of)
Gen. 17:9-14	Males to be circumcised	Mic. 5:2	Jesus' prophesied Birth in Bethlehem
Is. 7:14 (d/r)	Prophecy of Virgin Birth	Mk. 9:41	Cup of water in Name of Christ
Is. 52:13 to 53:12	Prophecy of the Passion	Mt. 2:1-12	Visit of Three Wise Men
Jn. 1:29	"Behold the Lamb of God"	Mt. 2:16-18	Holy Innocents
Jn. 1:42	Peter: "Cephas"	Mt. 5:48	"Be perfect" (See also Gen. 17:1)
Jn. 3:1-8	Born again	Mt. 6:9-13	"Our Father..."
Jn. 3:30	God increases, I decrease	Mt. 7:1-2	"Judge not."
Jn. 11:17-44	Raising of Lazarus	Mt. 7:12	Do unto others...
Jn. 14:6	The Way, the Truth, the Life (See esp. Vol. 3, p. 390)	Mt. 10:42	Cup of cold water
Jn. 15:13	What greater love?	Mt. 25:31-46	Last Judgement
Jn. 16:28	Jesus returning to Father	Num. 6:24-6	Mosaic blessing
Jn. 19:26-7	"Woman, behold Your Son"	Num. 9:10-14	Supplementary Passover
Jn. 19:34-7	Jesus pierced with a lance	Ps. 22:	Prophecy of Passion
Lev. 12:	Purification of women	1Sam. 28:3-20	Recalling departed souls
Lev. 14:1-32	Leprosy - purification	Tob. 12:7	Secret of a king
Lev. 14:33-57	Leprosy - purifying a house		
Lev. 19:18	Love of neighbour		
Lev. 20:10	Adulterers to be stoned		
Lev. 20:27	Stoning for practising magic		

Note 3. Some passages have multiple scriptural references, which, if often-repeated, are identified by the two-letter codes below and on the following two pages. (Words in **Bold type** are themes in the General Index, pp. 12-84. See also Pages 143-4 for references to their occurrences in *The Poem*.)

AP (Promised to Abraham) Gen. 12:1-9, 13:14-18, 15:, 17:1-8, 15-21, 22:15-18; Acts 3:25-6; Rom. 4:13-25, 9:7-9; Gal. 3:16-18; Heb. 6:13-20, 11:8-13, 17-19.

BK (Book of Heaven) Ex. 32:30-3; Ps. 69:28; Dan. 7:10, 12:1; Mal. 3:16; Lk. 10:20; Rev. 3:5, 13:8, 20:12-15, 21:27.

- CH (Circumcision of the heart)** Lev. 26:41-2; Dt. 10:16, 30:6; Jer. 4:4; Rom. 2:25-9; Phil. 3:3; Col. 2:11.
- CM (Commandments)** Ex. 20:1-17; Dt. 5:6-22; Mt. 5:17-19, 19:16-19, 22:36-40; Lk. 18:20; Jn. 15:10.
- DP (Denial by Peter)** Mt. 26:33-5 & 69-75; Mk. 14:29-31 & 66-72; Lk. 22:33-4 & 55-62; Jn. 13:37-8, 18:17 & 25-7.
- DT** [Dedication/Purification of Temple (Festival of Lights, Hanukkah)] (See also **Feast of Dedication**) 1Kings 8:63; 2Chr. 7:4-10; Ezra 6:16-17; Ps. 30;; 1Macc. 4:36-59; 2Macc. 1:18, 10:1-8; Jn. 10:22.
- EU (Institution of Eucharist)** Mt. 26:26-8; Mk. 14:22-4; Lk. 22:19-20; Jn. 6:27-35,51-8; (See also **Sacraments - Eucharist**) 1Cor. 10:16-17, 11:23-6
- EY (Eye for an Eye)** Ex. 21:23-5; Lev. 24:19-20; Dt. 19:21; Mt. 5:38-41.
- FA (Lucifer/Satan - Fallen Angels)** Is. 14:9-21; Lk. 10:18; Jn. 12:31; 2Pet. 2:4; Jude verse 6; Rev. 12:9; 20:1-3.
- FS (First Son - Sacred to Lord)** Ex. 4:22, 13:1-2,11-16, 22:29, 34:20; Num. 3:11-13, 8:15-18; Neh. 10:36; Ps. 89:27; Lk. 2:23; Rom. 8:29; Col. 1:15,18; Rev. 1:5.
- FT (Fringes and Tassels)** Num. 15:37-40; Dt. 22:12; Mt. 9:20, 23:5.
- GD (Become "Gods")** Ex. 4:16, Ps. 82:6; Zech. 12:8; Wis. 2:23; Jn. 10:34-5; 2Pet. 1:4.
- GF (Fear of Face/Voice of God)** Ex. 3:5-6, 19:16, 20:18-20, 33:20; Dt. 5:23-6; Judges 6:22-3, 13:22; Job 13:11, 23:15-17; Ps. 119:120; Is. 6:1-5; Mt. 17:5-6.
- HG (Heaven's Gates, Opened for the Just)** Ps. 118:19-20; Is. 26:1-2; Ezek. 37:11-14; (See also **Heaven**) Mt. 27:51-3; Rev. 22:14
- HH (Holy of Holies)** Ex. 26:31-7; Lev. 16:2-4; 1Kings 6:16, 7:50; Ezek. 41:3-4; Heb. 6:19, 9;, 10:19-22.
- HS (Holy Spirit will help Memory & Understanding)** Ex. 4:12; Jer. 1:6-10; Mt. 10:19-20; Mk. 13:11; Lk. 12:11-12, 21:14-15; Jn. 14:25-6, 16:4, 16:12-13; Acts 4:31; 1Jn. 2:20,27.
- ID (Diaspora - Returning the Scattered Israelites)** Ex. 28:25; Ps. 147:2; Is. 11:12; 14:1, 56:8; Jer. 31:10-12,21-2; 2Macc.1:23-9; Jn. 7:35,11:52; Rom. 11;; James 1:1; 1Pet. 1:1.
- JK (Jesus - Prophesied King)** Is. 9:6-7, 11:1; 1Sam. 16:1; 2Sam. 7:12-17; Ps. 2:7-9; (See also **Jesus - King**) Jer. 23:5-6, 33:14-16; Zech. 9:9-10; Lk. 2:4
- JM (Jesus - Prophesied Messiah)** Num. 24:17; Is. 2:4, 7:14, 9:6-7, 11:1-12, 61:1-3; Dan. 9:20-7; Mic. 5:2-4; Jn. 7:41-2; Rom. 1:3.
- (See also Vol. 5, p. 478-80; and **Jesus - Messiah / Redeemer**)
- JR (Jesus - Prophesied Resurrection)** Hos. 6:2; Jonah 1: to 3;; Mt. 12:38-40, 16:21, 17:9,22-3, 20:17-19, 27:63; Mk. 8:31, 9:31-2, 14:58; Lk. 9:22, 18:31-3; Jn. 2:19-21, 11:25; Acts 2:29-32; 1Cor. 15:3-4.
- [See also TE (below); and **Jesus - Resurrection**]
- JS (Jesus - Son of Man)** Ps. 8;; Ezek. 2:1 to 3:11; Dan. 7:13; Mt. 8:20, 16:13,27-8; Acts 7:55-6.
- JU (Judas and Satan)** Lk. 22:3; Jn. 6:70-1, 13:2,27.
- KL (King of Kings, Lord of Lords)** 1Tim. 6:15; Rev. 17:14, 19:16.
- LE (Leaven / Yeast of Evil)** Mt. 16:6,11-12; Mk. 8:15; Lk. 12:1; 1Cor. 5:6-8; Gal. 5:7-9.
- MA (Manna in the Desert)** Ex. 16;; Num. 11:4-9; Dt. 8:3,16; Josh. 5:11-12; Neh. 9:15,20; Ps. 78:23-9; Jn. 6:31-4,58; Heb. 9:3-4; Rev. 2:17
- MI (Marriage - Indissolubility)** Gen. 2:18-25; Mal. 2:10-16; Mt. 5:31-2, 19:3-9; Mk. 10:2-9; Lk. 16:18; Rom. 7:1-3; 1Cor. 7.
- NK (I Disown / Do Not Know you)** Mt. 7:23, 10:33, 25:12; Mk. 8:38; Lk. 12:9, 13:25-7; 2Tim. 2:12.
- OC (Occult, Necromancy, Sorcery, Witchcraft)** Ex. 22:18; Lev. 19:26,31, 20:6,17; Dt. 18:10-12; (See also **Evil Possession / Occult**) 1Sam. 28:3-20; 2Kings 17:17-18, 21:6, 23:24; Is. 8:19-22, 19:3-4, 47:9-15; Jer. 27:9-10; Ezek. 13:8-10; Mic. 5:12; Mal. 3:5; Acts 8:9-13, 13:6-12, 16:16-18, 19:18-19; Gal. 5:19-21; Rev. 21:8, 22:14-15
- OG (One with God: You in Me, I in you)** Jn. 6:56, 15:4, 17:21-6; Acts 17:27-8; Rom. 6:4, 8:9-11; Gal. 2:20; Phil. 1:20-1; Col. 3:3-4; 1Jn. 2:24, 3:24, 4:12-16; Rev. 3:20.

- PA (Passover / Unleavened Bread)** Ex. 12.; 13:3-10, 23:15, 34:18; Lev. 23:5-8; Num. 9:1-14, 28:16-25; Dt. 16:1-8; Ezek. 45:21.
- PC (Prophecies of Chastisement / End Times)**
(See also **End Times - Chastisement**) Is. 2:6-22, 13: (Babylon), 34: (God's anger at nations); Jer. 4:5-31 (Invasion of Judah); Ezek. 32:1-16; Dan. 11: & 12;; Joel 2:1-11,30-2, 3:15-17; Amos 5:18-20 and 8:4 to 9:10; Hab. 3;; Zeph. 1:12-18; Mt. 24: (Signs); Mk. 13;; Lk. 21:5-36 (Signs); Rev. 6:12-17 (6th Seal).
- PD (Purification - dead body)**
(See also "**Unclean**" - **Dead Bodies**) Ezek. 44:25-7; Hagg. 2:11-14.
- PE (Pentecost - Feast of Weeks)** Ex. 23:16, 34:22; Lev. 23:15-22; Num. 28:26-31;
(See also **Holy Spirit - Pentecost**) Dt. 16:9-12; Acts 2:1, 20:16; 1Cor. 16:8.
- PP (Persecution of prophets)** Judges 16:18-31 (Samson); 1Kings 19:10 (Elijah); 2Chr. 16:7-10 (Hanani), 24:17-22 (Zechariah); 2Chron. 36:14-16; Jer. 20:1-3, 26:7-24 & 37:13 to 38:13 (Jeremiah); Dan. 6:11-24 (Daniel); Mt. 14:6-12 & Mk. 6:14-29 & Lk. 3:19-20 & Jn. 3:23-4 (John the Baptist); Mt. 23:33-7; Mk. 9:13 (Elijah); Lk. 11:47-51, 13:34; Acts 7:51-2; Acts 21:27-36 & Ch. 22 & 23 (Paul); Heb. 11:32-9.
- PR (Precepts of Jewish laws)** Is. 29:13; Mt. 15:6-9; Mk. 7:6-9.
- PS (Thirty pieces of silver)** Ex. 21:32; Jer. 32:6-15; Zech. 11:12-13; Mt. 26:15, 27:3-10
- PU (Purgatory)** Zech. 13:8-9; Mal. 3:1-3; Bar. 3:1-8; 2Macc. 12:39-5 (39-46 d/r); Mt. 12:32; 1Cor. 3:13,15; 1Pet. 1:3-7; Rev. 7:13-17
- SA (Keeping the Sabbath)** Gen. 2:2-3; Ex. 16:23-30, 20:8-11, 23:12, 31:12-17, 34:21, 35:2-3; Lev. 19:3, 23:3; Num. 28:9; Dt. 5:12-15; Jer. 17:21-7; Ezek. 20:12; Mt. 12:1-8,12; Mk. 2:23-8; Lk. 6:1-5, 13:14, 14:1-6; Jn. 7:23; Acts 15:21. Mt. 27:59-60; Mk. 15:46; Lk. 23:53; Jn. 19:40, 20:5-7.
- SH (Holy Shroud)**
(See also **Jesus - Shroud**)
- SM (Samaritans)**
(See also **Samarita / Samaritans**) Gen. 25:12-18; Dt. 12:2-3; 1Kings 16:23-4; 2Kings 17.; 18:34; Is. 7:9; Ezek. 16:46-7, 23: (Ohalah: See Vol. 2, p. 20-2); Hos. 8:5; Mic. 1:1-7; Sir. 50:27-8 (d/r); Mt. 10:5; Lk. 9:52, 10:29-37, 17:15-19; Jn. 4:4-9, 11:54; Acts 1:8, 8:4-17,25, 9:31, 15:3.
- SP (Spirit speaking through Prophets)** Num. 11:16-17,24-30; 2Chr. 15:1-15, 20:13-21, 24:20; Is. 42:1, 44:3-5, 48:12-16, 61;; Joel 2:28-32; Mic. 3:8; Zech. 6: to 8.
- (See also **Holy Spirit;** and **Prophets / Prophecies**)
- TA (Feast of Tabernacles / Booths)** Ex. 23:16, 34:22; Lev. 23:33-6,39-43; Num. 29:12-38; Dt. 16:13-15; 1Kings 8:2,65; Neh. 8:14-18; Zech. 14:16-19; Jn. 7:2,37.
- TE (Destroying / Raising Temple) - of Jesus' Body)** Mt. 16:21, 26:61, 27:40; Mk. 14:58, 15:29; Jn. 2:19-21; Acts 6:14.
[See also JR (above); **Jesus - Resurrection;** and **Temple]**
- UA ("Unclean" Animals)** Lev. 11.; 20:25; Dt. 14:3-21; Acts 10:9-16.
- VT (Veil of the Temple)** Ex. 26:31-7, 36:35-8; Num. 4:5; 2Chron. 3:14; Mt. 27:51; Mk. 15:38; Lk. 23:45; Heb. 6:19, 10:20.

Note 4 (For the following pages). For easy identification, primary occurrences of Gospel passages in *The Poem*, actually witnessed and recorded by Maria Valtorta, are shown **bolded**, e.g. Vol. 1, p. 80: **Lk. 1:26-38** (p. 127).
(See also Note 1 on p. 144)

VOLUME 1

7 Prov. 8:22
Jn. 1:1-18
Gen. 1:26-7

11 TA
Gen. 21:1-7
1Sam. 1:19-20

14 Wis. 8:2

15 Prov. 17:6
Prov. 5:18-19
Wis. 8: & 10:

16 JM

18 JM
Ex. 15:20-1
Num. 12:
Wis. 7:25

19 Gen. 2:7

22 Gen. 28:10-22
Tob. 13:
Tob. 13:13-18 (d/r)

26 Prov. 8:22-31

33 Lev. 12:

36 Prov. 9:4
Mt. 18:3
Mt. 19:13-15
Mk. 10:14-15
Lk. 18:15-17

37 Mt. 6:22-3

38 1Kings 8:
JM
Dan. 9:20-7

39 JM
Dan. 9:24
Is. 7:14 (d/r)

40 Song 6:8

41 Sir. 1:1

42 Sir. 1:5
Is. 6:6-7

44 Gen. 22:1-9
JM
Is. 7:14 (d/r)
Is. 11:1

46 Gen. 17:1

47 HH
Prov. 8:22-31

48 Sir. 4:12-21 (d/r)

49 Sir. 4:13 (d/r)
Mt. 16:25
Mk. 8:35
Lk. 9:24
Lk. 2:49
Lk. 1:39-45

52 HH

53 Gen. 1:28
Tob. 8:4-8
1Tim. 5:14
HG
JM
Dan. 9:14

54 Dan. 9:24
Is. 7:14 (d/r)

55 Is. 53:5

56 Gen. 1:26-7

57 Lk. 1:28

62 DT

63 Num. 6:24-6

65 Num. 6:
69 Num. 6:
Song 4:12-16

70 Tob.7:15-6 (d/r)

71 Prov. 8:
Wis. 7:22-7

72 Ex. 24:12
Dt. 4:13
Dt. 5:22
Dt. 10:1-5
Gen. 3:8
Gen. 2:23
Mt. 1:18-24
Lev. 16:2-4

77 TA

80 JM
HG
Is. 9:6
Is. 7:14 (d/r)
Lk. 1:26-38

81 **Mt. 1:18**

82 Gen. 1: & 2:
Jn. 14:23

84 Gen. 3:6
Gen. 3:12-13
Acts 20:24

86 Gen. 2:16-17
GD

88 Gen. 3:15(d/r)

89 Lk. 7:32
Mt. 11:17

92 Lk. 1:5-25
Lk. 1:36-7

94 **Lk. 1:39**

98 HH

101 **Lk. 1:40-55**

102 Lk. 1:15

105 Is. 53:3
Ex. 12:21
Num. 21:8-9
Wis. 16:5-7
Jn. 3:14-15

108 Tob. 12:7

109 JM
Mic. 5:2
Jn. 7:41-2

113 **Lk. 1:57-8**

115 Gen. 3:16

116 **Lk. 1:59-66**
Gen. 17:9-14

117 JK
JM
Jer. 33:14-26
Gen. 22:15-18
AP
Lk. 1:67-79

119 Mt. 27:54
Mk. 15:39
Mt. 8:8
Lk. 7:6-7
Lk. 23:34
Mt. 27:46
Mk. 15:34
Ps. 22:2
Lk. 23:46

120 Gen. 22:
Lev. 12

121 JM
Mic. 5:2

Is. 7:14 (d/r)

122 **Lk. 1:56**

124 Mt. 1:18-25
Heb. 9:1-5
Ex. 25:10-22
1Kings 8:9

125 Lev. 20:10

126 **Mt. 1:18-24**

127 Lev. 19:18

128 Lev. 20:10

129 Lev. 19:18
Mt. 5:16

131 **Lk. 2:1-3**
Num. 24:17
Gen. 35:16-20
Gen. 48:7
JM
Mic. 5:2

134 **Lk. 2:4-5**

139 **Lk. 2:6-7**
Mt. 1:25

140 Jn. 19:34

144 Gen. 3:15 (d/r)

147 **Lk. 2:8-14**

148 2Kings 2:11

150 **Lk. 2:15-21**

152 JK

156 JM
Mic. 5:2
EU
Mt. 2:23
Is. 11:1

158 Mt. 2:23
Is. 11:1
JM
Mic. 5:2
Mt. 2:6

159 Lk. 1:18-23
Mt. 15:10-11
Mt. 15:17-20
Mk. 7:14-15
Mt. 2:16-19

161 **Lk. 2: 22-7**

162 Lev. 12
FS
HH

163 Judith
Judges 4:
Judges 5:24

163-4 **Lk. 2:28-35**

164 HG
Lk. 2:36-8

165 Gen. 8:21
Lk. 1:28

166 Lk. 2:36-8

167 Mt. 18:3

169 **Mt. 2:1-12**

172 JM
Mic. 5:2

173 Ezek. 9:4-6
Rev. 7:2-3
Rev. 9:4

174 JM
Num. 24:17

176 Lk. 2:14

177 HG

180-94 **Mt. 2:13-15**

185 **Mt. 2:13-15**
Mt. 2:20

186 Mt. 2:13
Mt. 1:18
Gen. 2:24,
17:15,19:15
Ruth 4:10
1Sam. 1:2,19
1Sam. 2:20
2Sam. 11:26-7
Tob. 1:11
Tob. 1:23 (d/r)

187 Mt. 22:25
Mk. 10:11
Lk. 1:5,13
Lk. 1:18,24
Lk. 8:3
Lk. 1:27
196 Phil. 2:6-8
197 HG
198 Lk. 2:40
199 Num. 27:12-23
Ex. 15:20
Ex. 32:19
Dt. 31:23

199 Dt. 34:5

200 Dt. 32:48-52
Dt. 33:

204 Prov. 8:34

208 **Lk. 2: 41-2**
PA
209 FT
210 CM
SA

210-2 PR

211 2Kings
22:10-13

212 **Lk. 2:43-50**

214 JM
Dan. 9:20-7
JK

215 JM
Dan. 9:20-7
Num. 24:17
Mt. 2:1-12
Mt. 2:16-18
Jer. 31:15-17

216 Jer. 31:15-17
2Kings 2:11
Ex. 14:15-23
Is. 40:1-5
Mt. 3:3
Jn. 1:23

217 JM
Is. 11:1
Is. 9:6
Ex. 24:1-11
Dan. 9:20-7
Hagg. 2:9
Lk. 2:14

218 JK
Mt. 21:7-11
Jn. 12:14-15
Is. 53:3
Mal. 3:1
HH
JR

219 Mt. 5:35
Hab. 2:11
Lk. 19:40

220 **Lk. 2:43-50**

VOLUME 1 (Cont'd.)

224 Ps. 16:	258 Jn. 1:29	Josh. 7:13	Mt. 22:39
225 Ps. 84:1-9	Jn. 8:12	JK	348 JM
Ps. 85:11-13	Jn. 9:5	Gen. 15:	350 Jn. 2:13-19
Ps. 132:1-17	Jn. 3:19	Is. 27:1	351 1Sam. 17:12
226 Ps. 112:1-9	260 Heb. 12:	316 HG	to 18:5
HG	263 Ex. 16:35	2Macc. 6:13-14	2Sam. 2:1-4
Ps. 91:1-13	Dt. 32:48-52	317 Mt. 3:3	2Sam. 5:1-5
227 HG	HG	Mk. 1:2-3	JM
Lk. 1:38	264 Jer. 7:3-7	Lk. 3:4	Mic. 5:2
228 Lk. 23:46	265 CM	Is. 40:11	Is. 11:1
Ps. 31:5	Dt. 6:5	Mt. 3:16-17	352 Is. 40:11
230 Mt. 6:25-34	Lev. 19:18	Mk. 1:9-11	Ezek. 34:11-31
237 Ex. 15:22 to 18:37	Jn. 1:42	Lk. 3:21-2	Jer. 23:1-4
Num. 9: to 14:	266 Mic. 6:8	Jn. 1:29-34	Dt. 5:17
Num. 20: to 25:	267 Mt. 4:19	JM	Dt. 27:26
Num. 31: to 33:	Mk. 1:17	Mic. 5:2	353 Dt. 6:5
Josh. 1: to 12:	Jn. 1:40-2	Jn. 7:41-2	Lev. 19:18
Mt. 6:9-13	268 Mt. 6:5-6	Is. 11:1	Mt. 5:43-4
Lk. 11:1-4	Jn. 19:26-7	Mt. 2:23	Mt. 3:11-12
239 2Chron. 36:14-16	271 Dt. 6:5	Lk. 4:33-7	Mt. 3:13-15
PP	Lev. 19:18	Mk. 1:23-8	Mk. 1:9
241 Jn. 16:23	Mt. 25:31-46	319 Is. 43:3	Lk. 3:21
242 Mt. 3:1-12	Joel 3:10	Is. 54:5	Jn. 1:29-34
Mk. 1:4-8	272 Jn. 1:43-5	320 Mt. 8:14-15	354 Mt. 11:11
Lk. 3:2-18	Jn. 1:47-51	Mk. 1:29-31	Jn. 5:2-4
Jn 1:6,15,19-28	273 JS	Lk. 4:38-9	Mt. 21:23
243 Mk. 3:17	CM	326 JS	Mk. 11:28
Lk. 9:54	PR	Jn. 14:6	Lk. 20:2
Mt. 3:13-15	274 CM	Mk. 1:32-4	355 HH
Mk. 1:9	Dt. 6:5	Lk. 4:40-1	Dt. 5:17
Lk. 3:21	Lev. 19:18	328 Lev. 19:12	Eccl. 1:2
Jn. 1:29-31	Mt. 5:43-4	Dt. 5:20	Eccl. 12:13
244 Lk. 1:15	Gen 28:10-22	Ex. 22:22-4	357 2Sam. 17:23
Lk. 1:39-45	Neh. 10:31	329 Mt. 8:16-17	1Kings 16:15-22
Gen. 1:26-31	Neh. 13:15-22	UA	2Macc. 14:37-46
Gen. 2:16-19	SA	Mk. 1:35-8	358 JS
245 GF	275 Jn. 8:12	Lk. 4:42-3	Heb. 4:15
Mt. 3:16-17	Jn. 9:5	331 JS	359 Mt. 6:13
Mk. 1:10-11	JS	Mt. 8:20	Lk. 11:4
Lk. 3:21-2	276 Ps. 91:	Lk. 9:58	Jn. 15:16
Jn. 1:32-4	277 PR	Jn. 16:28	Mt. 23:12
246 Mt. 11:17	279 Jn. 2:1-11	334 2Kings 5:1-19	Lk. 14:11
Lk. 7:32	283 Lk. 9:62	Lk. 4:27	Lk. 18:14
247 Mt. 4:1-11	285 Jn. 2:13-19	335 Mk. 1:40-4	365 1Cor. 12:12-31
Mk. 1:12-13	Mt. 21:12-13	Lk. 5:12-14	371 JM
Lk. 4:1-13	286 PA	Lev. 14:1-32	1Macc.
250 Dt. 8:3	287 Gen. 3:22-4	337 Mt. 9:1	2Macc.
Ps. 91:10-11	288 TE	Mk. 2:1-2	372 Song 4:4
Dt. 6:16	Dt. 16:18-20	338 Song 6:2-3	Gen. 48:7
KL	Dt. 18:1-2	JS	374 JM
251 Dt. 6:13	Dt. 23:19-20	339 Mt. 9:2-8	Gen 28:10-22
Jn. 1:29	289 Jn. 14:6	Mk. 2:3-12	Lk. 2:34
253 Jn. 1:29	290 Mt. 26:6	Lk. 5:18-26	375 Mt. 2:16-18
Jn. 1:35-9	Mk. 14:3	340 JS	Is. 7:14 (d/r)
254 Mt. 8:20	291 Lev. 14:1-32	341 Lk. 5:1-3	376 Acts 5:36-7
Lk. 9:58	293 JS	CM	JM
Jn. 3:1-8	296 Mt. 5:43-4	Dt. 6:5	Dan. 9:20-7
1Pet. 1:23	Lev. 19:18	Lev. 19:18	Num. 24:17
255 Mt. 5:8	297 HG	Mt. 4:18-22	Gen 35:16-20
Jn. 19:26-7	300 Jn. 15:17-25	Mk. 1:16-20	Gen. 48:7
256 Jn. 1:35-9	392 Jn. 1:29	Lk. 5:4-11	Is. 11:1
Mt. 4:1-11	392 PR	344 JK	1Sam. 16:1
Mk. 1:12-13	303 Mt. 10:4	Gen. 49:10	Is. 7:14 (d/r)
Lk. 4:1-13	Mk. 3:18	JM	Mt. 1:23
Jn. 1:29	310 Is. 27:1	2Sam. 7:12-17	377 Is. 9:2
257 Jn. 1:40-1	GD	345 PP	Jer. 31:15-17
	315 Lk. 4:31-2	347 JS	379 HH
	Mk. 1:21-2	Lev. 19:18	Jn. 1:9-11

VOLUME 1 (Cont'd.)

380 DT
 Is. 7:14 (d/r)
 Is. 9:6
 385 Mt. 2:16-18
 386 Gen.3:15-18 (d/r)
 387 Gen 35:16-20
 Jer. 31:15-17
 Mt. 2:16-18
 JM
 Mic. 5:2
 Gen. 3:15(d/r)
 388 HG
 390 Mt. 2:16-18
 391 Lk. 2:8-14
 393 HG
 Lk. 2:14
 396 PU
 401 Is. 8:8,10
 406 Lk. 1:39-45
 Lk. 1:57-80
 Mal. 3:1
 Is. 40:1-5
 Jn. 1:29
 409 HG
 412 JK
 Mt. 2:16-18
 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 415 JS
 Is. 9:5-6
 JM
 416 1Chron. 29:1
 CM
 416-7 JK
 418 GF
 Ex. 19:9-25
 Gen. 2:18-25
 Gen. 3:8
 419 PD
 Num. 13:21-4
 420 PD
 PR
 423 Mt. 13:33
 Lk. 13:20-1
 424 Mt. 4:1-11
 Mk. 1:12-13
 Lk. 4:1-13
 427 JS
 430 Mt. 6:13
 Lk. 11:4
 Jn. 1:29
 Mt. 3:16-17
 Mk. 1:11
 Lk. 3:21-2
 Phil. 2:7
 Heb. 2:16-18
 Heb. 4:15
 Heb. 5:2
 431 1Thess. 5:23
 Dt. 8:3
 432 Dt. 6:16,13
 435 Is. 40:1-5
 Mt. 3:3
 Mk. 1:2-3
 Lk. 3:2-6
 Jn. 1:26
 JS

436 Mt. 17:10-13
 Lk. 1:13-17
 439 Lev. 19:18
 Mt. 25:12
 445 PU
 448 Jn. 11:17-44
 449 SA
 451 HG
 453 Is. 30:31
 Ezek. 16:23-9
 1Macc. 1:
 2Macc. 4: to 7:
 456 Jn. 1:29
 Mt. 3:16-17
 Mk. 1:9-11
 Lk. 3:21-2
 457 Lk. 2:46-8
 460 Dt. 6:5
 Lev. 19:18
 Jn. 13:35
 465 Gen. 3:22-4
 470 HG
 472 Mt. 4:3
 Lk. 4:3
 482 1Cor. 12:12-31
 485 Judith
 488 Gen. 4:8-12
 VT
 Is. 9:2
 Mt. 4:16
 492 JK
 CM
 493 Mt. 8:21-2
 Lk. 9:59-60
 497 Lev. 14:1-32
 498 Ps. 51:1-7
 Ps. 51:19
 Ps. 51:16-17
 Judges13: to 16:
 500 SA
 502 1Cor. 12:12-31
 503 Lev. 19:18
 Rom. 13:8-10
 Gal. 5:14
 James 2:8
 Mt. 7:12
 Lk. 6:31
 Job 2:7-10
 Mt. 19:24
 505 Phil. 2:7
 506 PR
 Lk. 3:17
 507 Mt. 18:12-14
 Lk. 15:3-7
 Jn. 14:6
 508 Jn. 1:29
 Mt. 21:9
 Mk. 11:9-10
 Lk. 19:38
 Jn. 12:13
 SA
 509 Col. 1:24
 510 Lev. 21:16-24
 Mt. 19:10-12
 1Cor. 7-8
 1Cor. 7:32-4
 513 **Mt. 9:9-13**
Mk. 2:14-17

513 **Lk. 5:27-32**
 514 JS
 CH
 516 LE
 PR
 522 Mt. 5:13-14
 524 Mt. 24:42-51
 Lk. 12:39-44
 525 Mt. 6:24
 Lk. 16:13
 529 Tob. 5: to 12:
 535 Num. 26:33
 Num. 27:1-11
 546 Lk. 8:3
 549 Mt. 16:18 (d/r)
 550 Ezra 3:7-10
 552 JS
 554 Gen. 30:22-4
 Dt. 28:15-19
 1Sam. 1:5-7
 555 Ex. 20:14
 Dt. 5:18
 Dt. 24:1-4
 Mal. 2:10-16
 MI
 Gen. 16:1
 Gen. 30:1-4
 1Sam. 1:5-7
 Lk. 1:5-25
 Lk. 1:57-8
 Judges 13:2,24
 1Sam. 1:19-20
 Gen. 30:22-4
 Gen. 21:1-7
 556 Gen. 2:
 561 Gen. 22:1-14
 562 Jn. 1:10
 564 Mt. 13:54-8
 Mk. 6:1-6
Lk. 4:16-21
 Is. 61:
 565 HG
Lk. 4:22-3
Lk. 4:24-30
 1Kings 17:9-24
 2Kings 4:18-37
 566 JS
 567 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 Ps. 22:
 568 Mt. 21:9
 Mk. 11:9-10
 Lk. 19:38
 Jn. 12:13
 Mk. 15:13
 Lk. 23:21
 Jn. 19:6
 Mt. 20:22-3
 Mk. 10:38-9
 Lk. 2:34
 Num. 31:22-3
 571 Jn. 1:29
 Lev. 19:14
 Dt. 6:13
 GF
 574 Is. 11:1
 575 Ex. 19:16
 GF
 Dt. 6:5

Lev. 19:18
 Num. 6:24-6
 578 Lk. 2:14
 TA
 580 CM
 582 Lk. 16:22-3
 586 GF
 587 GD
 588 Lk. 2:14
 Lk. 2:15-16
 HG
 590 HG
 GF
 593 Mt. 10:42
 Mk. 9:41
 JS
 EU
 594 Gen. 19:1-29
 595 TA
 596 Gen. 28:10-22
 CM
 EU
 597 Lk. 2:14
 Is. 63:1-4
 Ps. 22:16
 600 TA
 604 TA
 605 Lk. 10:41
 607 Jn. 14:6
 Lk. 2:46-8
 609 Ex. 4:1-17
 Ex. 4:27-31
 610 Ps. 110:4
 610 Ex. 29:8-9
 611 Lk. 2:46-8
 612 Ex. 3:14
 JM
 Hab. 2:11
 Lk. 19:40
 613 HH
 621 Song 4:4
 622 Mt. 5:44
 Lk. 6:27
 Lk. 6:35
 623 **Jn. 3:1-8**
 JM
 625 **Jn. 3:9-15**
 JS
 HG
Jn. 3:16-21
 Num. 21:8-9
Jn. 1:9-12
 629 Mt. 6:1-4
 630 JS
 636 Mt. 3:2
 Lk. 2:8-14
 637 JM
 Mt. 2:1-12
 Mic. 5:2
 JM
 Lk. 2:1-7
 Num. 24:15-19
 Mt. 2:1-18
 638 Mt. 3:7
 Lk. 3:7

VOLUME 1 (Cont'd.)

639 Ex. 19:
Ex. 3:14
HG
CM
Dt. 5:6
Ex. 20:2
640 Dt. 30:5
Ex. 12: to 14:
644 Ex. 20:3-6
Dt. 5:7-10
645 Ex. 20:5
Ex. 25: to 27:
652 Ex. 20:7
Dt. 5:11
Mt. 7:21
Lk. 6:46
653 Gen. 3:
Rev. 22:20
659 Gen. 3:
Wis. 2:24
Rom. 5:12-21
Rom. 6:20-3
660 Mt. 16:19
Mt. 18:18
Jn. 20:23
Lev. 19:18
661 Mt. 12:25-6
Ex. 20:12
Dt. 5:16
662 Coll. 3:20-21
665 CM
Ex. 20:14
Dt. 5:18
666 Gen. 1:28
Gen. 2:18-25
Gen. 9:1
Lev. 18:22-3
671 Prov. 25:24
677 SA
678 Lev. 19:18
Dt. 5:19
Ex. 20:15
680 Dt. 5:17
Ex. 20:13
CM
Ex. 21:12-32
EY
Num. 35:9-34
681 Dt. 6:5
Ex. 21:20-5
682 Gen. 2:19-20
Ex. 3:14
683 Dt. 6:5
Lev. 19:18
Gen. 49:25-6
Ex. 23:25-6
Dt. 7:12-14
Dt. 28:1-19
685 CM
Mt. 23:27
686 GF
Mt. 25:41-6
688 Tob. 5: to 12:
TA
689 TA
Jn. 3:25-36

HG
690 Lk. 1:39-45
Dt. 6:16
691 Lev. 10:1-2
695 Lev. 14:1-32
CM
Dt. 5:18,21
Ex. 21:14,16,17
Gen. 3:12-13
699 Gen. 3:1-15
700 2Kings 5:1-19
702 Acts 17:23
705 CM
707 Dt. 5:20
Ex. 20:17
708 Prov. 6:12-19
Prov. 2:13,17,19
Prov. 26:24-8
709 Mt. 5:33-7
James 5:12
Gen 28:10-22
710 Dt. 5:19,21
Ex. 20:15-17
FA
Gen. 2: to 4:
Num. 12:
Mt. 6:25-34
Lk. 12:22-31
711 KL
Mt. 14:3-12
710 Mk. 6:14-29
Lk. 3:19-20
Lk. 9:7-9
712 CM
UA
Ex. 32: to 34:
2Sam. 11: & 12:
DT
712-4 DT
2Macc. 10:1-3
713 CM
Dt. 6:5
Lev. 19:18
714 Ex. 32:
1Kings 11: to 13:
1Sam. 25:
Ex. 16:19-20
Num. 11:7-9
2Sam. 11: & 12:
2Sam. 13:
2Sam. 18:
2Macc. 3:1-34
2Macc. 4:5
2Macc. 13:1-8
Dan. 13:("Susanna")
715 Ezek. 47:1-12
Ps. 51:
Ps. 130:
716 JM
Is. 61:1-3
Ezek. 34:11-16
Is. 65:17-18
Is. 66:22
Rev. 21:
717 2Chron. 15:15
DT
718 Jn. 1:42
Mt. 4:19

Mk. 1:17
723 DT
724 Ex. 17:11-12
725 DT
Dan. 3:
727 SA
729 Dan. "3 Young
Men":1-22
732 Phil. 2:7
733 GF
734 UA
SA
735 Mt. 13:24-30
Mt. 13:36-43
Job 3: to 32:
737 Song 3:1
UA
738 DT
740 Esther 2:1-18
DT
743 **Jn. 1:46**
Gen. 4:4
Dan. 8: to 9:
744 Lk. 1:26-38
Mt. 1:18
745 JM
Is. 7.14 (d/r)
Mt. 1:18-24
Ex. 24:18
Lk. 2:1-5
Lk. 2:8-14
746 Lk. 2:15-16
Mt. 2:1-12
Mt. 2:15-16
747 Lk. 1:59-64
HG
Mt. 2:19-23
Lk. 2:41-50
JM
JK
748 Mt. 3:13-15
Mk. 1:9
Lk. 3:21-2
Jn. 1:29-34
Neh. 9:5-6 Etc.
751 Gen. 19:1-29
1Sam. 1: & 2:
762 Lk. 24:28-32
JM
763 2Kings 22:18-20
764 CM
764 Gen. 3:
765 Gen. 4:15-16
Gen. 6: to 9:
766 Dt. 24:1-4
Mal. 2:10-16
Mt. 5:27
MI
Mt. 14:3-12
Mk. 6:17-19
Lk. 3:19-20
767 JM
Jn. 1:29
Jn. 5:22
Jn. 3:15
Mt. 18:12-14
Lk. 15:3-7

VOLUME 2

7 Mt. 9:37
Lk. 10:2
10 Jn. 3:30
11 SM
12 **Jn. 4:4-18**
13 Gen. 26:21
Gen 25:19-27
Gen. 36:
14 CM
Jn. 4:19-28
15 Dt. 11:29
Josh. 8:33
JK
1Chron. 29:1
JM
Is. 9:6
Jn. 4:31-8
16 Mt. 13:3-8
Mt. 13:18-23
Mk. 4:3-8
Mk. 4:13-20
Lk. 8:4-8
Lk. 8:11-15
Jn. 4:29-30
Jn. 4:39-42
17 JS
Ezek. 2:3-8
JM
Is. 7:14 (d/r)
Mic. 5:2
Mt. 1:20-3
Mt. 2:1
Lk. 1:26-38
Lk. 2:4-7
18 Ezek. 18:4-30
CM
Jn. 5:24
20 Dt. 25:5
Ezek. 23:
22 Ezek. 37:15-28
EU
Dt. 10:17
Bar 2:11 to 4:1
23 Bar. 2:16-18
Bar. 2:24-6
24 Bar. 3:1-5
CM
JM
25 Eccl. 11:4
26 Sir. 35:1-4
Sir. 35:12
29 HG
30 Lk. 1:46-55
1Sam. 2:1-10
JS
Lk. 3:21-2
31 Mt. 19:29
Mk. 10:30
36 **Jn. 4:46-54**
37 Mt. 6:24
Lk. 16:13
38 Gen. 22:1-9
46 Gen. 9:1-7
Lev. 17:10-12
Dt. 12:15-28

VOLUME 2 (Cont'd.)

51 Hagg. 2:11-14 PD	130 Mt. 5:15-16 Mk. 4:21 Lk. 11:33 Lk. 8:16 Prov. 6:16-19	Lk. 18:10-14 Lk. 20:45-7 Lk. 11:43	Lk. 6:46
52 Hagg. 2:15-18	131 Dt. 12:1-14	151 Mt. 6:7-8	188 Mt. 25:31-46 Mt. 7:23 Mt. 25:12 NK
53 JM Is. 9:6 Is. 11:1-12 Ex. 3:14 Is. 57:13 Ex. 7:12	Judges 6:25-32 2Kings 23:4-20 2Chron. 34:3-7 GD	152 Mt. 7:7-11 Lk. 11:9-10	189 Mt. 8:5-13 Lk. 7:1-10 Jn. 4:46-54
55 Lk. 1:26-38	132 Mt. 5:1-2	153 Mt. 6:16-18 Mt. 6:5-6	190 Is. 9:2 Is. 11:12 Is. 60:6-12
56 Gen. 29:1-30	133 CM Gen. 1:26 to 2:25	154 PA Lk. 16:22	191 Mt. 22:1-14 Lk. 14:16-24 Lk. 9:57-8 Mt. 8:18-20
57 Num. 6:	134 GD	155 Num. 6:24-6	Mt. 8:21-2 Lk. 9:59-60
61 Jn. 14:6	135 Judges 16:22-31	157 Mt. 6:19-21 Lk. 12:33-4	192 Mt. 8:21-2 Lk. 9:59-60
62 HG Gen. 2:18	Mt. 5:3-12 Lk. 6:20-4	159 Mt. 6:1-4	193 Lk. 9:61-2
63 Judith Judges 4: Judges 5:24 2Macc. 7:	136 PP	161 Mt. 6:14-15 Mk. 11:25b-26	195 1Cor. 2:11 Mt. 13:1-2 Mk. 4:1 Mt. 8:18-22 Lk. 9:57-62
69 Josh. 24:1-21	137 Lev. 19:18 Dt. 6:5 Mt. 5:5	162 Mt. 6:25-34 Lk. 12:22-31	196 JM Mt. 13:3-9 Mk. 4:2-9 Lk. 8:4-8 Is. 55:10-11
70 Josh. 24:22-8 Lk. 19:40 Hab. 2:11 1Tim. 2:5	138 Mt. 5:4,6 Lk. 6:21,25 Jn. 16:20 Jn. 4:10-15 Jn. 6:48-51	168 Mt. 7:13-14 170 Mt. 6:22-4 Lk. 16:13 Gen. 3:1-7 Lk. 11:34-6 171-2 Mt. 19:29 Mk. 10:30	198 Mt. 8:21-2 Lk. 9:59-60
71 Mt. 9:14-17 Mk. 2:18-22 Lk. 5:33-9 Dan. 2:	139 Mt. 5:7 EY Ex. 28:38-46 Lev. 1: to 7:	172 Mt. 6:24-6 UA Ex. 20:14 Dt. 5:18 Mt. 5:27-8	201 Gen. 11:1-9 202 Dt. 6:4
75 Gen. 6:6	140 Mt. 5:8-10 Lk. 6:22-3, 26	173 SA Mt. 5:27-8 Ex. 20:14 Dt. 5:18 Mt. 19:9 Mk. 10:11-12 Lk. 16:18	203 Lev. 19:2 Lev. 19:18 Dt. 6:5 Gen. 1:26-7 Mt. 5:48
75 Lk. 19:40 Hab. 2:11	141 Mt. 5:11-12 BK HG	174 Lk. 6:24-6 UA Ex. 20:14 Dt. 5:18 Mt. 5:27-8	204 Mt. 13:10-17 Mk. 4:10-12 Mk. 4:23-5 Lk. 8:9-10, 18 Is. 6:10 Mk. 8:18 Lk. 10:23-4 Jn. 12:39-41 HS
76 Genesis 77 Lk. 2:46-8	142 Mt. 5:17-20 Lk. 16:17 CM PR	175 Mt. 5:29-32 Mt. 18:8-9 Mk. 9:43-8 Lev. 21:16-24 Mal. 2:10-16 Gen. 1:28 Gen. 2:23-4 MI Gen. 1:26-31 Gen. 2:18-25 Dt. 24:1-4 Mt. 19:3-9 Mt. 5:31-2 Mk. 10:11-12 Lk. 16:18	205 Is. 55:10-11 206 CM PR
82 Lk. 1:38	143 Mt. 7:15-20	176 Mt. 5:29-32 Mt. 18:8-9 Mk. 9:43-8 Lev. 21:16-24 Mal. 2:10-16 Gen. 1:28 Gen. 2:23-4 MI Gen. 1:26-31 Gen. 2:18-25 Dt. 24:1-4 Mt. 19:3-9 Mt. 5:31-2 Mk. 10:11-12 Lk. 16:18	207 Mt. 13:18-23 Mk. 4:13-20 Lk. 8:11-15 Is. 55:10-11
89 JK 1Sam. 13:8-15 Mk. 13:32 Acts 1:7 1Chron. 29:1	144 Lk. 6:43-5 Mt. 12:33-5 Mt. 3:10 Mt. 5:38-43 Lev. 19:18 Lk. 6:27-36	177 SA Mt. 5:27-8 Ex. 20:14 Dt. 5:18 Mt. 19:9 Mk. 10:11-12 Lk. 16:18	208 Mt. 13:3-5 Mk. 6:17-19
97 Gen. 28:10-22 Gen. 35:1-15 Ex. 24:4 Josh. 4:1-9, 19-24 2Chron. 29:3-28 Mt. 10:1-4 Mk. 3:13-19 Lk. 6:12-16 Lk. 6:17-19	145 Mt. 7:12 EY Lk. 6:38 Mt. 5:44-8	178 Mt. 7:1-5 Lk. 6:37, 41-2	209 Mt. 8:21-2 Lk. 9:59-60
100 Mt. 9:20 Mt. 14:36	146 Ex. 20:13 Dt. 5:17 Mt. 5:21-6 Lk. 12:57-9	180 Mt. 7:6 Mt. 7:24-7 Lk. 6:47-9	211 Mt. 13:24-30
101 Wis. 9:	147 Mt. 5:33-7 James 5:12 Ex. 20:16 Lev. 19:12 Dt. 5:20 Dt. 23:21-3	181 Mt. 8:1-4	212 Mt. 25:31-46 Mt. 13:36-43
102 CM	148 Mt. 5:33-7 Lev. 6:3-5 Mt. 23:16-22	182 Lev. 14:1-32	213 JS Dan. 7: to 12: Mt. 22:1-14 Lk. 14:16-24 Ps. 111:10
104 Lk. 1:39-45 Is. 6:6-8 Jn. 1:29	149 Mt. 5:33-7 James 5:12 Mt. 6:5-6 Mt. 23:5-7 Mk. 12:38-40	183 SA 186 SA Gen. 7: Jonah 2: 1-10 Gen. 41: Judith 13:4-10 Dan. 7: to 12: Dan. "3 Young Men": Mt. 7:21-3	220 Mt. 10:2 Mt. 16:18 (d/r) Lk. 6:14 Jn. 1:42
106 Eph. 3:17-18 Lk. 1:15			
111 Acts 17:16-34 113-4 Acts 17:23			
124 Mt. 1:18 Lk. 1:26-38			
129 Mt. 5:13-14 Jn. 8:12 Jn. 9:5 Mk. 9:50 Lk. 14:34-5			

VOLUME 2 (Cont'd.)

224 Gen. 3:16
 225 **Mk. 4:26-9**
 228 **Mt. 13:31-2**
 Mk. 4:30-2
 Lk. 13:18-19
 230 **Mt. 8:23-6**
 Mk. 4:35-40
 Lk. 8:22-5
 233 Lk. 15:17-19
 Lk. 8:26
 235 UA
 236 **Mt. 8:28-34**
 Mk. 5:1-17
 Lk. 8:27-39
 238 **Mk. 5:18-20**
 243 1Sam. 28:3-20
 OC
 247 OC
 1Sam. 28:3-20
 1Sam. 24:1-8
 1Sam. 26:1-12
 248 Gen. 3:6-24
 1Sam. 28:3-20
 Gen. 2:25
 Gen. 3:7
 Gen. 3:10-11
 253 **Lk. 7:11-17**
 255 SA
 256 Gen. 19:23-9
 257 GF
 258 SA
 260 1Chron. 4:9-10
 261 **Lk. 16:19-31**
 CM
 262 Lk. 16:22
 Mt. 13:24-30,36-43
 264 GF
 265 1Kings 18:20-40
 274 Gen 28:10-22
 HG
 275 PA
 SA
 CM
 276 SA
 Genesis
 JM
 HG
 277 Ex. 12:1-14
 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 Jn. 1:29
 Ps. 22:
 Dan. 9:26 to 10:21
 CM
 278 Acts 9:32-5
 279 Num. 32:3-4
 280 Judges 19:22-30
 281 Ps. 120: to 134:
 Ps. 122:1
 SA
 284 Dt. 6:5
 Gen. 1:26-31
 Gen. 2:23
 Ex. 3:14
 285 Gen. 2:24
 Lev. 19:18
 290 FS

292 Ex. 30:1-10
 Ex. 37:25-9
 Rev. 8:2-5
 Ps. 91:5-6
 294 JS
 304 Lev. 14:1-32
 305 JM
 Is. 7:10-16
 Is. 25:8
 Is. 55:1
 Dt. 24:19-22
 Lev. 14:1-32
 314 Ex. 12:3
 317 Ex. 22:22-4
 Dt. 24:19-22
 318 FS
 CM
 Tob. 12:7
 FT
 Lev. 11:
 Lev. 20:25
 Dt. 14:3-21
 319 Mt. 8:21-2
 Lk. 9:59-60
 323 HG
 324 Dt. 6:5
 Lev. 19:18
 326 **Mt. 6:9-13**
 Lk. 11:1-4
 327 Ex. 26:31-7
 Ex. 36:35-8
 Mt. 27:51
 Mk. 15:38
 Lk. 23:45
 VI
 HG
 328 **Lk. 11:5-8**
 329 **Lk. 11:9-13**
 Mt. 7:7-11
 1Cor. 2:11
 330 PA
 339 **Lk. 15:11-32**
 340 Sir. 3:16
 344 Lk. 15:25-32
 Mt. 25:1-13
 346 Mt. 7:23
 Mt. 25:12
 NK
 347 Mt. 6:5-6
 Mt. 6:16-18
 Tob. 12:7
 Lk. 1:46,48
 348 Esther 2:17
 350 Mt. 19:24
 Mk. 10:25
 351 **Mt. 22:2-14**
 Lk. 14:16-24
 353 Mt. 6:9-13
 Lk. 11:1-4
 354 Num. 6:24-6
 Jn. 2:13-19
 355 Judges 16:25-30
 356 Gen 35:16-20
 357 Mt. 1:25
 Lk. 2:6-7
 358 Gen 29: to 35:
 JM
 Num. 24:17

359 Song 4:4
 361 JM
 Mt. 1:18-24
 DT
 362 DT
 363 Song 2:3-5
 Song 5:8
 Song 8:5
 Tob. 12:7
 Gen. 3:1-15
 364 MA
 Jn. 6:31-58
 Heb. 9:1-5
 366 Mt. 2:16-19
 HG
 369 Song 2:
 Song 4:12-16
 Eccl. 1:2-9
 370 PA
 372 Mt. 2:16-18
 373 HG
 2Macc. 12:38-45
 PU
 374 Jn. 14:6
 Jn. 11:25-6
 378 Lk. 16:22-3
 Ruth 1:8-24
 379 Ruth 1:20
 Ruth 4.14, 18-22
 JM
 Is. 11:1
 380 Mt. 1:1-17
 Lk. 3:23-38
 382 Gen. 25:9
 Gen. 4:8
 387 Jn. 1:29
 388 Josh. 20:1-6
 Josh. 21:13
 389 Mt. 14:9-10
 Mk. 6:14-29
 Mt. 14:4
 Bar. 6:3-72
 391 Dt. 23:1
 396 Jer. 2:23-7
 CM
 Ex. 32:15-24
 Ex. 33: & 34:
 Dt. 9:7-21
 LE
 Mt. 7:23
 Lk. 13:27
 Mt. 25:12
 NK
 397 Jer. 2:32-4
 398 Mt. 22:11-14
 399 1Chron. 10:
 2Macc. 4:
VOLUME 2 (Cont'd.)
 400 2Chron. 3:1
 2Macc. 4:
 401 Mt. 27:5
 2Macc. 4:38
 Gen. 4:8-12
 409 Josh. 21:29
 Josh. 9: & 10:
 1Sam. 6:13-19
 Judges 13: to 16:
 1Sam. 17:1

1Sam. 17:38-54
 Josh. 10:5-6
 1Sam. 27:1-7
 1Sam. 21:10-15
 410 JM
 Jn. 1:29-34
 411 **Mk. 4:41**
 Lk. 8:24
 Mt. 8:27
 411 Lk. 7:11-17
 412 Lk. 8:26-39
 419 EY
 Mt. 12:1-8
 Mk. 2:23-8
 Lk. 6:1-5
 420 CM
 SA
 Dt. 5:19
 Mt. 19:29
 Mk. 10:30
 421 1Sam. 21:1-6
 Lev. 24:9
 1Chron. 21:1-17
 422 MA
 425 JK
 426 1Sam. 21:8-9
 431 1Sam. 4:1-10
 431-2 JM
 433 Jer. 47:2-5
 437 Zech. 9:1-5
 Zeph. 2:4-7
 442 Ex. 3:14
 443 Jn. 14:6
 447 1Sam. 13: & 14:
 1Sam. 17:
 1Sam. 23:
 2Sam. 5:
 2Sam. 8:
 1Chron. 13:
 1Chron. 18:
 449 Ex. 3:14
 450 Mt. 6:9-13
 Lk. 11:1-4
 451 EU
 1Sam. 6:
 455 1Macc. 2:49-70
 1Macc. 9:19
 1Macc. 13:20-30
 458 Gen. 3:1-7
 459 HG
 462 Judges 16:22-31
 466 Ruth 1:20
 Jn. 5:1
 469 **Jn. 5:2-16**
 470 SA
 471 **Jn. 5:17-30**
 472 Ex. 3:14
 JM
 473 JS
 474 HG
 Jn. 5:31-47
 Mt. 5:15
 Mk. 4:21
 Lk. 11:33
 475 JM
 Dt. 18:15-20
 Lk. 24:27
 Acts 7:37

VOLUME 2 (Cont'd.)

JS
 476 Ps. 119:116
 483 Tob.
 Tob. 12:8-12
 Ex. 22:22-4
 Ex. 2:
 484 **Mt. 9:18-26**
 Mk. 5:21-43
 Lk. 8:40-56
 492 Mk. 16:9
 Lk. 8:2
 496 **Mt. 9:27-30**
 498 **Mt. 9:31-4**
 499 **Mt. 18:12-14**
 Lk. 15:3-7
 Jer. 23:1-4
 Ezek. 34:
 Zech. 11:4-11
 Jn. 10:1-18
 501 EU
 502 1Jn. 5:16-17
 Heb. 10:26-7
 Mt. 9:13
 Mk. 2:17
 Mt. 10:11-14
 Mk. 6:10-11
 Lk. 9:4-5
 Lk 10:5-6, 10-11
 503 Ps. 86:15
 Ps. 103:8
 Ps. 145:8
 504 Mk. 16:12
 Lk. 24:13-35
 Mk. 16:14
 Jn. 20:19-21
 505 Gen. 3:6-7
 507 1Jn. 4:18
 510 Gen. 2:2-3
 SA
 Lk. 7:36
 512 **Lk. 7:37-8**
 Mt. 26:6-13
 Mk. 14:3-9
 Jn. 12:3-8
 513 **Lk. 7:39-50**
 514 Mt. 27:60-1
 Mt. 28:1-7
 Mk. 15:40-1
 Mk. 15:47 to 16:10
 Lk. 23:55 to 24:10
 Jn 20:1-18
 Mt. 26:6-13
 Mk. 14:3-9
 Jn. 12:3-8
 515 **Lk. 7:36**
 CM
 Is. 10:5-26
 Dan. 10:12
 516 Mt. 18:12-14
 Lk. 15:3-7
 Lk. 7:37-50
 517 Jn. 12:6
 518 **Mt. 9:36-8**
 Lk. 10:2
 520 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 Mt. 13:44

521 SA
 530 TA
 Lk. 7:47
 531 **Mt. 13:47-50**
 532 Lk. 15:11-32
 533 **Mt. 25:31-46**
 Mt. 13:45-6
 534 **Mt. 13:51-2**
 536 Mt. 6:9-13
 Lk. 11:1-4
 538 Mk. 16:9
 Lk. 8:2
 Jn. 1:47
 541 **Lk. 15:8-10**
 545 Mt. 5:22
 548 GD
 549 Job 12:7-8
 Job 11:17-18
 550 Jn. 2:1-11
 556 BK
 557 Gen. 2:16-17
 Gen. 3:1-15
 Dt. 1:26-8
 Dt. 30:15-20
 Sir. 15:11-20
 560 Jn. 1:1-18
 Gen. 1:
 561 James 1:17
 562 Ex. 3:14
 566 2Chron. 8:11
 Gen. 2:23
 Ezra 10:10
 Dt. 7:3
 Judges 3:5-6
 1Kings 11:
 568 Lev. 14:1-32
 569 Judges 9:6-16
 Mt. 13:54-8
 Mk. 6:1-6
 571 Lev. 21:1
 576 Jn. 6:42
 577 Mt. 13:57
 582 Lk. 1:28
 587 Num. 5:11-31
 589 JM
 592 ("With the Beauty"
 Not Fd....)
 594 Ex. 20:12
 Dt. 5:16
 JM
 600 2Macc. 1:18-36
 602 Phil. 2:5-11
 606 1Kings 17:9-24
 607 JS
 612 TA
 613 Gen. 1:28
 Gen. 9:1
 615 Num. 13:21-4
 616 CM
 618 1Kings 18:20-40
 620 1Macc. 7:
 622 Is. 27:1
 629 Is. 35:
 630 JK
 634 Dt. 23:15-16
 635 2Kings 2:11
 Sir. 48:1-10
 Jn. 1:29

636 TA
 Esther
 637 JS
 638 Lk. 16:22-3
 JM
 HG
 Is. 43:8
 639 Num. 21:8-9
 CM
 641 TA
 646 Phil. 2:5-11
 647 Lev. 19:18
 648 1Kings 18:20-40
 2Kings 2:11
 649 Is. 53:3
 650 1Kings 13:
 2Kings 2:11-14
 1Kings 19:19-21
 1Kings 22:53
 653 Ex. 30:22-33
 Lev. 8:10-12
 1Sam. 10:1
 1Sam. 16:13
 654 1Kings 17:9-24
 Tob. 3:7-25 (d/r)
 James 5:13-18
 655 EU
 656 Mt. 18:12-14
 Lk. 15:3-7
 663 Dt. 6:5
 Lev. 19:18
 665 JM
 Num. 6:12-14
 Jn. 1:36
 Is. 16:1
 Is. 53:7
 Jer. 11:19
 667 Lk. 16:19-31
 668 SA
 676 Gen. 3:
 Ex. 2:5-10
 Lev. 12:
 Lev. 15:19-33
 677 Gen. 7:
 Gen. 19:23-9

VOLUME 2 (Cont'd.)
 678 Ex. 3:14
 679 SA
 1Sam. 23:19-28
 Ex. 20:7
 Dt. 5:11
 680 **Mt. 12:9-10**
 Mt. 12:12b-13
 Mk. 3:1-5
 Lk. 6:6-11
 683 HH
 685 JM
 686 1Sam. 16:11
 JK
 689 JK
 691 JK
 692 **Mt. 10:5-10**
 Mk. 6:7-9
 Lk. 9:1-3
 693 Gen. 3:
 Lk. 10:4
 694 Mt. 5:40

Mt. 10:11
 695 Mt. 19:24
 695 Mk. 10:25
 Mt. 10:12-15
 Mk. 6:10-11
 Lk. 9:5
 Lk. 10:5-12
 696 Gen. 19:23-9
 Mt. 10:16-23
 Lk. 10:3
 Mk. 13:9-13
 Lk. 12:11-12
 Lk. 21:12-19
 Jn. 16:2
 HS
 697 JS
 2Sam. 24:16-23
 1Chron. 21:
 Jn. 1:29
 698 **Lk. 6:40**
 Jn. 13:16
 Jn. 15:20
 Mt. 10:24-5
 Mk. 4:22
 Lk. 12:2-7
 Lk. 8:17
 Mt. 10:26-33
 699 **Lk. 12:8-9**
 NK
 Lk. 12:51-3
 Mt. 10:34-42
 Lk. 14:26-7
 Jn. 12:25
 Lk. 10:16
 Jn. 13:20
 700 **Mk. 9:41**
 Mt. 10:42
 Wis. 12:16
 702 Mk. 6:19-20
 Mt. 11:2-6
 Lk. 7:18-23
 704 Lk. 7:11-17
 Mt. 9:23-6
 705 Is. 40:1-5
 Mt. 11:7-10
 Lk. 7:24-30
 706 Mal. 3:1
 Mt. 11:11-16
 707 Lk. 16:16
 Mk. 7:16
 Mt. 17:10-13
 Lk. 1:17
 Lk. 7:31-5
 Mt. 11:17-19
 JS
 Lk. 10:13-15
 Mt. 11:20-4
 708 Gen. 19:23-9
 Mt. 25:31-46
 Lk. 10:21-2
 Mt. 11:25-7
 709 Gen. 3:19
 710 Is. 53:12
 Jn. 1:29
 718 **Mt. 11:28-30**
 720 **Mt. 12:22-30**
 722 JM
 Mk. 3:22-7

VOLUME 2 (Cont'd.)

Lk. 11:14-23
 724 JK
 Is. 9:6
 JM
 Ex. 3:14
Mt. 12:31-2
Mk. 3:28-30
Lk. 12:10
 JS
 725 **Mt. 12:33-7**
 Mt. 7:16-20
 Lk. 6:43-5
Mt. 12:38-40
Lk. 11:29-32
 Mk. 8:11-12
 JR
Mt. 12:41-2
 726 1Kings 10:1-13
 CH
Mt. 12:43-5
Lk. 11:24-6
 727 **Mt. 12:46-50**
Mk. 3:31-5
Lk. 8:19-21
 728 **Mk. 3:20-1**
 729 TA
 Eccl. 1:2,18
 731 **Mt. 14:6-12**
Mk. 6:20-9
 Lk. 3:19-20
 733-4 JM
 734 TA
 735 **Mk. 6:30**
 736 **Mk. 6:13**
 Lk. 9:6
 738 **Mt. 14:13**
Mk. 6:31-2
Lk. 9:10
Jn. 6:1
 739 SA
Mt. 14:14
Mk. 6:33-4
Lk. 9:11
Jn. 6:2-3
 740 Song 3:1-4
 Song 6:12
 Mt. 13:33
 Lk. 13:20-1
 JM
 741 PR
 742 PU
 Jer. 10:10
 743 **Mt. 14:15-23a**
Mk. 6:35-46
Lk. 9:12-17
Jn. 6:5-14
 2Kings 4:42-4
 747 **Mt. 14:23b-32**
Mk. 6:47-51
Jn. 6:16-21
 748 JK
 Is. 9:6
 750 Mt. 14:23b-33
 Mk. 6:47-51
 Jn. 6:16-21

GF
 754 Lev. 19:18
 755 Lev. 19:18
 Dt. 6:5
 756 Mt. 25:31-46
 Ex. 20:12
 Dt. 6:5
 Lev. 19:18
 Ex. 16:7
 Mt. 25:35-46
 MA
 Ps. 78:7
 757 Mt. 10:42
 Mk. 9:41
 760 Mt. 7:12
 Lk. 6:31
 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 Ps. 22:27
 JM
 JK
 762 Jn. 8:6-9
 Gen. 3:19
 Job 34:14-15
 Ps. 90:3
 762 Eccl. 3:19-20
 763 1Sam. 4: to 7:
 2Sam. 6: & 7:
 766 Mt. 10:42
 Mk. 9:41

VOLUME 3

8 Dt. 16:18-20
 Dt. 10:17
Lk. 12:13-15
 10 **Lk. 12:16-21**
 11 Lk. 12:22-31
 Mt. 6:25-34
 12 **Lk. 12:32-4**
 Mt. 6:19-21
 13 **Lk. 12:35-40**
 Mk. 13:35-7
 Mt. 24:46-51
 JS
Lk. 12:41-8
 14 **Lk. 12:49-53**
 Mt. 10:34-6
 15 Gen. 11:1-9
 17 Lev. 19:18
 Dt. 6:5
 18 Lev. 19:17
 Rev. 3:15-16
 19 **Mt. 18:15-17**
Lk. 17:3
 19-20 Mt. 25:25-6
 Lk. 12:57-9
 21 **Mt. 18:18-22**
 Mt. 16:19
 Jn. 20:23
Lk. 17:4
 22 **Mt. 18:23-35**
 23 Mt. 7:12
 Lk. 6:31
Lk. 10:1-2
 TA
 24 Mt. 9:37-8
 TA
 26 Dt. 6:5
Lk. 10:17-18

28 BK
Lk. 10:20
 HS
 29 Mt. 13:16-17
 Jn. 1:42
 Jn. 3:1-8
Lk. 10:23-4
 30 Gal. 2:20
 Gal. 3:3
 TA
 31 JM
 34 **Lk. 14:26-7**
 Mt. 10:37-8
 35 Mt. 16:24
 Mk. 8:34
 1Cor. 2:11
Lk. 14:28-33
 36 CM
 Mk. 4:25
 Lk. 8:18
 37 **Mt. 25:14-30**
Lk. 19:11-27
 38 Mt. 22:34-9
 Mk. 12:28-34
Lk. 10:25-8
 39 Dt. 6:4
 Lev. 19:18
Lk. 10:29-37
 41 Is. 40:11
 Ezek. 34:11-16
 43 **Lk. 13:1-5**
 47 TA
 48 Ex. 21:26-7
 53 GD
 56 DT
 59 Phil. 4:2-3
 60 DT
 61 Mt. 18:21-2
 65 JM
 67 2Kings 24:25
 2Chron. 36:
 SM
 68 FA
 Gen. 1:24-7
 Gen. 2:7
 Gen. 2:19-20
 Gen. 6: to 9:
 69 Gen. 1: to 11:
 Gen. 11:1-9
 74 SA
 76 Mt. 12:25-6
 Mk. 3:24-6
 Lk. 11:17-18
 77 CM
 79 Mt. 12:30
 Mk. 9:40
 Lk. 11:23
Lk. 11:27-8
 SA
 80 Mt. 2:1-12
 84 Mt. 2:1-12
 87 Acts 17:23
 92 Gen. 1:26-7
 95 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 JR
 Jonah 2:
 96 Mt. 11:25
 Lk. 10:21
 97 UA

104 Is. 63:1-4
 Lk. 2:34
 Is. 6:10
 Is. 9:
 Jn. 1:9-11
 105 Is. 60:6
 CM
 107 Lk. 23:42
 110 Ex. 28:15-30
 113 Neh. 8:1
 114 CM
 Dt. 6:5
 Lev. 19:18
 Ex. 17:8-16
 115 Neh. 8:9-10
 TA
 EU
 116 Neh. 9:
 119 1Cor. 12:12-31
 121 DT
 124 2Kings 18:13-37
 125 HS
 Acts 2:
 126 Mt. 11:17
 Lk. 7:32
 130 Mt. 7:21
 Lk. 6:46
 133 Lk. 23:40-3
 138 Lk. 7:11-17
 139 **Mt. 15:1**
Mk. 7:1
 142 Ex. 3:14
 143 **Mt. 15:2-9**
Mk. 7:2-13
 Lk. 11:37-8
 Dt. 5:16
 Ex. 20:12
 Lev. 20:9
 Ex. 21:17
 PR
 144 Is. 29:13
Mt. 15:10-11
Mk. 7:14-16
 146 **Mt. 15:12-20**
Mk. 7:17-19
Lk. 6:39
147 Mk. 7:20-3
 148 Lk. 9:62
 Jn. 1:42
 Prov. 3:11-12
 Prov. 13:24
 Dt. 8:5
 149 DT
 150 DT
 TA
 152 Jn. 1:29
 153 DT
 158 Lk. 16:22-3
 Jn. 11:25-6
 160 Dt. 22:6
 161 HG
 Ps. 45:
 168 Rom. 5:12
 169 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 175 DT
 Jer. 42: & 43:
 Lev. 10:16-20
 180 DT

VOLUME 3 (Cont'd.)

182 Lk. 16:22-3
 183 HG
 DT
 184 Mt. 10:42
 Mk. 9:41
 186 Mt. 6:25-34
 190 DT
 191 Mt. 6:10
 192 Mt. 18:20
 199 JK
 JM
 201 TA
 210 TA
 213 DT
 216 EU
 JS
 220 Mt. 4:1-11
 Mk. 1:12-13
 Lk. 4:1-13
 Mt. 8:20
 JS
 Gen. 4:
 FS
 FA
 221 BK
 JU
 Lev. 9:22-4
 Judges 6:19-24
 1Kings 18:38
 1Chron. 21:25-6
 2Chron. 7:1-3
 230 Mt. 8:23-6
 Mk. 4:35-40
 Lk. 8:22-5
 241 2Kings 2:11-14
 250 JK
 251 Num. 6:
 253 SA
 Is. 52:
 Mt. 14:3-12
 Mk. 6:14-29
 Lk. 16:22-3
 253 Jn. 1:29
 254 Is. 52:
 JM
 Mt. 26:6
 Mk. 14:3
 255 Num. 24:17
 JM
 Dan. 9:20-7
 JK
 Gen. 22:14
 GF
 256 Mt. 3:11
 Mk. 1:7
 Lk. 3:16
 Lk. 3:17
 Jn. 1:27
 Acts 13:25
 Mt. 3:16-17
 Mk. 1:10-11
 Lk. 3:21-2
 Jn. 1:29-34
 JK
 257 Is. 52:
 CH

Mt. 9:9
 Tob. 5: to 12:
 258 Jn. 1:29
 Is. 52:11
 259 JK
 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 JM
 Is. 52:7
 Mt. 21:9
 Mk. 11:9-10
 Lk. 19:38
 Jn. 12:13
 Ps. 118:26
 260 JK
 JM
 Jn. 1:4-5
 260 Jn. 1:9-10
 James 1:17
 Dt. 6:5
 Lev. 19:18
 261 Mt. 6:9-13
 Lk. 11:1-4
 Num. 6:24-6
 262 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 267 Mt. 4:1-11
 Mk. 1:12-13
 Lk. 4:1-13
 274 Gen. 4
 Gen. 24:
 1Kings 11:1-13
 Ezra 9: & 10:
 Neh. 13: 23-9
 Mal. 2:10-16
 MI
 275 **Mt. 13:33**
Lk. 13:20-1
 278 JK
 Gen. 24:
 1Kings
 11:1-13
 Ezra 9: & 10:
 Neh. 13:23-9
 Mal. 2:10-16
 280 JM
 284 JM
 285 Acts 17:23
 286 Dt. 6:5
 Lev. 19:18
 CM
 287 **Mt. 20:1-16**
 288 Mt. 22:14
 289 Mt. 7:12
 Lk. 6:31
 JK
 292 Mk. 3:17
 293 Jn. 14:6
 295 TA
 298 SA
 299 **Mt. 15:22-8**
Mk. 7:24-30
 302 Gen. 19:23-9
 305 Mt. 13:33
Lk. 13:20-1
 306 SA
 310 1Cor. 12:
 315 Gen. 3:
 BK
 Mt. 25:31-46

319 JU
 323 SA
 324 **Lk. 14:1**
 325 JK
 326 CM
 327 Mt. 7:12
 Lk. 6:31
 Dt. 27:19
 328 **Lk. 14:2-4**
 329 SA
 330 Ex. 22:22-4
 331 **Lk. 14:7-11**
 Mt. 23:12
 Lk. 18:14
Lk. 14:12-15
 Mt. 22:2-14
 Lk. 14:16-24
 334 HH
 336 2Sam. 24:22-5
 JK
 338 **Lk. 13:10-17**
 SA
 339 Mt. 12:11-12
 Lk. 14:5-6
 343 **Lk. 13:6-9**
 354 Gen. 1:26-7
 355 Ex. 14:15-23
 Num. 21:8-9
 JM
 Num. 24:17
 Jn. 4:10-15
 Jn. 7:38
 358 **Mk. 7:32-7**
 JM
 360 Num. 35:
 Josh. 20:7
 361 CM
 Hab. 1:2-4
 JM
 362 JS
 Hab. 1:5
 363 Jn. 16:28
 JM
 Jn. 11:43-4
 364 Ex. 32:1-6
 Jn. 1:29
 Lev. 24:16
 Jn. 8:57-9
 Jn. 10:22-39
 Num. 35:
 Josh. 20:7
 365 **Mt. 16:1-4**
Mk. 8:11-12
Lk. 12:54-6
 Lk. 11:29
 Jonah 2:
 Hab. 1:12
 366 Josh. 20:7
 Hab. 2:3,6
 366 JS
 Hab. 2:9, 12,19
 367 JM
 Hab. 3:
 368 **Mk. 8:13**
 369 **Mt. 16:5-9**
Mk. 8:14-19
Lk. 12:1
 LE

Mt. 14:15-21
 Mk. 6:35-44
 Lk. 9:12-17
 Jn. 6:5-14
Mt. 16:11-12
Mk. 8:21
 370 JS
Mt. 16:13-16
Mk. 8:27-30
 Lk. 9:18-21
 371 **Mt. 16:17-20**
 372 Is. 22:15-24
 Mt. 18:18
 Jn. 20:23
 JS
 374 JM
 375 JR
 376 Mt. 12:38-42
Lk. 11:29-32
 Jonah 2: & 1:
 JR
 JS
 1Kings 10:1-13
 377 BK
 382 Lev. 12:
 383 ID
 384 Song 2:10-14
 385 1Sam. 1: & 2:
 387 JS
 JM
Mt. 17:22-3
Mt. 16:21-3
Mk. 8:31-3
 Lk. 9:22
 JR
Mk. 9:30-2
 Jn. 16:28
 389 Lk. 12:48
 390 **Jn. 14:6**
Mt. 16:24-8
Mk 8:34 to 9:1
 Lk. 9:23-7
 Mt. 10:38-9
 391 Lk. 17:33
 Mt. 25:31-46
 JS
 NK
 393 Gen. 22:1-9
 394 **Mk. 8:22-6**
 396 Dan. 5:
 397 JM
 JS
 JK
 Mt. 2:16-18
 398 1Mt. 5:39
 Lk. 6:29
 400 HH
 402 Prov. 8:22-31
 403 Is. 7:14 (d/r)
 JM
 404 Song 5:1
 Song 6:2-3
 Song 4:1, 11-12
 Song 8:6-7
 405 Lk. 1:38
 Tob. 12:7
 Jer. 31:22
 Is. 7:14 (d/r)

JM
406 **Mt. 17:1-9**
Mk. 9:2-13
Lk. 9:28-36
409 GF
410 Jn. 1:29
JS
Mt. 17:10-13
JR
Lk. 9:44-5
411 Ex. 34:29-35
412 **Mt. 17:14-18**
Mk. 9:14-27
Lk. 9:37-43
415 JK
2Kings 2:11-14
416 **Mt. 17:19-21**
Mk. 9:28-9
419 **Mt. 17:24-7**
420-1 Joel 3:2,12
426 Jer. 23:1-4
Ezek. 34:
Zech. 11:4-11
Zech. 13:7-9
427 Mt. 11:25
Lk. 10:21
1Cor. 1:27-9
428 **Mt. 18:1-5**
Mk. 9:33-7
Lk. 9:46-8
Is. 27:1
430 **Mt. 18:6-9**
Mk. 9:42-8
Lk. 17:1-2
431 **Mt. 18:10**
Mk. 9:38-40
Lk. 9:49-50
434 Mt. 5:48
Mt. 15:32-9
Mk. 8:1-10
2Kings 4:42-4
435 **Jn. 20:30-1**
Jn. 21:25
436 Jn. 8:11
Jn. 6:22-5
437 Ex. 14:15-23
438 JM
Lk. 2:46-8
440 **Jn. 6:26-9**
441-8 **EU**
441 Gen. 3:19
EU
SM
442 **Jn. 6:30-4**
MA
SA
SP
Sir. 45:1-5
443 Mt. 6:9-13
Lk. 11:1-4
444 **Jn. 6:35-40**
Mt. 25:31-46
Jn. 6:41-50
Phil. 2:6-8
445 Ex. 25:10-22
Is. 54:13
Jer. 31:31-4
MA

446 **Jn. 6:51-9**
Dt. 12:23-4
Mt. 25:31-46
Jn. 6:60-71
447 JS
448 Mt. 26:47-50
Mk. 14:43-5
Lk. 22:47-8
SA
451 PA
1Kings 12:28
Neh. 13:14,22
453 JM
JK
JR
457 JU
461 Is. 41:4
Rev. 1:8
Rev. 1:17
Rev. 21:6
Rev. 22:13
465 Ezra 9:6-7
CM
466 **Mt. 19:3-9**
Mk. 10:2-12
Gen. 1:26-7
Gen. 2:24
Dt. 24:1-4
467 Dt. 22:22-4
Lev. 22:10
Dt. 24:1-4
Jer. 3:1
Mt. 19:10-12
1Cor. 7:7-9
476 Num. 21:21-35
Dt. 2:26 to 3:20
Judges 11:19-22
480 Is. 49:2
Is. 51:16
Job 42:
489 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
490 JK
Is. 52:13 to 53:12
493 Lev. 14:1-32
497 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
502 Josh. 3:14-17
504 Gen 1:1 to 2:4
505 BK
506 Mt. 25:31-46
510 FS
Gen. 49:25-6
Num. 6:
Num. 6:24-6
511 PA
512 Mt. 19:16-22
Mk. 10:17-22
Lk. 18:18-23
513 **Lk. 13:23-30**
Mt. 7:13-14
Mt. 25:31-46
Mt. 7:23
Mt. 25:12
NK
Mt. 8:11-12
514 Mt. 19:30
Mt. 20:16
Mt. 22:14
Lk. 13:31-3

515 PP
Lk. 13:34-5
Mt. 21:9
Mk. 11:9-10
Lk. 19:38
Jn. 12:13
517 ID
519 Ex. 12:
PA
Lev. 19:18
JS
PA
FS
Mt. 6:9-13
Lk. 11:1-4
Mt. 2:1-12
520 JM
Num. 4:17
James 1:17
521 Is. 6:6
Lk. 19:40
522 Gen 37:12-36
527 Gen. 3:8-10
529 Mt. 2:16-18
TA
Lk. 2:34-5
530 Mt. 8:20
Lk. 9:58
531 Jn. 11:43-4
532 PA
TA
DT
533 JK
1Sam. 9: to 31:
534 Lk. 2:46-8
JK
537 Ps. 51:3
Rev. 3:15-16
541 Mt. 25:1-13
543 PA
544 TA
550 FS
552 SA
553 Jn. 6:35-66
557 Mt. 26:41b
Lev. 14:33-57
560 Lev. 14:33-57
574 JM
575 JK
582-3 GD
583-4 PA
585 JK
586 Lk. 2:46-8
589 JK
589-90 PA
592 Dt. 24:10-22
Dt. 15:11
Dt. 24:14
Sir. 8:6-9
Sir. 32:13 (d/r)
ID
JK
593 HG
Judith
1Kings 1:8 & 2:
594 Sir. 34:18-22
Is. 66:3
Jer. 22:13-17

Prov. 21:13
2Chron. 6:41-2
Lev. 21:1 to 22:9
Ex. 21:17
Lev. 20:9
Lev. 20:6
OC
Prov. 19:5,9
596 JS
BK
JM
Gen. 3:
597 DP
598 Mt. 5:33-7
James 5:12
599 Lev. 12:
Lev. 15:18-20
Dt. 22:22-4
602 PA
603 Mt. 25:35-46
PA
605 Lk. 16:22-3
HG
606 PD
Lev. 24:15
607 JM
612 SA
614 SA
616 Judges 13: to 16:
Judges 16:22-31
Mt. 7:6
Ex. 28:
Ex. 39:
Lev. 8:1-13
Gen. 3:22-4
Dan. 10:13,21
Dan. 12:1
Rev. 12:7-12
Rev. 20:1-3
618 **Lk. 10:38**
619 **Lk. 10:39-42**
620 HG
622 Lk. 8:2
Lk. 10:1-17
624 JK
625 Gen. 3:21
Is. 2:1-5
Is. 45:14-25
625 Jer. 16:19-21
Mic. 4:1-8
625 Zech. 2:10-11
Zech. 8:20-3
Mt. 8:11-12
Lk. 13:29
627 **Mt. 19:13-15**
Mk. 10:13-16
Lk. 18:15-16
PR
PR
630 PR
Mt. 24:27
Lk. 17:24
JS
JK
Num. 6:24-6
631 1Macc. 9:1-18
632 Prov. 8: 8 & 9:
633 Lk. 9:33
634 1Kings 17:2-6

635 Mt. 18:12-14
Lk. 15:3-7
Dt. 6:5
Lev. 19:18
Song 8:6
Lk. 12:49
638 JS
639 Lk. 16:1-9
641 Lk. 18:17
Lk. 16:10-13
642 Gen. 4:1-16
Gen. 19:1-29
Gen. 2:16-17
643 Mt. 25:31-46
FT
644 Lk. 16:14-17
PP
Dt. 10:16
CH
645 2Kings 2:21
Ex. 20:14
Dt. 5:18
Mt. 5:27
Mt. 5:31-2
MI
Mt. 19:3-9
Mk. 10:11-12
Lk. 16:18
Mt. 19:6
649 Ex. 23:20-2
Ex. 33:1-3
Tob. 5: to 12:
651 TA
Ps. 22:
Ps. 31:
Is. 52:13 to 53:12
Ps. 22:15
Lev. 13:45-6
652 KL
656 Wis. 1: & 2:
657 Ezra 1: to 6:
Dt. 6:5
Lev. 19:18
Ps. 133:1
Mt. 7:12
Lk. 6:31
Gen. 4:15
658 Num. 18:20-32
Dt. 14:22-9
Sir. 42:11
663 JK
666-8 Rev. 3:15-16
671 JM
673 Gen. 4:8-16
674 Mt. 5:23-4
Mk. 11:25-6
675 Ex. 33:20
Josh. 3:1-4
Ex. 14:15-23
Josh. 4:14-18
676 Dt. 6:14-16
Mt. 4:1-11
Mk. 1:12-13
Lk. 4:1-13
Josh. 4:1-9
678 Gen. 19:1-29
1Macc. 2:27-31
679 SA

682 Gen. 1:26-7
Mt. 5:33-7
James 5:12
684 1Sam. 24:
2Chron. 20:2-17
Song 1:13-14
Ezek. 47:10
Song 4:12
687 JM
688 Ps. 40:
689 JM
Mt. 2:1-13
690 Mt. 2:16-18
CM
691 HG
Rom. 5:12
SA
693 Mt. 2:16-18
Mt. 2:1-13
JM
695 JM
Lev. 14:1-32
698 1Macc.
Mt. 2:16-18
700 Gen. 19:23-9
704 Jn. 8:12
Jn. 9:5
705 FS
706 Lk. 2:14
707 1Macc. 5:18-19,
56-61
1Sam. 16:1-13
1Sam. 15:10-23
708 JR
JK
Is. 53:3
710 Is. 53:12
711 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
Ps. 22:
Ps. 31:
HG
712 Gen. 4:1-16
713 Lk. 2:34-5
715 CM
Gal. 2:20
OG
Is. 66:1
Lk. 1:31,42
716 Is. 66:1-2
Is. 57:15
Jn. 3:30
717 Is. 66:5-11
718 UA
Is. 66:12-16
Num. 6:24-6
718-9 Jn. 1:29
720 Lk. 1:5-25
Lk. 1:36-7
Lk. 1:39-45
Lk. 1:59-64
Lk. 1:15
721 Ps. 74:
Dan.
1Macc.
JK
Ps. 74:13-17
JR

722 Ps. 74:18-23
Is. 60:
JK
723 JR
Jn. 1:48
725 Is. 43:1-13
JR
JK
Jn. 14:6
JM
726 Jn. 16:28
Jn. 15:13
Is. 43:14-24
JR
727 JK
730-2 JK
732 KL
SA
733 BK
735 OG
737 Dt. 6:5
739 SA
Gen 25:29-34
740 Gen. 1: & 3:
741 1Kings 21:1-4
742 Lev. 26:14-46
Dt. 27:11 to 28:69
Num. 16:
742 Lev. 10:1-2
742-3 JK
743 1Kings 21:27-9
745 Mt. 17:21
Mk. 9:29
748 Lk. 2:1-5
749 Dt. 32:11
Ruth 2:12
Ps. 17:8
Ps. 91:4
Mt. 23:37
750 Mt. 2:16-18
Mt. 5:10-12
753 Lk. 2:6-20
754 Lk. 2:14
755 Dan. 10:13,21
Rev. 12:7-12
SM
756 1Macc. 3:38 to 4:15
757 Ex. 14:15-31
1Macc. 4:10
758 1Macc. 4:16-25
759 JR
JK
KL
760 Lk. 23:34
Mt. 6:9-13
Lk. 11:1-4
Num. 6:24-6
763 JK
JS
764 Jn. 13:21-30
766 Jn. 13:21-30
768 Acts 17:23
Gen. 1:26-7
1Thess. 5:23
769 HG
JM
770 HG
772 Ex. 23:10

Lev. 25:1-5
Lev. 25:20-2
Dt. 15:1-11
JK
774 Mk. 4:24
Lk. 6:38
775 Mt. 21:28-32
776 Mt. 7:21
Lk. 6:46
Gen. 2:23
782 Lk. 17:5-6
Mt. 17:20
783 SA
785 Gen. 1:28
786 Gen. 15:17-21
Gen. 28:10-22
Gen. 2:23-4
792 BK
Gen 28:10-22
794 Dt. 24:19-22
Acts 20:35
795 Lk. 12:48
798 Mt. 2:16-18
JM
Dt. 32:48-52
Jn. 14:6
HG
801 Gen. 1:2
Gen. 3:6-7
802 Song 4:, 6: & 7:
805 Jer. 18: & 19:
Jer. 19:1-11
806 1Macc. 2:23-6
HH
2Chron. 24:17-22
1Macc. 2:39-48
PP
807 Jer. 20:1-3
Jer. 24:
Mt. 5:33-7
James 5:12
807-8 JK
808 Ex. 12:1-14
809 Gen. 4:8-16
Ezek. 9:4,6
810 Jn. 1:4-5
Mt. 5:15
Mk. 4:21
Lk. 11:33-6
Jn. 14:6
811 PP
Ex. 20:4
Dt. 4:15-18
812 Dt. 27:15
Judith 10:1-6
Esther 5:1-5
813 Lk. 11:37-8
Zeph. 3:4, 14-15
JM
JR
Ps. 22:
Is. 52:13 to 53:12
Zeph. 3:8
814 Dt. 27:15
Dt. 27:24-5
PS
JK
JM

VOLUME 3 (Cont'd.)

815 Ex. 23:20-2
Mk. 1:2-3
Mt. 15:1-11
Lk. 7:1-15
Dt. 27:24-5
816 Lk. 11:39-41
Mt. 23:25-6
Gen. 1:26-7
817 Lk. 11:42-6
Lk. 20:45-7
Mt. 23:5-7
Mk. 12:38-40
Rom. 5:12-21
Lk. 1:15
818 CM
PR
Lk. 11:47-52
PP
819 Mt. 25:31-46
CM

VOLUME 4

8 PE
SM
10 Lev. 19:18
UA
12 Lev. 14:33-57
13 Lev. 14:1-32
Lk. 19:1-10
15 Mt. 18:11
LE
Mt. 13:33
Lk. 13:20-1
16 Mt. 10:34-6
Mk. 13:12
Lk. 12:51-3
17 Mt. 19:16-22
Mk. 10:17-22
Lk. 18:18-23
18 Mt. 5:3-12
Lk. 6:20-6
19 Lk. 16:1-9
Mk. 12:41-4
Lk. 21:1-4
24 Acts 2:1-4
26 JM
28 JM
29 Lev. 21:16-24
30 Lev. 19:18
35 JU
37 Mt. 12:45
Mk. 16:9
Lk. 8:2
Lk. 11:24-6
38 Gen. 2:18
Gen 3:15 (d/r)
44 Wis. 4:2-4
Prov. 5:22-3
LE
Lk. 12:1-12
Mt. 10:26-33
Mk. 4:22
Mt. 6:25-34
45 Mt. 7:23
Mt. 25:12
NK

JJ
Is. 7:14 (d/r)
JM
Mt. 12:31-2
Mk. 3:28-30
Lk. 12:10
46 Mt. 10:19-20
Mk. 13:11
HS
JS
49 Ex. 20:7
Lev. 19:12
Mt. 5:33-7
James 5:12
50 Lk. 17:7-10
54 Prov. 12:1
55 Mt. 18:21-2
55-7 Mt. 18:21-2
Lk. 17:3-4
57 Mt. 6:9-13
Lk. 11:1-4
58 Mt. 25:31-46
59 PU
69 KL
71 JK
73 Mt. 2:1-12
Mt. 2:16-18
90 Gen. 1:26-7
Jn. 3:1-8
93 SA
95 JK
97 SA
98 Dt. 22:1-4
Dt. 22:6
105 Jer. 36:
SA
106 Is. 58:1-7
Zech. 11:4-11
107 Jonah 2:
1Chron. 4:9-10
109 Song 4:12
108 Lk. 4:28-30
110 Song 2:1-2
Song 4:12
Song 4:15
Jn. 16:28
Song 8:11-12
Song 5:2
118 HG
119 SA
124 SA
Gen 29: to 35:
Judges 11:34-40
1Sam. 1: & 2:
125 Ruth
Tob. 1:
Dan. 13: "Susanna"
JM
Ex. 12: & 19:
FS
Mt. 2:16-18
126 Lk. 2:25-35
Mt. 1:18
Lk. 1:26-38
JM
Is. 7:14 (d/r)
Is. 40:1-5

Is. 52:13 to 53:12
Is. 53:4 (d/r)
Ps. 22:7 (d/r)
Mt. 2:1-12
128 JM
JK
Mic. 5:2
PP
130 Mt. 6:9-13
Lk. 11:1-4
138 Prov. 31:10-31
Judith
Judges 4:17-22
2Macc. 7:
140 SA
145 SA
150 JM
152 Lev. 19:18
Dt. 6:5
OG
154 Acts 5:36-7
JK
Mt. 18:23-35
157 Lk. 2:34-5
162 Ps. 121: & 122:
PD
164 2Macc. 12:38-45
PU
165 Lev. 19:18
Dt. 6:5
PR
166 1Cor. 13:
Gen. 2:18-25
MI
1Jn. 4:7 to 5:4
166 OG
167 Gen. 4:1-2
1Cor. 13:
Mt. 25:31-46
168 PU
Ex. 3:14
182 SA
183 Mt. 11:29
2Kings 19:20-37
1Chron. 28:3-7
1Chron. 29:10-19
184 JK
1Chron. 22:8-10
Jer. 5:
Jer. 5:1
185 LE
Lev. 26:3-4
Dt. 11:13-14
CM
191 Mt. 14:23b-32
Mk. 6:47-51
196 Heb. 10:26-7
1Jn. 5:16-17
197 TA
203 Mt. 8:32
Mk. 5:13-14
Lk. 8:33
207 Lev. 13:
208 Mt. 8:28-34
Mk. 5:1-20
Lk. 8:27-39
Jn. 1:29
JM

JK
Acts 17:23
209 Lev. 14:1-32
211 1Sam. 8:5-7
212 Gen. 2:23
215 SA
Lev. 14:1-32
217 HG
Lev. 14:1-32
218 JS
Ps. 15:1-5
220 CM
224 Jn. 16:28
JS
EU
227 1Cor. 13:3
Lev. 19:18
Mt. 25:35-46
228 Is. 53:7
Is. 53:3
Is. 61:1-3
Lev. 19:18
Dt. 6:5
CM
229 Mt. 11:29-30
Is. 55:1
Gen. 18:32
231 Ex. 3:14
EU
233 Lk. 2:34-5
Lev. 19:18
Dt. 6:5
OG
235 1Kings 19:11-18
236 UA
245 Is. 40:1-5
246 CM
Is. 40:6-8
247 Is. 61:
248 HG
KL
CM
Is. 56:6-7
HH
252 PU
254 TA
255 Lev. 20:6
OC
256 JK
257 SM
Num. 20:
Ex. 17:1-7
Ex. 32:1-6
258 Num. 20:8
JM
Is. 11:1
Lk. 2:34
261 Eccl. 5:4-6
Prov. 20:10
Prov. 20:25
Mt. 6:9-13
Lk. 11:1-4
264 Lev. 14:1-32
266 SA
268 Prov. 25:9
Sir. 8:18
269 LE
Mt. 10:16

VOLUME 4 (Cont'd.)

	Jn. 8:12	KL	Mt. 19:3-9
	Jn. 9:5	SM	Mk. 10:11-12
	Jn. 12:46	Ps. 69:	Lk. 16:18
270 Dan. 9:26-7	1Jn. 1:5	365 FT	MI
Dan. 11:31	1Jn. 2:8	366 SA	385 Rom. 8:35-9
	325 Jn. 21:24	Ex. 3:14	EU
Dan. 12:11	Jn. 1:35-40	Lev. 19:18	389 Ex. 23:14-19
SA	Jn. 2:1-11	Dt. 6:5	Ex. 34:18-23
274 JS	Jn. 2:13-19	367 JS	Lev. 23:
275 JK	Jn. 3:1-8	ID	Dt. 16:1-17
Ex. 20:2-3	Jn. 4:4-42	Gen. 30:22-4	TA
Dt. 5:7-10	Jn. 13:21-30	368 Acts 4:16	390 JM
Is. 43:10	Jn. 18:15-16	Ex. 19:16 to 20:21	PR
276 TA	325-8 Jn. 6:15	Is. 54:4-10	391 ID
279 JK	326 Jn. 19:26-7	1Jn. 4:7 to 5:4	Mt. 5:48
282 JK	Jn. 20:3-6	368-9 PR	393 FS
KL	Mt. 27:32	369 Rom. 5:12	394 SA
283 FT	Mk. 15:21	Gen. 3:8	396 Dt. 6:5
286 TA	Lk. 23:26	CM	397 TA
288 KL	Jn. 21:4-7	Lev. 19:18	Mt. 11:27
291 HG	Jn. 21:20-3	Dt. 6:5	398 Lk. 16:22-2
293 OG	331 PA	Mt. 11:28-30	399 TA
294 Phil. 4:2-3	TA	PR	Lev. 14:1-32
295 JU	332 HG	370 SA	CM
297 JK	334 TA	371 Mt. 12:30	400 Ps. 114:
302 Hab. 3:13,18	337 TA	Lk. 11:23	404 Gen. 3:
303 Gen. 2:7	338 Mt. 10:42	Mk. 9:40	405 TA
304 JK	Mk. 9:41	Lk. 9:50	406 JK
JM	Jn. 14:6	372 SA	Job 6:15
CM	343 Ezek. 45:10-14	Ex. 21:12-14	Lk. 2:43-50
305 GD	345 Mt. 25:35-46	Lev. 24:17	409 Mt. 6:9-13
Rom. 8:14-17	347 Dt. 27:19	Num. 35:16-21	Lk. 11:1-4
Gal. 3:26-9	348 Dt. 16:19	Dt. 19:11-13	410 Mt. 12:46-50
Gal. 4:4-7	Judges 13: to 16:	Lev. 20:10	Mk. 3:31-5
Eph. 3:3-6	Mt. 10:16	372 Dt. 22:22-4	Lk. 8:19-21
Is. 42:1-7	349 Rom. 8:35-9	373 Ex. 21:12-14	Mt. 27:46
Mt. 12:17-21	1Cor. 10:12-13	Lev. 24:17	Mk. 15:34
306 Lev. 19:18	HG	Num. 35:16-21	411 Mt. 26:47-50
Dt. 6:5	354 Mt. 4:1-11	Dt. 19:11-13	Mk. 14:44-5
Wis. 2:10-12	Mk. 1:12-13	374 Num. 35:30	Lk. 22:47-8
JM	Lk. 4:1-13	Ex. 20:14,17	Jn. 18:2-5
JK	357 Jn. 20:29	Dt. 5:18,21	DP
315 Jn. 6:15	Mt. 5:43-4	Mt. 5:27-8	412 Acts 27:19
JM	Lk. 6:27	EY	413 1Macc. 9:
ID	358 Num. 6:24-6	375 Dt. 5:17-18	JK
316 JK	360 2Kings 9:	Lev. 20:1-5	Jn. 6:15
JM	Gen. 2:23-4	Num. 15:35	Mt. 1:18
Ezra 1: to 6:	2Sam. 23:2	Dt. 21:21	Lk. 1:27
317 Dt. 5:30	360 Is. 51:16	Dt. 18:15-20	JM
ID	Jer. 1:9	376 GF	Mic. 5:2
Mt. 5:37	361 Gen. 3:6-7	CM	414 Ex. 18:13-27
318 1Sam. 10:1	Gen. 1:26-31	JS	1Kings 3: to 10:
2Sam. 5:1-5	Gen. 2:23-4	Jn. 14:6	2Chron. 1: to 9:
1Kings 1:28-40	Ex. 20:12	377 JS	415 1Sam. 10:1
319 1Macc. 2:39-48	Dt. 5:16	Judith 16:13-16	1Sam. 16:1-13
Judges 4: & 5:	FT	379 FS	2Sam. 2:1-4
Mt. 1:1-17	362 Judith	381 Lk. 14:16-24	2Sam. 5:1-5
JM	363 Is. 14:25-7	Acts 26:12-18	1Kings 1:28-40
319 Lk. 3:23-38	Is. 17:1	382 Gen. 2:18-25	416 Jn. 7:3-7
1Macc. 3: to 8:	Jer. 49:27	MI	Jn. 1:1-13
320 Mt. 2:1-12	364 JK	Gen. 17:15-21	417 Jn. 14:6
JK	JM	Gen. 18:9-15	Lk. 2:34
JM	Ezek. 36:8-24	Gen. 21:1-7	Is. 7:14 (d/r)
Mic. 5:2	Ps. 89:20-27	Rom. 4:16-22	Is. 9:6-7
Jn. 18:36	Ps. 72:5-11	383 Ex. 20:14	JM
321 Dt. 27:24-5	Ps. 22:	Dt. 5:18	JK
JS	Is. 63:1-4	Ps. 5:28	Ps. 110:1
324 Jn. 18:36		Mt. 5:31-2	418 Lk. 2:46-8

VOLUME 4 (Cont'd.)

418 **Jn. 7:8-9**
TA
JS
420 EU
SA
1Jn. 3:4-10
1Jn. 5:18
421 Judges 4: & 5:
2Kings 9:17
425 SA
EY
427 SA
431 SM
Jn. 1:29
Jn. 1:36
433 FS
JM
Gen 3:15 (d/r)
436 Lk. 10:29-37
SM
PR
437 JM
BK
438 Jn. 1:4-5
JM
Rev. 2:28
Rev. 22:16
Gen. 1:1-5
441 **Lk. 17:12-19**
442 Num. 23:4 to 24:5
JM
Num. 24:17
1Kings 13:2,5
2Kings 1:1-4,16
Num. 22:21-33
443 Is. 11:1
SP
SM
445 SM
Ex. 19:18
HH
Ex. 23:1-9
Dt. 27:11 to 28:69
CM
446 Lev. 19:18
Dt. 6:5
JK
448 JM
Jn. 15:12
Jn. 15:17
449 JK
TA
450 Jn. 11:17-44
Lk. 7:37-50
451 TA
Lk. 7:47-50
453 Mt. 10:16-23
454 **Jn. 7:10-14**
455 TA
456 JK
JM
456 Lk. 2:46-8
Lk. 2:34
Mt. 14:3-12
Mk. 6:14-29
Is. 40:1-5

Mt. 2:1-12
Mt. 2:16-18
Dan. 9:20-7
SA
457 1Sam. & 2Sam
1Kings
1Sam. 2:1-10,20
JM
Is. 1:11
Mic. 5:2
Lk. 18:27
458 JK
459 **Jn. 7:15-24**
GF
Lk. 19:40
Gen. 1:3
Lk. 2:14

VOLUME 4 (Cont'd.)

460 CM
HH
VT
SA
Mt. 12:11-12
Lk. 14:5-6
461 Gen. 17:9-14
PR
JS
Dt. 22:1-4
Mt. 25:31-46
Mt. 24:27
Lk. 17:24
GF
464 **Jn. 7:25-30**
465 JM
Ps. 2:7
Heb. 1:5-6
466 Dt. 32:43
Heb. 1:13-14
Ps. 110:1
Heb. 2:5
Mt. 3:16-17
Mk. 1:10-11
Lk. 3:21-2
GF
Heb. 2:11, 14-17
Mt. 12:31-2
Mk. 3:28-30
Lk. 12:8-9
Jn. 1:14
467 JS
Heb. 5:6
Ps. 110:4
Heb. 7:2-3
Ex. 28:36-8
Ex. 28:
Ex. 39:
Gen. 14:17-24
Heb. 7:11-13, 15-17
468 Heb. 9:11-12
Is. 6:8
Heb. 10:7, 9-10
469 Lk. 19:40
470 Lk. 2:46-8
471 **Jn. 7:31-6**

Jn. 16:16-19

472 ID
Ex. 3:
Jn. 8:58
Rev. 4:8
Rev. 11:17
Rev. 16:5
475 DT
476 AP
Lev. 12:
Lk. 2:29-32
478 JK
482 Mt. 18:5
Mt. 10:42
Mk. 9:41
488 TA
ID
Lk. 10:1-17
489 **Jn. 7:37-9**
Is. 55:1
Zech. 14:8
490 Jn. 4:10-15
Ezek. 8:1-18
Ezek. 9:4,6
Ezek. 37:
Mt. 25:31-46
Gen. 19:23-9
491 Ezek. 47:1-12
Rev. 22:1-2
HG
Jn. 11:25-6
492 Gen. 6: to 9:
Jn. 14:6
Jn. 4:10-15
Is. 55:1
Zech. 14:8
HG
HS
Jn. 7:40-52
495 **Jn. 8:1**
496 HG
497 JU
Lk. 1:37
Lk. 18:27
499 Mt. 2:1-12
2Sam. 17:7
1Kings 1:9,41-53
2Sam. 15:32-7
2Sam. 17:14-23
1Sam. 22:20
1Kings 1:41-53
500 KL
CM
501 CM
Sir. 34:1-8
502 **Jn. 8:2-11**
Ex. 20:14
Dt. 5:18
Lev. 20:10
Dt. 22:22-4
503 UA
505 Mt. 5:27-8
Gen. 1:28
Gen. 9:1
506 Mt. 5:31-2
Mt. 19:9
Mk. 10:11-12
Lk. 16:18

Mt. 18:21-2
508 Gen. 3:
Ex. 20:14
Lev. 20:10
Dt. 22:22-4
510 1Jn. 3:4-10
OC
511 PA
Num. 6:24-6
512 Song 5:2
TA
513 PE
514 JK
514 Is. 2:6-22
Is. 5:18-20
Hos. 5:8-14
Joel 2:1-2
515 HG
JU
518 DP
Jn. 1:42
Mt. 16:18 (d/r)
519 Mt. 6:9-13
Lk. 11:1-4
Dt. 32:48-52
Dt. 34:1-4
Jn. 1:42
523 Ex. 32:
Dt. 9:7-21
Ex. 34:29-35
2Cor. 3:
524 Mt. 13:33
Lk. 13:20-1
525 Num. 21:21-35
527 JM
Dt. 32:48-52
528 Dt. 33:
Dt. 34:5
JR
HG
Ps. 22:
Ps. 118:
Is. 52:13 to 53:12
529 EY
530 AP
534 Is. 1:11
Hos. 6:
Hos. 8:13
Amos 5:22
Ps. 51:16-17
Gen. 3:8-10
Gen. 4:8-16
535 FT
540 2Kings 5:1-19
541 Mt. 24:36
Acts 1:6-7
544 Mk. 16:9
Lk. 8:2
JU
548 1Sam. 28:3-20
OC
Mt. 13:58
2Kings 1:1-4,16
PP
Lev. 19:26,31
549 Lev. 20:6
OC
Ex. 20:23

Ex. 34:17	PR	Lk. 9:58	653 KL
2Kings 1:1-4,16	Gen. 16: & 21:	Gen. 3:8-10	JM
Gen 26:29-34	Gen. 25:12-18	615 Is. 28:15-20	Is. 11:1-12
Jn. 1:29	AP	620 Bar. 3:9-13	Ezek. 34:
Gen. 27:27-9	Gal. 4:21-31	Ps. 69:21	Jn. 10:11-21
550 JR	1Chron. 1:27-31	Mt. 27:34	654 Mt. 25:31-46
OC		Mk. 15:23	Rev. 19:1-9
Acts 19:13-17	576 Gen. 12: & 13:	Bar. 3:20	655 EU
Mt. 10:16	Gen. 18: & 22:	621 Bar. 3:27	MA
OC	577 Jn. 8:48-59	623 Mt. 5:48	Mt. 25:31-46
552 1Sam. 28:3-20	578 Lev. 24:10-23	FA	658 Lev. 13: & 14:
Dan. 5:	JS	624 Mt. 5:48	660 DT
554-5 DT	Ex. 3:14	Gen. 17:1	662 JK
555 PA	579 HH	625 Dt. 6:5	663 Mt. 6:24
Mt. 6:27,34	581 Mt. 16:17-19	Lev. 19:18	Lk. 16:13
Lk. 12:25	582 SA	629 Josh. 10:10-11	Is. 2:22
557 PD	585 TA	630 1Macc. 3:14-24	664 Rom. 7:14-25
560 Lev. 19:18	JM	Obad.	James 1:13-15
Dt. 24:1-4	BK	Hos. 1:	665 HG
Mal. 2:10-16	586 Gen. 17:9-14	Hos. 2:1-3	JM
MI	CH	631 JS	666 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
561 Josh. 10:12-14	589 PP	Hos. 2:14-18	667 Gen 18:22-33
Sir. 46:1-4	2Macc. 4:30-5	633 Mt. 7:6	Jer. 5:1
562 Lk. 18:1-8	Dan. 9:26-7	Is. 53:3	667 Ezek. 22:30
Dt. 16:18-20	Dan. 11:31	Gen. 1:26-7	1Sam. 2:12 to 4:18
563 Dt. 24:19-22	Dan. 12:11	634 1Jn. 4:7-16	669 Is. 41:4
564 JS	HH	HS	Is. 44:6
Jn. 8:12	Ex. 28:	635 Wis. 2:24	Rev. 1:8
Jn. 9:5	Ex. 39:	FA	670 SA
565 James 1:17	Gen. 22:	Phil. 2:6-8	671 1Cor. 13:
Gen. 1:	592 PR	Gen. 22:	Mt. 10:40
GD	Gen. 17:9-14	GD	Lk. 10:16
JM	CH	636 Mt. 23:12	Jn. 13:20
Gen. 1:3	593 <u>SA</u>	Lk. 14:11	Is. 59:1
566 Gen. 1:26-7	Jn. 9:1-12	Lk. 18:14	EY
Gen. 2:7	598 <u>SA</u>	639 SA	Mt. 7:23
Jn. 8:12	599 <u>SA</u>	FS	Mk. 25:12
Jn. 9:5	600 Is. 1:4	640 Dt. 6:5	Lk. 13:27
Ex. 34:29-35	Is. 5:25	Josh. 9: & 10:	672 Dt. 6:5
2Cor. 3:7 to 4:6	Is. 37:23	Lev. 19:18	Lev. 19:18
567 Ezek. 1:26-8	2Macc. 4:	2Chron. 1:1-12	JS
Dan. 7:9-10	601 Lev. 18:21	1Kings 3:4-15	OG
Dt. 17:6	Lev. 20:1-5	Wis. 8:17 to 9:18	Is. 30:19-20
Jn. 8:13-20	Jer. 32:35	641 1Kings 11:	674 Lk. 19:1-10
Dt. 19:15	SA	Mt. 10:42	Jn. 1:29
568 SP	Jn. 9:13-17	Mk. 9:41	676 UA
Mt. 3:3	602 SA	642 Wis. 7: to 9:	677 Ezek. 18:21-2
Mt. 3:11-12	603 1Kings 17:9-24	Wis. 9:5	Ezek. 33:15-16
Mt. 3:16-17	Gen. 2:7	GD	Jn. 3:1-8
Mk. 1:9-11	Jn. 9:18-34	1Kings 3:10-15	679 Gen. 17:9-14
Lk. 3:21-2	605 UA	Dt. 6:5	JK
Jn. 1:19-34	607 Gen. 3:16	Lev. 19:18	680 Josh. 10:12-14
Lev. 24:10-23	Rev. 12:2	643 JK	Sir. 46:1-4
571 Jn. 8:21-9	Gen 3:15 (d/r)	644 Jn. 16:28	Mt. 1:21
Acts 5:36-7	1Tim. 2:11-15	JS	Acts 4:12
HG	Tob. 13:	646 Sir. 30:7-8	683 Lev. 14:1-32
2Kings 2:11	608 Tob. 13:13-18 (d/r)	JU	685 Lev. 9:22-4
572 HH	609 SA	648 SA	Judges 6:19-24
JR	610 Prov. 20:9	649 Jn. 9:35-41	Heb. 7:4-10
JS	1Jn. 1:8-10	650 Jn. 14:6	Lk. 18:9-14
573 Mt. 25:31-46	612 Mt. 6:9-13	Jn. 10:1-10	687 Gen. 14:20
JS	Lk. 11:1-4	651 Jn. 1:30-31	Lev. 27:30-3
Jer. 4: & 5:	614 Dan. 9:20-7	651-2 JK	Heb. 7:4-10
Lam. 1: to 5:	Is. 28:11-13	652 HG	688 Mt. 23:12
PR	Mt. 10:42	JM	Lk. 18:14
574 Gen. 4:8-12	Mk. 9:41	Gen. 14:20	Lk. 14:11
Jn. 8:30-47	Mt. 25:35-46	Lev. 27:30-3	692 TA
Jn. 3:1-8	Mt. 8:20	Heb. 7:4-10	693 Ps. 69:21

VOLUME 4 (Cont'd.)

Mt. 27:34
 Mk. 15:23
 JM
 694 Gen. 2:7
 Gen. 1:26-7
 GD
 695 Mt. 25:31-46
 PU
 Rom. 6:1-11
 Jn. 3:1-8
 698 Mt. 5:33-7
 James 5:12
 Gal. 1:8-9
 1Jn. 4:1-6
 700 JM
 JK
 Is. 9:6
 Gen 29:16-18
 Ruth
 Judith 11:21
 701 Judith 16:13-16
 Rev. 4:
 Ex. 28:15-30
 702 Phil. 2:10
 HH
 Song 4:1
 Num. 12:
 Judges 4: & 5:
 Judith 12:
 Rev. 12:1
 Mic. 6:4
 Gen. 8:6-12
 Judith 8:1-8
 703 Gen. 3:1-15
 Gen 3:15 (d/r)
 JM
 Is. 7:14 (d/r)
 Is. 11:1-2
 704 Lev. 24:10-23
 Lk. 16:22-3
 HG
 705 Jer. 6:26
 Gen. 4:8-16
 706 Josh. 3: & 4:
 707 JK
 Ex. 38:
 Ex. 39:
 Ps. 110:4
 Acts 10:34-43
 708 Ps. 22:16
 Mt. 27:50
 Gen. 4:1-16
 Jer. 6:26
 Is. 6:3
 Rev. 4:8
 712 HS
 713 Ps. 100:1-3
 714 Mt. 12:25
 Mk. 3:24
 Lk. 11:17
 Mt. 5:29-30
 Mt. 18:8-9
 Mk. 9:43-8
 715 Dt. 6:5

DT
 Mt. 19:29
 Mk. 10:30
 716 Is. 65:17-18
 Rev. 21:
 717 Mt. 18:12-14
 Lk. 15:3-7
 718 Mt. 24:36
 Acts 1:7
 720 Gen. 3:1-15
 721 HH
 728 OC
 730 JU
 BK
 731 SA
 734 JU
 Song 5:2
 735 SM
 736 Lk. 8:46
 737 Jn. 10:1-18
 Rom. 8:26-7
 Gal. 4:6
 738 ID
 SA
 739 DT
 743 Jn. 14:6
 745 Acts 17:23
 746 MI
 Dt. 24:1-4
 Mal. 2:10-16
 748 Mt. 5:48
 Lev. 19:18
 Dt. 6:5
 749 DT
 CM
 753 DT
 758 JS
 Mt. 2:23
 JM
 759 Gen. 3:22-4
 JS
 760 Gen. 3:16
 762 JM
 763 JS
 764 DT
 766 JU
 767 Acts 6:9
 JS
 768 Jn. 14:6
 769 Mt. 20:1-16
 PU
 770 HG
 HH
 FS
 Ezek. 37:4-14
 Jn. 11:25-6
 771 Ex. 11:45
 Ex. 12:29
 PA
 MA
 Ex. 40:34-8
 Mt. 25:31-46
 772 Acts 17:23
 Jn. 14:6
 773 Dt. 6:5
 Lev. 19:18
 Mt. 7:12
 Lk. 6:31

PA
 JK
 774 Dt. 10:17
 KL
 Lk. 2:1-7
 JM
 Mic. 5:2
 Mt. 2:1-12
 JK
 Ezek. 47:1-12
 Mt. 7:12
 Lk. 6:31
 775 DT
 780 JK
 781 Lk. 3:17
 783 Mt. 23:16-22
 786 Is. 7:14 (d/r)
 JM
 787 JS
 788 Lev. 14:1-32
 791 Jn. 3:30
 Jn. 14:15-21
 OG
 792 Mt. 10:21
 Mt. 10:34-6
 Lk. 12:51-3
 794 **Jn. 10:22-3**
 DT
 795 JU
 797 Mt. 3:
 Mk. 1:2-11
 Lk. 3:2-18
 Lk. 3:21-2
 Jn. 1:19-34
 JK
 Ex. 20:2-3
 Dt. 6:14-15
 798 **Jn. 10:24-6**
 799 FA
 Mt. 5:48
 800 Is. 9:6
 JM
Jn. 10:27-30
 801 Jn. 1:4-5
 Jn. 14:6
 802 PP
 Mt. 14:3-12
 Mk. 6:17-29
 Lk. 3:19-20
Jn. 10:31-9
 Lev. 24:10-23
 803 GD
 Gen. 1:26-7
 OG
 Lev. 24:10-23
 805 DT
 806 DT
 807 Mt. 10:5-10
 SM
 Jn. 20:22
 808 Gen 35:16-20
 810 Jn. 1:29
 HH
 Lk. 2:15-20
 811 Jn. 1:29
 OG
 812 SA
 817 Gen. 1:26-31

1Cor. 7:
 Mt. 20:26-8
 Mk. 10:43-5
 Jn. 15:12-13
 Mt. 26:41b
 Mk. 14:38
 818 Lk. 2:14
 820 PA
 Jn. 19:26-7
 823 SA
 UA
 824 Gen. 1: & 2:
 825 Dt. 22:1-4
 Dt. 22:6
 826 Jn. 6:15
 828 Lk. 2:34
 Wis. 2:12-20
 Lk. 24:32
VOLUME 5
 5 JK
 6 **Jn. 11:1-2**
 9 Mk. 16:9
 Lk. 8:2
 PR
 14 Lk. 16:22-3
 20 Job 42:10-17
 Jonah 2:
 Dan. 3:
 22 Prov. 31:6
 Job 1: & 2:
 Sir. 9:10 (d/r)
 22 Dan. 13
 ("Susanna");23
 23 Judith 8:5
 Judith 15:9-10
 25 SA
 29 **Jn. 11:3-4**
 31 **Jn. 11:5-6**
 33 Is. 27:1
 SA
 34 Ps. 140:2-3
 35 SA
 Lev. 13:
 37 Jn. 11:19
 39 SA
 41-2 **Jn. 11:5-6**
 42 SA
 44 **Jn. 11:7-16**
 PA
 45 2Thess. 2:1-12
 1Jn. 2:18-29
 1Jn. 4:1-6
 2Jn.:7-11
 Rev. 13:
 Mk. 6:1-6
 46 Mt. 9:23-6
 Lk. 8:49-56
 Lk. 7:11-17
 Gen. 2:7
 49 **Jn. 11:17-44**
 50 Mt. 25:31-46
 Jn. 11:25-6
 53 PD
 54 Mt. 8:23-6
 Mk. 4:39
 Lk. 8:22-5
 57 1Kings 17:9-24

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

	101 SA	Dt. 27:11-12	2Macc. 6:1-2
	102 SM	2Macc. 6:1-2	SM
	103 Mt. 6:13	SM	180 JM
	104 SA	144 ID	Gen. 17:9-14
	105 Lev. 19:18	148 Judith 10:1-6	183 SA
	106 Gen. 3:	149 SA	SM
58	Rom. 5:12-21	150 SM	186 Josh. 9:3-27
	107 SA	JK	JS
	JS	151 JK	HH
	111 2Kings 3:9-20	Num. 21:21-35	187 Mt. 5:17-19
63	112 Ex. 19: & 20:	Josh. 22:7	Rom. 3:31
	Mt. 2:1-12	Dt. 3:	CM
	2Kings 4:18-37	Josh. 6: to 8:	Gen. 3:
	113 2Kings 4:27	2Macc. 5:1-4	Rom. 5:12-21
	2Kings 4:38-41	ID	188 ID
64	114 Gen. 2: & 3:	JM	189 ID
	116 SM	Is. 52:13 to 53:12	190 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
	118 SM	152 SM	Ps. 22:
	120 HS	VT	Ps. 69:
65	122 Mt. 18:21-2	153 PA	Lev. 19:18
66	123 Job 1:21	154 Dt. 27:11-12	JU
	124 Ps. 19:1	2Macc. 6:1-2	193 1Cor. 12:12-31
67	122 Mt. 18:21-2	Dan. 3:57-90 (d/r)	195 SA
68	124-5 Gen. 1:26-7	Dt. 6:5	198 PA
	Dt. 6:5	125 Gen. 3:	199 JK
70	125 Gen. 3:	Gen. 1:26-7	201 Gen. 9:5-6
	Gen. 1:26-7	Lev. 18:21	Num. 35:16-34
	Judges 2:13	155 Jn. 3:1-8	Dt. 19:11-13
	Dt. 6:5	SA	2Sam. 13:& 14:
	Lev. 19:18	156 JK	EY
	Ps. 51:16-17	Ps. 45:7	201-2 CM
	126 Ex. 22:29-30	157 Is. 61:1-3	202 Dt. 6:5
	Jn. 1:29	JM	Lev. 19:18
	BK	Heb. 1:5-9	Lk. 6:27
	1Pet. 2:4-8	Dt. 10:17	Mt. 5:43-4
	Gen. 3:	Ps. 136:3	203 SM
71	127 SA	Dan. 2:47	JU
	128 Sir. 50:25-6	KL	PA
	(27-8 d/r)	Dt. 6:5	207 PA
	129 DT	159 SA	208 TA
	SM	Jn. 11:54	PA
	130 Ezra 1: to 6:	SM	Num. 9:10-14
	Dt. 6:5	161 TA	210 Mt. 21:7-11
72	131 Jn. 14:23	162 Gen. 3:1-15	Mk. 11:7-10
	Ezra 3:11-13	Prov. 3:29	Lk. 19:33-8
	1Jn. 4:7-16	Prov. 27:10	Jn. 12:12-19
	OG	SA	PA
	Ps. 127:1-4	Ex. 20:13	JK
80	132 Ps. 118:22	Dt. 5:17	Dan. 9:24
	Is. 28:16	Judges 4:17-22	Ps. 8:6
	Eph. 2:20	Judith 8: to 13:	Is. 61:1-3
	1Pet. 2:4-8	163 CM	211 SM
81	133 Ps 120: to 134:	Prov. 3:29	212 PA
	Jn. 14:6	Prov. 27:10	Gen. 17:9-14
84	Is. 61:1	164 Jn. 11:47-53	213 Phil. 4:2-3
	Lk. 1:49	Is. 53:3	219 Gen 35:16-20
86	Ps. 126:1-6	Ps. 22:	220 SM
87	Ex. 22:22-4	Is. 53:4 (d/r)	221 Gen. 3:16
88	Lev. 19:18	Ps. 22:7 (d/r)	222 Jn. 12:6
	Dt. 6:5	164-5 Is. 52:13 to 53:12	223 JU
92	139 Lk. 16:22	165 Gen. 4:15	225 JM
93	140 2Sam. 5:6-10	Judges 4:17-22	Ezek. 9:
	140 1Chron. 11:4-9	Judith 8: to 13:	Rev. 7:1-8
	142 Mt. 28:19-20	Is. 53:12	226 2Pet. 3:8
96	143 PA	166 PA	Ps. 90:4
	Jn. 11:17-44	1Sam. 2:6-8	Mt. 25:31-46
97	Gen. 22:	Jn. 3:1-8	Lk. 1:39-45
98		171 Dt. 27:11-12	228 Ex. 3:14
100			

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

Gen. 4:
 Num. 16:
 229 Gen. 2:
 230 Tob. 12:7
 Mt. 4:1-11
 Mk. 1:12-13
 Lk. 4:1-13
 Dt. 6:5
 Lev. 19:18
 231 Mt. 15:17-20
 Mk. 7:18-23
 GD
 Heb. 10:26-7
 1Jn. 5:16-17
 232 Mt. 6:13
 Lk. 11:4
 236 Mt. 19:13-15
 Mk. 10:13-14
 Lk. 18:15-17
 237 SM
 238 Mt. 6:9-13
 Lk. 11:1-4
 240 SM
 PA
 244 1Sam. 1., 2., 4:
 245 PA
 ID
 SM
 246 Dt. 27:11-12
 2Macc. 6:1-2
 Gen. 22:
 247 FT
 SM
 TE
 251 JK
 SM
 252 Jn. 4:4-42
 253 Jn. 3:30
 Ex. 20:13
 Dt. 5:17
 Gen. 4:1-16
 254 PA
 256 Dt. 6:16
 259 Is. 8:14-15
 Lk. 2:34
 263 SA
 JK
 264 Jn. 10:11-18
 270 Jn. 1:29
 Ps. 23:
 273 SM
 Gen. 22:
 274 ID
 276 **Lk. 9:51-6**
 2Kings 1:
 276-7 Mt. 13:24-30
 Mt. 13:36-43
 277 PA
 Mt. 25:31-46
 278 PA
 Lev. 13:45-6
 279 JU
 280 Gen. 4:
 HG
 281 PU

283 Mk. 1:24
 Jn. 6:69
 284 ID
 285 Mt. 8:20
 Lk. 9:58
 PA
 SA
 JK
 286 Num. 9:10-14
 PE
 287 **Mt. 19:16-22**
 287 **Mk. 10:17-27**
Lk. 18:18-30
 JK
 288 CM
 Mt. 5:17-19
Mt. 19:23-30
 Prov. 30:7-9
 289 Mt. 16:25
 Mk. 8:35
 Lk. 9:24
Mk. 10:28-31
 Mt. 25:31-46
 JS
 Mt. 19:29
 Mk. 10:30
 291 PA
 292 PA
 JS
Mt. 20:17-19
Mk. 10:32-4
Lk. 18:31-4
 293 Ex. 12:1-14
 Jn. 1:29
 Num. 21:4-9
 Wis. 16:5-7
 Jn. 3:14-15
 JS
 JR
Mt. 26:31
Mk. 14:27
 295 Mt. 2:13-18
 296 **Mt. 20:20-8**
Mk. 10:35-45
 Mt. 19:29
 Mk. 10:30
 297 Is. 53:3
 Mt. 20:16
 Mk. 10:31
 Lk. 13:30
 298 Mt. 20:22-3
 Mk. 10:38-9
 300 Acts 6: & 7:
 Gen. 4:
 303 Is. 1:18
 1Sam. 16: to 31:
 2Sam. 2: to 20:
 1Macc. & 2Macc:
 304 SA
 TE
 Job 27:5-8
 SM
 305 Hos. 6:4
 Jer. 23:5-6
 Amos 9:11
 Jer. 33:15-17
 JK
 Zech. 13:7-9

PS
 Hos. 2:1
 Hos. 2:23
 Rom. 9:25-6
 1Pet. 2:9-10
 306 Mt. 27:9-10
 JR
 307 Ezek. 16:
 Mt. 23:37
 308 SA
 1Sam. 21:1-6
 SM
 TE
 309 Ps. 41:9
 JU
 Gen. 13:10
 Gen. 19:23-9
 Mt. 24:1-2
 Lk. 19:44
 310 JK
 312 Mt. 9:20-2
 Mk. 5:25-34
 Lk. 8:43-8
 JS
 313 **Mt. 20:29-34**
Mk. 10:46-52
Lk. 18:35-43
 317 Lk. 6:38
 317-8 Mt. 19:29
 Mk. 10:30
 318 Jn. 15:15
 319 PA
 320 SA
 PA
 321 PA
 JK
 322 PA
 324 Mt. 20:20-8
 Mk. 10:35-45
 326 Num. 9:10-14
 JU
 HG
 327 Mt. 18:12-14
 Lk. 15:3-7
 328 BK
 EU
 Ex. 3:14
 331 Jn. 11:17-44
 JR
 332 JK
 Num. 24:17
 Ex. 3:14
 333 Ps. 90:4
 2Pet. 3:8
 334 Gen. 3:24
 Rev. 22:2
 Rev. 22:14
 Rev. 22:19
 335 Mt. 20:20-8
 Mk. 10:35-45
 Prov. 31:10-11
 Prov. 31:26
 336 Prov. 31:28
 338 HH
 Lev. 16:
 Heb. 9:1-14
 OG
 Jn. 14:18

339 PA
 340 Ps. 41:9
 Jn. 13:18
 341 Mt. 25:1-13
 344 Dt. 24:1-4
 Mal. 2:10-16
 MI
 346 SA
 347 PA
 350 JS
 355 Gen. 9:11
 356 Gen. 19:23-9
 Mt. 6:34
 SA
 357 Jn. 11:17-44
 358 PD
 Jn. 11:43
 359 Jn. 1:29
 360 **Jn. 12:1**
Mt. 26:3-5
Mk. 14:1-2
Lk. 22:1-2
 Jn. 11:47-53
 PE
 361 **Jn. 12:2**
 362 Jn. 2:1-11
 363 **Mt. 26:6-13**
Mk. 14:3-9
Jn. 12:3-8
 Jn. 11:2
 366 JS
 Lk. 7:47
 Lk. 10:42
 Mt. 18:12-14
 Lk. 15:3-7
 368 JU
 369 "Qohelet" (Not Fd.)
 HS
 370 Heb. 7:20-8
 Heb. 10:11-18
 371 Jn. 11:43
 372 **Mt. 26:14-15**
 Mk. 14:10-11
Lk. 22:3
 Is. 53:7
 JK
 2Cor. 3:17
 JU
 372-3 Gal. 2:20
 373 PA
 Jn. 11:1-44
 375 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 Gen 3:15 (d/r)
 EU
 376 Mt. 2:13-15
 SA
 PA
 377 HH
 JU
 378 JK
 Mt. 21:7-11
 Mk. 11:7-10
 Lk. 19:33-8
 Jn. 12:12-19
 Mt. 26:47-50
 Mk. 14:43-5
 Lk. 22:47-8
 EU

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

PA
 Mt. 1:18
 Lk. 1:26-38
 Heb. 10:1-10
 Is. 53:7
 PA
 HG
 Mt. 25:31-46
 379 Jn. 14:6
 Mt. 25:1-13
 PA
 380 **Mt. 26:14-15**
Mk. 14:10-11
Lk. 22:4-6
 381 Ex. 28:6-14
 Jn. 11:49-50
 1Chron. 24:
 Lk. 22:66
 Lk. 22:52
 382 1Macc. 3: to 12:
 Ex. 12:29-34
 Gen. 22:
 Gen. 4:1-16
 BK
 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 382 Ps. 22:
 PS
 383 Judges 4:17-22
 Judith 8: to 13:
 Judges 11:29-40
 1Sam. 17:38-54
 1Cor. 16:22
 Lev. 26:14-46
 JU
 384 Mt. 26:3-5
 Mk. 14:1-2
 Lk. 22:2
 385 PS
 386 Acts 1:18-20
 388 JS
 Ps. 69:21-3
 Ex. 12:1-14
 Is. 53:7
 389 Gen. 49:
 Gen. 4:1-16
 Ex. 12:5
 Jn. 1:29
 Ex. 3:14
 Is. 53:4 (d/r)
 Ps. 22:7 (d/r)
 Is. 53:3
 FS
 Ps. 90:4
 2Pet. 3:8
 390 Ex. 12:7
 CH
 Ex. 13:
 Ex. 12:22
 Zech. 9:9
Mt. 21:5
 Mk. 11:7-10
 Lk. 19:33-8
 Jn. 12:14-15
 Is. 42:1-7
 JM
 JK

391 **Mt. 21:1-4**
Mk. 11:1-6
Lk. 19:28-34
 JU
 392 **Mt. 21:6**
 393 Song 2:14
 394 **Lk. 19:41-4**
 395 PA
 396 SM
 JK
 397 **Mt. 21:7-11**
Mk. 11:7-10
Lk. 19:35-40
Jn. 12:12-14
 Zech. 9:9
 398 JK
 Lev. 13:
 400 Lk. 19:40
 Is. 7:14 (d/r)
 JM
 Lk. 2:14
 ID
 401 Lk. 16:22-3
 HG
 402 **Mt. 21:12-17**
Mk. 11:11
Lk. 19:45-6
Mk. 11:15-19
 Is. 56:7
 Jer. 7:1-2
 Jn. 2:15
 403 KL
 Ps. 8:2
 404 Lk. 19:45-6
 406 JK
 Lk. 2:34
 Mt. 5:11-12
 Lk. 6:20-3
 Jn. 20:29
 Lk. 11:27-8
 Mt. 7:21
 407 Is. 8:11-15
 Lk. 2:34
 Lk. 2:14
 408 Is. 8:14-15
 Zech. 3:9 to 4:10
 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 Dan. 9:
 Heb. 10:1-10
 Is. 11:15
 Rev. 5:
 Is. 53:7
 410 Mt. 21:7-11
 Mk. 11:7-10
 Lk. 19:33-8
 Jn. 12:14-15
 412 PD
 414 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 Is. 63:1-4
 Rev. 19:11-16
 Song 2:1
 Song 6:2-3
 415 Ps. 45:
 Jn. 11:25-6
 Lk. 21:23
 416 Gen. 1:26-7
 417 CM
 Jn. 14:6

418 Lev. 14:1-32
 JU
 JS
 419 **Mt. 21:18-19**
Mk. 11:12-14
 Hos. 9:16
Mt. 21:33-46
Mk. 12:1-12
Lk. 20:9-19
 420 Ps. 118:22
 Is. 28:16
 421 Ex. 20:12
 Dt. 5:16
Mt. 21:23-7
Mk. 11:27-33
Lk. 20:1-8
 422 Mt. 11:27
 Mt. 28:18
 Lk. 10:22
 423 Jn. 1:29
 JR
 Lk. 10:1-17
 PA
 424 Ezek. 39:17
 EU
 1Cor. 12:4-11
 Jn. 1:47-51
 424 Ezek. 14:12-13
 Hos. 6:2
 JR
 Rev. 11:15
 Dan. 7:
 425 Hos. 6:3-4
 JK
 Ex. 3:14
 426 Hos. 6:4
 Hos. 6:6
 Is. 1:11-16
 Amos 5:22
 Mal. 1:10
 Mal. 2:36
 Mal. 1:11
 427 Gen. 3:
 Gen. 6:
 Gen. 9:
 Gen. 19:23-9
 PA
 JU
 428 Lk. 10:1-17
Mt. 21:20-22
 428-30 **Mk. 11:20-25a**
 429 Rom. 8:5-11
 430 Mt. 21:21-2
 Lev. 20:27
 Mt. 5:23-4
 Mt. 25:31-46
Mt. 22:15-22
Mk. 12:13-17
Lk. 20:20-6
 431 PA
Mt. 22:23-32
Mk. 12:18-27
Lk. 20:27-30
 Dt. 25:5-10
 Mt. 25:31-46
 432 Ex. 3:6
 Ex. 4:5
 Ex. 3:14

Gen. 4:
 Heb. 10:26-7
 1Jn. 5:16-17
 Gen. 6: to 9:
 Ps. 16:10
 Acts 2:22-36
 Acts 13:32-7
 1Sam. 5:
 Heb. 8: & 9:
 Num. 10:1-10
 Mt. 21:44
 Lk. 20:17-18
 Is. 8:11-15
 1Pet. 2:4-8
 Is. 28:16
 Mt. 21:42
 433 Jn. 12:6
 Jn. 6:15
 Jn. 6:58-71
 Jn. 20:24-9
 434 Mt. 21:18-22
 Mk. 11:12-14
 Mk. 11:20-4
 JS
 PC
 JR
 435 Is. 45:23
 Rom. 14:11
 Is. 49:6
 Jn. 1:18
 Is. 49:2-4
 Heb. 4:12
 Rev. 1:16
 Rev. 19:15
 436 JS
 JU
 Lk. 23:46
 Ps. 31:5
 437 **Mt. 22:34-46**
Mk. 12:28-34
 Dt. 6:5
 Lev. 19:18
Lk. 20:39
 438 Ps. 51:16-17
 Mt. 5:10
 Ps. 37:11
 Mt. 5:44
 Lk. 6:27
Lk. 20:40
 Mt. 22:41-6
Mk. 12:35-7
Lk. 20:41-4
 Ps. 110:1
 Heb. 10:12-13
 440 Ex. 20:12
 Dt. 5:16
 Mt. 23:5-7
Mk. 12:41-4
Lk. 21:1-4
 441 Lev. 19:18
 Gen. 4:
 Dt. 6:5
 442 Lev. 19:18
 Ex. 20:12
 Dt. 5:16
 443 **Mt. 23:1-2**
 Ezra 1: to 6:
 1Macc. 1:

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

- 445 **Mt. 23:3-12**
 Ex. 20:12
 Dt. 5:16
 Lk. 14:26
- 446 Mt. 25:31-46
 Mt. 12:25-6
 Mk. 3:24-6
 Lk. 11:17-18
 Mt. 10:42
 Mk. 9:41
 Acts 20:35
 Mt. 6:1-6
Mk. 12:38-9
 Mt. 23:5-7
Lk. 20:45-6
 FT
 Lk. 11:43
- 447 1Pet. 5:6
 Mt. 23:12
 Lk. 14:11
 Lk. 18:14
 Gen 3:15 (d/r)
 Is. 7:14 (d/r)
 JM
 Mt. 1:18-25
 Lk. 1:52
 1Sam. 2:6-8
 1Cor. 6:9-10
Mt. 23:13-22
Mk. 12:40
Lk. 20:47
- 448 Lk. 11:52
Mt. 23:23-6
 Lk. 11:39-41
Mt. 23:33-6
Mt. 23:27-32
 Lk. 11:47-51
- 448-9 PP
- 449 Gen. 4:
 2Chron. 24:20-2
Mt. 23:37-9
Lk. 13:34-5
 Ps. 118:26
 Lk. 10:1-17
Mt. 24:1-2
Mk. 13:1-2
Lk. 21:5-6
- 451 Lk. 10:1-17
 Mt. 26:36-46
 Mk. 14:32-42
 Lk. 22:39-46
- 452 Mt. 1:25
 Lk. 2:6-7
- 453 Mt. 27:19
 Gen. 3:
 Rom. 5:12-21
- 455 PE
 PA
- 456 Rev. 20:4-6
 EU
- 457 Lk. 22:38
 Is. 53:7
 Jn. 1:29
 Jn. 1:36
- 458 Lk. 22:38
- 459 Dan. 9:20-7
Lk. 17:20-1
 JR
 Jn. 15:1-17
 Rom. 12:4-8
 1Cor. 10:16-17
 1Cor. 12:12-31
 Eph. 2:11-22
 Eph. 4:1-16
 Eph. 5:21-33
 Coll. 1:15-29
 Coll. 2:9-19
 Coll. 3:12-15
 Mt. 16:17-19
 1Cor. 3:4-17
 Eph. 4:1-16
 1Pet. 2:4-8
- 460 Ps. 127:1
 Jn. 1:42
 Mt. 16:17-19
 Ps. 118:22
 Is. 28:16
 Mt. 21:42
- 461 Mt. 13:31-2
 Mk. 4:30-2
 Lk. 13:18-19
 Mt. 16:18 (d/r)
- 462 Mt. 5:48
 Mt. 7:24-7
 Lk. 6:46-9
- 463 **Mt. 24:3-14**
Mk. 13:3-8
Lk. 21:7-11
Lk. 17:22-25
 Dan. 9:20-7
 Dan. 11:31
- 464 Lk. 21:12-19
Mt. 24:15-28
Mk. 13:14-23
Lk. 21:20-4
 PC
 SA
- 465 Mt. 6:13
 Lk. 10:19
 BK
- 465 **Mt. 24:29-31**
Mk. 13:24-32
Lk. 17:37
 Ezek. 37:1-14
Lk. 21:25-8
 JS
 1Cor. 15:
Mt. 24:32-6
Lk. 21:29-33
- 466 **Lk. 17:26-36**
Mt. 24:37-41
 Gen. 7:11-23
Mt. 24:42-51
Mk. 13:33-7
Lk. 21:34-6
 2Cor. 5:1-10
 Heb. 9:27-8
 Rev. 14:13
- 467 **Mt. 25:31-46**
 JS
- 468 **Mt. 26:16**
- PA
 Lk. 22:38
- 469 Mt. 25:1-13
 Mt. 25:14-30
 Lk. 19:11-27
 EU
- 470 Mt. 3:16
 Mk. 1:10
 Lk. 3:21-2
 Jn. 1:32-4
 Mt. 5:8
 Jn. 1:29
 Jn. 1:36
Mt. 26:1-2
- 471 Ps. 22:1
 Ps. 22:7 (d/r)
 Is. 50:6
 Ps. 22:12-14
 Is. 63:1-4
 Ps. 22:14-18
 Ps. 34:20
 JU
- 472 Ps. 22:18
 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 Is. 53:4 (d/r)
 Ps. 22:7 (d/r)
- 473 Jn. 1:12-13
 JK
 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 Mt. 6:9-13
 Lk. 11:1-4
- 474 EU
 Wis. 9:15
- 476 **Lk. 22:7-13**
 PA
Mt. 26:17-19
Mk. 14:12-16
- 477 FT
Mt. 26:16
 BK
- 478 Is. 53:7
 Jn. 1:29
 ID
Mt. 12:17-21
 JM
 Is. 11:1-12
- 479 Is. 40:10-11
 Is. 42:1-7
 Is. 61:1-3
 JM
 Mic. 5:4
 Ezek. 34:11-16
 Is. 9:6
 Mic. 5:5
 JK
 Zech. 9:9-10
 Mt. 21:5
 JM
 Dan. 9:20-7
 HH
 EU
 Is. 63:1-4
- 480 Is. 50:6
 Is. 53:2-7
 Is. 53:4 (d/r)
 Ps. 22:7 (d/r)
 PA
 JR
- Ezek. 47:1-12
 Rev. 22:1-2
 Is. 63:1-4
 Ps. 78:23-5
 Is. 55:1
 Jn. 14:6
 Jn. 1:29
 EU
- 482 **Jn. 12:20-36**
- 483 JS
 1Cor. 15:36
- 484 SM
 Is. 9:2
- 485 **Jn. 12:44-50**
 JM
 Is. 7:14 (d/r)
 JM
 Mic. 5:2
 Jn. 1:6-8
 Jn. 19:34
 Gal. 6:7
- 486 **Mt. 26:16**
 Mt. 26:47-50
 Mk. 14:43-5
 Lk. 22:47-8
- 487 Mt. 27:5
 Jn. 12:44-50
- 488 Jn. 8:12
 Jn. 9:5
 Jn. 1:1
- 489 PA
- 493 1Macc. 3:1
- 494 1Sam. 17:
 495 PA
 Acts 2:1-4
Mt. 26:20
Lk. 22:14
- 496 Jn. 2:1-11
 EU
- 497 Ex. 12:27
 Ex. 11: & 12:
 Ps. 114:1-2
 Ps. 113:1-3
Lk. 22:15-18
Mt. 26:29
Mk. 14:25
 Mt. 25:31-46
 Rev. 19:1-9
Lk. 22:24-32
- 498 Mt. 20:26-8
 Rev. 19:1-9
- 499 Mt. 6:25-34
 Lk. 12:22-31
 Mt. 5:39
 Lk. 6:29
 Lk. 10:4
Lk. 22:35-8
 Is. 53:12
 Mt. 26:51-2
 Mk. 14:47
 Lk. 22:49-51
 Jn. 18:10-11

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

- 500 **Jn. 13:1-11**
 Mt. 15:2
 Mk. 7:1-5
 Ps. 41:9
- 501 Mt. 15:10-11

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

Mk. 7:14-15
 Mt. 26:6
 Mk. 14:3
 502 Jn. 1:47-51
 Gen. 49:8-9
 1Macc. 3:1-9
 Ps. 116:1-15
 503 Ps. 117:1-2
 Ps. 118:1-26
Jn. 13:12-15
 504 **Jn. 13:16-20**
 Ps. 41:9
 Ps. 116:10
 Ps. 119:
EU
Mt. 26:26-8
Mk. 14:22-4
Lk. 22:19-20
 505 **Mt. 26:21-5**
Mk. 14:17-21
Lk. 22:21-3
Jn. 13:21-30
 506 **Mt. 26:16**
Jn. 18:2
 507 JU
 EU
 508 Jn. 6:52-66
Jn. 13:31-3
 JS
 Josh. 10:12-14
 Jn. 16:16-20
 509 Judith 8: to 13:
 Judges 4:
 Judges 5:24
Jn. 13:34-8
 Song 8:6-7
 Jn. 16:16-20
Mt. 26:33-5
Mk. 14:29-31
Lk. 22:33-4
 510 DP
Jn. 14:1-5
 Rev. 21:1-4
 Rev. 20:4-6
 511 **Jn. 14:6-14**
 Jn. 4:4-42
 Judith 8: to 13:
Jn. 14:15-21
 CM
 512 1Jn. 4:16
 OG
Jn. 14:22-31
 513 Is. 9:6
 JK
 Jn. 16:28
Jn. 15:1-8
 Mt. 7:7-8
 Jn. 14:13
 Jn. 15:16
 Jn. 16:23
 James 1:5
 514 **Jn. 15:9-16**
 OG
 JU
 515 Mt. 16:18 (d/r)
 Jn. 1:42

Jn. 15:17-25
 Ps. 35:19
 Ps. 69:4
Jn. 15:26 to 16:11
 516 **Jn. 16:12-15**
 Jn. 16:16-20
Jn. 16:20-2
Jn. 16:23-8
 Mt. 7:7-8
 Lk. 11:9
 517 **Jn. 16:29-33**
 EU
 GD
 Gen. 3:1-7
 Gen. 3:22-4
 Rev. 22:1-5
 Mt. 6:9-13
 Lk. 11:1-4
Mt. 26:30
Mk. 14:26
 518 PA
 519 1Cor. 11:27-32
 Heb. 10:26-7
 1Jn. 5:16-17
 Acts 1:18
 UA
 520 Is. 53:4 (d/r)
 Ps. 22:7 (d/r)
 Ps. 22:6-18
 Jn. 19:34
 521 Is. 53:4 (d/r)
 Ps. 22:7 (d/r)
 Gen. 37:31-3
 Is. 53:5
 JS
 DP
 Is. 53:7
 Jn. 1:29
 Mt. 1:25
 Lk. 2:6-7
 Is. 63:1-4
 Rev. 19:11-16
 522 Song 2:12
 Song 2:10
 523 Lk. 23:44-5
 524 1Macc. 6:43-7
 526 PA
 528 Dan. 9: to 12:
 1Macc. 4:36-41
 529 PP
 Mt. 26:6
 Mk. 14:3
 Is. 53:4 (d/r)
 Ps. 22:7 (d/r)
 530 **Mt. 26:36-8**
Mk. 14:32-5
Lk. 22:39-41
Jn. 18:1
Jn. 17:1-26
 (Abbreviated)
Mt. 26:40-41a
Mk. 14:37-8
Lk. 22:45-6
 534 **Mt. 26:43-4**
Mk. 14:40
Mt. 26:41b
 535 **Mt. 26:39,42**
Mk. 14:36,39

Lk. 22:42
 Mt. 4:1-11
 Mk. 1:12-13
 Lk. 4:1-13
 Mt. 16:21-3
 536 **Lk. 22:43-4**
 537 **Mt. 26:45-53**
Mk. 14:41-50
Lk. 22:47-53
Jn. 18:3-12
 538 **Mt. 26:55a**
 539 **Mt. 26:56b**
 Lk. 22:44
 540 Mt. 3:17
 Mk. 1:10-11
 Lk. 3:21-2
 Mt. 17:5
 Mk. 9:7
 Lk. 9:34-5
 Jn. 12:28
 542 BK
 Is. 53:7
 Jn. 1:29
 Mt. 4:1-11
 Mk. 1:12-13
 Lk. 4:1-13
 543 Phil. 2:6-8
 Lk. 22:44
 Lk. 22:43
 544 Gen. 3:1-7
 Gen. 1:26-7
 Gen. 3:18
 545 Coll. 1:15-20
 Heb. 1:1-3
 546 Is. 53:7
 547 **Jn. 18:13-14**
 549 Num. 19:17-22
 Lev. 1: to 7:
 Heb. 8: & 9:
 BK
 Gen. 3:
 JK
 550 CM
 Lev. 24:10-23
 Dan. 9: to 12:
Mt. 26:55b
 551 **Mt. 26:57-68**
Mk. 14:53-72
Lk. 22:54-65
Jn. 18:15-27
Mt. 26:54
Mt. 26:56a
 552 SA
 Lev. 20:27
 553 Jn. 2:19-21
 Mk. 15:29
 Acts 6:14
 TE
 JR
Lk. 22:66-71
Mt. 26:55b
 554 Ex. 28:
 Ex. 39:
 Mt. 3:12
 Lk. 3:17
 Lev. 24:10-23
 Jn. 2:19-21
 Mk. 15:29

TE
 JR
 554-5 **Mt. 26:69-75**
 DP
 555 PA
 557 **Mt. 27:1-2**
Mk. 15:1
Lk. 23:1
Jn. 18:28-32
 558 Dt. 7:1-6
 PA
 560 **Mt. 27:11-14**
Mk. 15:2-5
Lk. 23:2-7
Jn. 18:33-40
 JK
 561 **Lk. 23:8-11**
 Is. 30:27-33
 563 **Jn. 19:1-3**
Mt. 27:26-31
Mk. 15:15b-20
 566 **Mt. 27:15-26**
Mk. 15:6-15a
Lk. 23:13-25
Jn. 19:4-16
 JK
 567 Lev. 24:10-23
 568 **Jn. 19:19-22**
 JK
 Jn. 18:28
 Acts 11:1-10
 PA
 569 Acts 7:58-60
 Lev. 24:10-23
 Jn. 18:33-8
 570 JK
 Rev. 3:15-16
 Gen 25:29-34
 571 Jn. 18:38-40
 Lk. 23:7
 Mt. 5:37
 James 5:12
 Jn. 19:1-5
 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 572 Jn. 19:15
 Jn. 19:5
 Lk. 23:26
 Jn. 19:25
 573 Mt. 10:42
 Mk. 9:41
 574 JU
 Mt. 26:51-2
 Mk. 14:47
 Lk. 22:49-51
 Jn. 18:10-11
 576 Lk. 22:44
 Gen. 4:8
 577 **Mt. 27:3-5**
 Acts 1:18-20
 Is. 53:7
 Jn. 1:29
 Mt. 26:15
 PS
 578 EU
 Lk. 22:19-20
 1Tim. 2:3-4

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

579 Mt. 27:5
 580 Mt. 26:51-2
 Mk. 14:47
 Lk. 22:49-51
 Jn. 18:10-11
 DP
 581 Rev. 22:15
 582 Gen. 1: to 3:
 583 Jn. 15:1-17
 Rom. 12:4-8
 1Cor. 10:16-17
 1Cor. 12:12-31
 Gen. 1:26-7
 Mt. 5:48
 1Jn. 4:7-8
 584 Gen. 4:
 585 Gen. 4:8-12
 Gen. 3:20
 Gen. 2:20-4
 Gen. 3:
 586 Gen. 3:22-4
 Rev. 22:2
 Rev. 22:14
 Rev. 22:19
 JM
 Gen. 4:1-16
 587 Sir. 2:12
 Mt. 6:24
 Lk. 16:13
 588 Gen. 4:7
 Lk. 2:14
 Gen. 4:8
 589 Gen. 4:15-16
 Ex. 20:13
 Dt. 5:17
 Gen. 4:25-6
 GD
 590 Dt. 6:5
 594 Lk. 23:32
 JK
 Jn. 19:17
 595 Lev. 24:13-14
 Num. 15:32-6
 596 Neh. 3:31
 (2 Esdra 3:30 (d/r))
 Lk. 7:11-17
 Mt. 9:25
 Mk. 5:41-2
 Lk. 8:54-5
 Jn. 11:43-4
 598-600 Lk. 23:27-30
 601 Is. 53:4 (d/r)
 Ps. 22:7 (d/r)
 Mt. 27:32
 Mk. 15:21
 Lk. 23:26
 603 **Mt. 27:33**
 Mk. 15:22
 606 **Mt. 27:34**
 Mk. 15:23
 Lk. 23:33
 Jn. 19:18
 Phil. 2:6-8
 607 Ps. 45:2
 Song 5:10-16
 Is. 53:4 (d/r)

Ps. 22:7 (d/r)
 Num. 12:
 Dt. 24:8-9
 Mt. 6:24
 Lk. 16:13
 609-628 **Mt. 27:35-56**
 609-617 **Mk. 15:24-32**
 609-623 **Lk. 23:34-49**
 609-612 **Jn. 19:23-5**
 611 Jn. 2:19-21
 Mk. 15:29
 Acts 6:14
 TE
 Mt. 21:7-11
 Mk. 11:9-10
 Jn. 12:13
 612 GF
 JR
 Jn. 11:43-4
 JR
 Jn. 11:25-6
 613 SH
 615 JK
 616 **Jn. 19:26-7**
 617-623 **Mk. 15:33-41**
 617 **Jn. 19:28-30**
 618 Ps. 22:1
 Is. 53:12
 619 Ps. 69:21
 621 Mt. 27:50
 Mk. 15:37
 623 **Jn. 19:31-7**
 623 Zech. 12:10
 1Jn. 5:6-8
 Ps. 22:18
 Ps. 34:20
 624 VT
 Mt. 27:51
 HH
 Lk. 19:40
 Heb. 2:11
 Mt. 27:57-9
 Mk. 15:42-5
 Lk. 23:50-53a
 Jn. 19:38-9
 625 PP
 Gen. 4:8-12
 Mt. 23:33-6
 Jn. 1:4-5
 Is. 53:5-6
 Is. 53:12
 1Pet. 2:22-5
 626 Acts 2:21
 Acts 4:12
 Rom. 10:9-13
 627 Jn. 19:34
 628 SA
 Mt. 27:60-1
 Mk. 15:46-7
 Lk. 23:53b-55
 Jn. 19:40-2
 631 JU
 PD
 Lev. 12:
 632 JR
 Mt. 1:18
 Lk. 1:26-38
 Gen. 2:8-17

633-8 HS
 633 JR
 PD
 634 Lk. 2:8-20
 Mt. 12:38-40
 Mt. 16:4
 Mk. 8:12
 Lk. 11:29-30
 Jn. 2:19-21
 Mk. 14:58
 JR
 TE
 Mt. 9:23-6
 Mk. 5:35-43
 Lk. 8:49-56
 Lk. 7:11-17
 635 Jn. 11:17-44
 Ps. 22:
 Is. 52:13 to 53:12
 Mk. 15:28
 636 JR
 HG
 638 Gen 3:15 (d/r)
 1Thess. 5:23
 Heb. 4:12
 Jn. 15:19
 Jn. 17:14
 1Jn. 2:15-17
 Lk. 23:56
 640 Mt. 27:50
 Mk. 15:37
 SA
 Song 2:10,14
 641 Song 3:11
 JR
 642 Mt. 2:16-18
 643 PD
 Mt. 8:20
 Lk. 9:58
 645 Gen. 4:15
 Jn. 19:34
 646 JU
 Gen 3:15 (d/r)
 647 Lk. 2:34-5
 SA
 649 Jn. 19:26-7
 Is. 53:7
 JR
 Lk. 7:11-17
 650 Mt. 27:32
 Mk. 15:21
 Lk. 23:26
 651 Heb. 12:11-13
 Mt. 27:51-3
 652 2Macc. 7:
 653 Mt. 1:18
 Lk. 1:26-38
 Lk. 2:14
 Jn. 19:34
 654 JR
 Lk. 2:41-50
 655 Mt. 1:21
 Acts 4:12
 Jn. 19:26-7
 656 Lk. 2:34-5
 Jn. 19:30
 657 Gen. 17:9-14
 Lk. 2:21

Mt. 27:26
 Mk. 15:15
 Jn. 19:1
 Mt. 27:28-31
 Mk. 15:17-20
 657 Jn. 19:2-5
 658 Mt. 2:13-15
 Lk. 1:28 (d/r)
 Gen. 3:16
 Lk. 2:36-8
 659 Is. 53:7
 Mt. 27:46
 Ps. 22:1
 Jn. 19:34
 Gen. 4:8-12
 SA
 661 SA
 663 Acts 10:
 666 DP
 Mt. 27:32-59
 Mk. 15:21-46
 Lk. 23:23-53
 666 Jn. 19:17-39
 667 Lev. 19:18
 Dt. 6:5
 668-9 SH
 669 Mt. 27:34
 Mk. 15:23
 Mk. 15:36
 Jn. 19:28-30
 Lk. 22:44
 670 Judith 13:4-10
 Dt. 6:5
 Jn. 19:34
 Mt. 1:18
 Lk. 1:26-38
 673 Jn. 3:1-8
 674 Mt. 27:50
 Mk. 15:37
 SA
 1Jn. 3:4-10
 676 Mt. 27:51-3
 Mk. 15:38
 Lk. 23:44-5
 HH
 VT
 677 PD
 Jn. 19:34
 Jn. 19:37
 Jn. 19:26-7
 Mt. 27:54
 Mk. 15:39
 Lk. 23:47
 Lk. 2:19
 Lk. 2:51
 678 Mt. 27:5
 679 JR
 Mt. 27:5
 680 Jn. 2:1-11
 Lk. 7:11-17
 Jn. 20:29
 JR
 Mt. 1:18-24
 682 JR
 Gen. 3:
 683 JR
 683-4 Mt. 27:5

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

	708 Lk. 24:12 SH Jn. 20:11-18		Mt. 27:51-3 JK Ex. 1: to 15: Gen 32:22-32 Gen 35:21-6 Gen. 1:26-7		Mt. 16:19 Mt. 18:18 748 Mt. 27:5 PD Mt. 16:17-19 JU
684 Mt. 26:36-46 Mk. 14:32-42 Lk. 22:39-46 Jn. 18:1	709 Mk. 16:9-11 710 JR Lk. 24:9-11 711 Mt. 28:8-10 712 JS JR Dan. 9:20-7 Gen. 2:7 Is. 41:4 Rev. 1:8 Rev. 1:17-18 Rev. 21:6 Rev. 22:13		732 Is. 7:14 (d/r) JM Is. 9:6 Ps. 110:1 Is. 50:4-9 Is. 52:13 to 53:12 Ps. 22: JR Mt. 12:40 Jn. 2:19-21 TE JR Is. 53:7 Ex. 11: & 12: Gen. 3: Dan. 9:26-7 Jn. 1:29 FS		749 Jn. 20:24-5 JR Mt. 27:5 750 Mt. 16:19 Mt. 18:18 Jn. 20:23 Lk. 24:36-43 Jn. 20:19-23
684-6 DP 686 Jn. 19:26-7 JR Ex. 25:23-30 687 Jn. 1:41 Mt. 14:23b-32 Jn. 11:11-16 Mt. 16:21-2 Mt. 27:54 Mk. 15:39 Lk. 23:47 JR	713 Mt. 25:31-46 Heb. 10:26-7 1Jn. 5:16-17 PA Gen. 3: 714 Jn. 19:26-7 Dt. 6:5 718 Jn. 14:3-11 Jn. 16:22 JR 719 Jn. 11:43-4 720 JR 721 HG 723 1Cor. 13: 724 JR Mt. 28:12-15 726 HG Lk. 2:8-20 JK Lk. 2:14 727 Mt. 26:47-50 Mk. 14:44-5 Lk. 22:47-8 HG Phil. 3:20 Heb. 11:13-16 Heb. 13:14 Lk. 24:13-33 Mk. 16:12-13a		733 Phil. 2:5-11 Is. 45:14-25 Is. 60: to 62: Acts 2:1-13 734 HS EU HG 736 Is. 6:6-8 Jn. 19:34 Jn. 19:26-7 Mt. 27:54 Mk. 15:39 Lk. 23:47 738 Mk. 16:13b Lk. 24:34-5 Lk. 24:13-33 738 DP Ex. 34:29-35 Ps. 23:1-3 739 Mk. 16:14 Lk. 24:36-43 Jn. 20:19-21		751 JR Jn. 20:30-1 Jn. 21:25 Mt. 27:48 Mk. 15:36 Jn. 19:29-30 Mt. 27:26 Mk. 15:15 Jn. 19:1 752 Jn. 19:34 753 Jn. 20:26-9
688 1Cor. 15:20-8 JR JK Jn. 19:26-7 689 DP 690 DP Gen. 5: Mt. 27:5 FS 692 JR 693 JR 694 DP Lk. 7:47 695 Lk. 7:37-50 Song 8:6 Mt. 6:9-13 Lk. 11:1-4 DP 1Jn. 4:7-16 696 Jn. 2:19-21 TE JR Lk. 1:38 697 Mt. 6:26-30 Mt. 21:7-11 Mk. 11:7-10 Lk. 19:36-8 Jn. 12:13	714 Jn. 19:26-7 Dt. 6:5 718 Jn. 14:3-11 Jn. 16:22 JR 719 Jn. 11:43-4 720 JR 721 HG 723 1Cor. 13: 724 JR Mt. 28:12-15 726 HG Lk. 2:8-20 JK Lk. 2:14 727 Mt. 26:47-50 Mk. 14:44-5 Lk. 22:47-8 HG Phil. 3:20 Heb. 11:13-16 Heb. 13:14 Lk. 24:13-33 Mk. 16:12-13a 728 Gen. 6:17-22 Gen. 9:1-17 PS Mt. 28:12-15 Mt. 28:13 VT Mt. 27:51-3 Judges 16:22-31 JR Lk. 22:44 729 Gen. 17:9-14 FS JK 730 Mt. 27:24 Lk. 23:13-25 Jn. 18:38 Jn. 19:4-16 JR Mt. 28:12-15 Mt. 28:13 731 Mt. 28:1-7 Mk. 16:2-8 Lk. 24:1-12		733 Phil. 2:5-11 Is. 45:14-25 Is. 60: to 62: Acts 2:1-13 734 HS EU HG 736 Is. 6:6-8 Jn. 19:34 Jn. 19:26-7 Mt. 27:54 Mk. 15:39 Lk. 23:47 738 Mk. 16:13b Lk. 24:34-5 Lk. 24:13-33 738 DP Ex. 34:29-35 Ps. 23:1-3 739 Mk. 16:14 Lk. 24:36-43 Jn. 20:19-21		754 Lk. 24:49 Jn. 20:22 Mt. 7:1-5 Lk. 6:41-2 Mt. 28:18 Mt. 25:31-46 Mt. 18:21-2 Mt. 16:19 Mt. 18:18 Jn. 20:23 758 EU 759 Ezek. 9: Lk. 10:29-37 760 Jn. 19:34 Mt. 14:15-21 Mt. 15:32-9 Mk. 6:35-44 Mk. 8:1-10 Lk. 9:12-17 Jn. 6:5-14 761 Ps. 110:1 JR 763 Song 5:2 Mt. 4:19 Mk. 1:16-18 Lk. 5:1-11 Ex. 19:16 Ex. 25:10-22 Ex. 30:1-10 Ex. 37:1-9 Ex. 37:25-9 Jn. 1:29 2Cor. 5:21 764 Zech. 12:10 765 PU HG Lk. 2:14 PA JR Num. 9:10-14 Mt. 27:62 Mk. 15:42
697 Mt. 6:26-30 Mt. 21:7-11 Mk. 11:7-10 Lk. 19:36-8 Jn. 12:13	728 Gen. 6:17-22 Gen. 9:1-17 PS Mt. 28:12-15 Mt. 28:13 VT Mt. 27:51-3 Judges 16:22-31 JR Lk. 22:44 729 Gen. 17:9-14 FS JK 730 Mt. 27:24 Lk. 23:13-25 Jn. 18:38 Jn. 19:4-16 JR Mt. 28:12-15 Mt. 28:13 731 Mt. 28:1-7 Mk. 16:2-8 Lk. 24:1-12		740 JR 741 DP PU 742 Mt. 26:47-50 Mk. 14:44-5 Lk. 22:47-8 744 Mk. 16:9-11 Jn. 20:11-18 Mt. 26:47-50 Mk. 14:43-5 Lk. 22:44-8 Jn. 18:2-5 DP Mt. 27:5 745 JR Jn. 19:28 Mt. 10:42 Mk. 9:41 Jn. 19:34 Mt. 25:35 746 Mt. 16:17-19 747 Jn. 20:22-3		761 Ps. 110:1 JR 763 Song 5:2 Mt. 4:19 Mk. 1:16-18 Lk. 5:1-11 Ex. 19:16 Ex. 25:10-22 Ex. 30:1-10 Ex. 37:1-9 Ex. 37:25-9 Jn. 1:29 2Cor. 5:21 764 Zech. 12:10 765 PU HG Lk. 2:14 PA JR Num. 9:10-14 Mt. 27:62 Mk. 15:42
698 DP 699 Mt. 28:2-4 700 Mt. 27:51-3 Phil. 2:6-8 SH 702 Jn. 20:28 JR 703 HG Mt. 21:9 Mk. 11:9-10 Lk. 19:38 Jn. 12:13 Phil. 2:6-8 EU 705 Mt. 28:1-7 Mk. 16:1-4 Lk. 24:1-8 Jn. 20:1-10 707 Mt. 16:5-8 Mt. 26:32 Mk. 14:28	726 HG Lk. 2:8-20 JK Lk. 2:14 727 Mt. 26:47-50 Mk. 14:44-5 Lk. 22:47-8 HG Phil. 3:20 Heb. 11:13-16 Heb. 13:14 Lk. 24:13-33 Mk. 16:12-13a 728 Gen. 6:17-22 Gen. 9:1-17 PS Mt. 28:12-15 Mt. 28:13 VT Mt. 27:51-3 Judges 16:22-31 JR Lk. 22:44 729 Gen. 17:9-14 FS JK 730 Mt. 27:24 Lk. 23:13-25 Jn. 18:38 Jn. 19:4-16 JR Mt. 28:12-15 Mt. 28:13 731 Mt. 28:1-7 Mk. 16:2-8 Lk. 24:1-12		740 JR 741 DP PU 742 Mt. 26:47-50 Mk. 14:44-5 Lk. 22:47-8 744 Mk. 16:9-11 Jn. 20:11-18 Mt. 26:47-50 Mk. 14:43-5 Lk. 22:44-8 Jn. 18:2-5 DP Mt. 27:5 745 JR Jn. 19:28 Mt. 10:42 Mk. 9:41 Jn. 19:34 Mt. 25:35 746 Mt. 16:17-19 747 Jn. 20:22-3		761 Ps. 110:1 JR 763 Song 5:2 Mt. 4:19 Mk. 1:16-18 Lk. 5:1-11 Ex. 19:16 Ex. 25:10-22 Ex. 30:1-10 Ex. 37:1-9 Ex. 37:25-9 Jn. 1:29 2Cor. 5:21 764 Zech. 12:10 765 PU HG Lk. 2:14 PA JR Num. 9:10-14 Mt. 27:62 Mk. 15:42

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

Lk. 23:54 Jn. 19:14	Lk. 23:26-32 Jn. 19:17	Mt. 2:1-12 Ps. 40:1	SM Dan. 14 "Bel & Dragon":23-42
766 Jn. 19:26-7 JU	781 Mt. 27:28-31 Mk. 15:17-20 Jn. 19:2-5	Lk. 23:46 Ps. 31:5 Rev. 14:13	Lk. 10:1-17 PE
768 SM UA	782 Mt. 27:33-59 Mk. 15:22-46 Lk. 23:33-53 Jn. 19:18-37	805 SA Mt. 27:62	838 JR Num. 9:10-14
Lk. 16:22-3 Mt. 26:14-16	783 JR Mt. 6:9-13 Lk. 11:1-4	806 JR Ps. 8:2	839 DP 840 HH Lk. 10:1-17
768 Mk. 14:10-11 Lk. 22:3-6	784 Mk. 16:17-18 1Tim. 2:3-4	807 JR Mt. 28:12-15	HS 841 Gen. 1: to 3:
769 Mt. 26:47-50 Mk. 14:43-5 Lk. 22:47-8 Jn. 18:2-5 JU	787 Mt. 28:12-15 Lev. 24:10-23	809 JR Mt. 28:12-15 Jn. 19:26-7 Jn. 14:6	HG FS Gen. 17:9-14 Mt. 27:62 Rom. 6:1-11
770 Mt. 27:19 PD	789 JR Mt. 28:12-15	810 JR PA	842 Jn. 13:4-16 EU
771 Mt. 26:36-56 Mk. 14:32-50 Lk. 22:39-53 Jn. 18:1-12 Mt. 20:20-8 Mk. 10:35-45 DP	790 JR 791 Mt. 16:17-19 Mt. 5:14-15 Mk. 4:21 Lk. 11:33 Mt. 5:48 JR EU	811 JR Tob. 5: to 12:	Is. 53:7 Jn. 1:29 1Cor. 11:27-32 Gen. 4:15 Dan. 7:
772 Lk. 22:43-4 Mt. 4:11 Mk. 1:12-13	792 HH Jn. 20:30-1 Jn. 21:25	812 2Sam. 11: & 12: Jn. 11:25-6 Jn. 16:28 Mt. 10:35 Lk. 12:53	Rev. 13: Rev. 14:9-11 Rev. 20:1-3 JU
773 Mt. 18:20	793 JR Lev. 20:27 Mt. 28:12-15 HH	813 Num. 9:10-14	Ezek. 9:
774 Jn. 1:29 2Cor. 5:21 HS Gen. 3:22-4 Rom. 5:12-21 Jn. 14:16-17 HS Jn. 15:26-7 Jn. 16:7-15	794 Gen. 4:1-16	814 TA 815 CM 816 Mt. 27:51-3 HG	842 EU Mt. 26:21-5 Mk. 14:17-21 Lk. 22:21-3 Jn. 13:21-30
775 Mt. 18:21-2 Mt. 6:9-13 Jn. 5:19-20 Jn. 10:30 Lk. 11:1-4 Jn. 14:10 Jn. 1:1-2 Coll. 1:15-29 FS	795 JU 796 Mt. 26:47-50 Mk. 14:44-5 Lk. 22:47-8	820 JR 1Kings 17:9-24	843 Mt. 3:11 Mk. 1:8 Lk. 3:16 Jn. 1:33 Mt. 28:19 Mk. 16:16 Num. 8:6-7 Num. 19:17-22 PD
776 Mt. 7:24-7 Lk. 6:47-9 Gen. 4: Mt. 27:5 JU Jn. 15:1-8 Coll. 1:15-29	797 Mt. 27:62 PA Mt. 26:47-50 Mk. 14:44-5 Lk. 22:47-8 Mt. 26:14-16 Mk. 14:10-11 Lk. 22:3-6 Mt. 27:5 JU Dt. 6:5 Ex. 20:12 Dt. 5:16 Lev. 19:18	821 Jn. 11:25-6 Heb. 11: Ex. 3:14 Gen. 1: Is. 53:3	844 Acts 2:1-13 Acts 8:14-17 Ex. 29:1-35 1Pet. 2:4-8 1Cor. 3:16-17 1Cor. 6:19-20 Eph. 2:19-22
777 PU EU Mt. 27:62 Mt. 7:1-5 Lk. 6:41-2 Mt. 16:19 Mt. 18:18 Jn. 20:23	798 Num. 9:10-14 Lev. 19:18	822 Lk. 8:22-5	845 Jn. 20:23 Is. 22:22 Mt. 16:19 Mt. 18:18 1Cor. 10:12-13 James 1:2-4 James 1:12 Mt. 18:21-22 Mt. 18:15-17
778 Mt. 5:44 Lk. 6:27 GD	799 JR 800 Mt. 28:12-15 Jn. 8:12 Jn. 9:5	825 Num. 9:10-14	
779 Mt. 27:32 Mk. 15:21	801 JR PA Mt. 28:12-15	826 Mt. 4:35-40 Lk. 8:22-5	
	802 Num. 9:10-14 Mt. 27:62	827 Jn. 21:1-14	
	803 Mt. 10:42 Mk. 9:41 Mt. 25:35-46	828 Jn. 21:15-19 DP Jn. 21:20-4 Mt. 28:16-17 Lk. 10:1-17 1Cor. 15:6	
	804 JR	829 Ex. 3:14 Acts 17:23 832 Jn. 13:34-5	
		833 HG PU Mt. 5:48	
		834 Mt. 17:14-21 Mt. 21:21 Mt. 24:15-28 Mk. 13:14-23 Lk. 17:20-5 Mt. 25:31-46	
		835 Mt. 24:23-4 Mt. 14:26-7 Mk. 6:49-50 Mt. 24:15-28 Mk. 13:14-23 Lk. 17:20-5	
		836 Lk. 16:19-31 Jn. 11:17-44	
		837 Lk. 2:14	

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

Mt. 5:29-32
 Mt. 19:3-9
 Eph. 5:21-33
 1Cor. 7:
 846 MI
 Jn. 2:1-11
 Mt. 26:6-13
 2Sam. 2:4
 2Sam. 5:1-5
 847 Mt. 10:40
 Mt. 25:31-46
 Dan. 9:26-7
 Dan. 11:31
 Dan. 12:11
 Mt. 24:15
 848 Ezek. 9: & 10:
 Gal. 2:20
 849 FT
 850 Rev. 12: & 13:
 1Jn. 4:7 to 5:4
 851 Jn. 15:1-8
 HS
 EU
 Jn. 14:18
 852 2Chron. 10 to 36:
 Jer. 12:14-16
 Bar. 2:27-35
 Amos 5:22
 Mt. 7:21
 853 Acts 17:23
 2Cor. 5:15
 Gen. 12:1-25
 CH
 854 Mt. 18:12-14
 Lk. 15:3-7
 Mt. 12:30
 Mk. 9:40
 Lk. 9:49-50
 Jn. 15:1-8
 Mt. 28:19-20
Mk. 16:15
 Lk. 24:47
 855 Jn. 21:24-5
 HS
 Mt. 9:34
 Mt. 12:22-32
 Mk. 3:22-6
 Lk. 11:14-23
 Mk. 9:38-40
 PU
 Mt. 25:31-46
 856 Mt. 19:28
 Lk. 22:30
 Rev. 20:4-6
 Mt. 16:17-19
 Lk. 10:1-17
 Num. 9:10-14
 857 Num. 9:10-14
 858 JR
 Mt. 16:17-19
 859 Tob. 12:7
 860 Tob. 12:7
 Lk. 10:1-17
 PA
 Num. 9:10-14
 861 EU

862 Mt. 6:9-13
 Lk. 11:1-4
 864 Acts 2:1-4
 Song 2:11,13
 Mt. 17:1-8
 Mk. 9:2-8
 Lk. 9:28-36
 865 Jn. 2:1-11
 EU
 SH
 Mt. 8:8
 Lk. 7:6-7
 868 JS
 Num. 9:10-14
 869 **Lk. 24:49**
Acts 1:4
 Acts 2:1-4
 Mt. 4:1-11
 Mk. 1:12-13
 Lk. 4:1-13
 Lk. 10:1-17
 Is. 45:14-25
 JK
 Jer. 16:19-21
 Mic. 4:1-8
 Is. 2:1-5
 Zeph. 3:8-10
 Zech. 8:20-3
 Mt. 16:17-19
 870 Jn. 11:45-54
 Acts 2:1-4
 Acts 1:12-14
 Gen 22:15-18
 AP
 Ezek. 9:
 Acts 2:1-4
 HH
 871 Is. 11:1-3
 1Cor. 12:31
 1Cor. 13:
 1Pet. 1:15-16
 HH
 Acts 2:1-4
 Jn. 14:16-26
 OG
 Jn. 16:7-15
 Mt. 3:11
Acts 1:5-8
 872 **Mt. 28:19-20**
 Gal. 1:19
 Mt. 16:17-19
 DP
 Jn. 13:34-5
 873 Jn. 14:2-3
 Mt. 28:20
 Mt. 11:29-30
 Gal. 2:20
 Wis. 2:24
 Jn. 3:16-18
 JM
 1Pet. 4:12-19
 Gen. 15:1
 Lk. 16:16
 Acts 14:19-23
 Mt. 10:22
 Mt. 24:9-13
 874 Mt. 7:13-14
 Lk. 13:23-4

Jn. 10:7-9
 Jn. 14:6
 EU
 875 Mt. 2:16-18
 JR
 Mk. 16:19
 Lk. 24:50-1
 876 Acts 6: & 7:
 Acts 6:5
 Judith 8: to 13:
 Mt. 2:13-18
 JS
 877 **Mk. 16:19**
Lk. 24:50-1
Acts 1:9-11
 Mt. 28:19-20
 Mk. 16:15
 Lk. 24:47
 Mt. 17:1-18
 Mk. 9:2-8
 Lk. 9:28-36
 Acts 1:2
878 Acts 1:9-11
Acts 1:12-14
Acts 1:15-26
 Mt. 8:8
 Ps. 115:1-2
 879 Ps. 113:
 Ps. 119:
 Ps. 41:5-13
 Jn. 13:18
 Mt. 26:45-50
 Mk. 14:43-5
 Lk. 22:47-8
 Jn. 18:2-5
 JU
 Gen. 3:14
 Mt. 27:5
 880 JR
 Mt. 27:3-5
Mt. 27:6-10
 PS
 Jer. 18: & 19:
 Jer. 32:6-15
 Ps. 69:25
 Ps. 109:8
 880 Acts 2:1-4
 882 **Acts 2:1-3**
 Mt. 26:20
 Mk. 14:17-18
 Lk. 22:14
 Jn. 13: to 17:
 884 **Acts 2:4**
 Is. 61:1
 Lk. 4:16-21
 Mt. 28:19-20
 Mk. 16:15
 Lk. 24:47
 885 Mt. 25:35
 Dan. 12:3
 Mt. 13:43
 Wis. 3:1-9
 Gen 3:15 (d/r)
 Acts 2:1-4
 886 Rom. 8:14-17
 Mt. 21:9
 Mk. 11:9-10
 Lk. 19:38

Jn. 12:13
 Mt. 23:39
 Lk. 13:34-5
 Acts 2:1-4
 Mt. 28:19-20
 Mk. 16:15
 Lk. 24:47
 887 Acts 2: & 3:
 EU
 Jn. 6:52-8
 DP
 Jn. 6:54
 888 Isaiah.
 Jer.
 Ezek.
 Dan.
 EU
 Mt. 27:28-31
 Mk. 15:17-20
 Jn. 19:2-5
 Mt. 27:48
 Mk. 15:36
 Jn. 19:28-30
 SH
 889 EU
 890 Phil. 2:6-8
 891 Acts 2:1-4
 Lk. 22:44
 Mt. 1:18-24
 892 Mk. 1:44
 Tob. 12:7
 Jn. 19:26-7
 Lk. 22:44
 Mt. 26:47-50
 Mk. 14:43-5
 Lk. 22:47-8
 893 EU
 Jn. 19:26-7
 895 Mt. 11:25
 1Cor. 1:27-9
 Gen. 3:
 Wis. 1:12-15
 Wis. 2:21-4
 Rom. 5:12-21
 Gal. 4:5
 Eph. 1:5
 1Cor.15:20-8
 Gen. 2:7
 JM
 1Cor. 15:44-9
 Jn. 16:28
 Ex. 13:17-22
 Num. 9:15-23
 Dt. 1:29-33
 Neh. 9:18-21
 Num. 17:
 Josh. 3:14-17
 896 HS
 Lk. 22:44
 Mt. 26:47-50
 Mk. 14:43-5
 Lk. 22:47-8
 Gen. 3:
 Lk. 1:26-38
Gen 3:15 (d/r)
 Mt. 4:1-11
 Mk. 1:12-13
 Lk. 4:1-13

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

897 Lk. 1:26-38	Acts 12:24-5	Mt. 27:46	Lk. 1:46-55
JR	Acts 13: to 28:	Mk. 15:34	933 Jn. 19:26-7
Mt. 28:12-15	Mt. 27:51-3	Lk. 23:44	Song 2:1
898 Heb. 7:24-5	VT	Lk. 23:46	Ps. 104:11-13
Mt. 27:33-59	Acts 8:2	Jn. 1:5	Jn. 11:17-44
Mk. 15:22-46	Acts 9:3	Is. 52:13 to 53:12	Lk. 8:49-56
Lk. 23:33-53	914 Jn. 11:54	Rom. 13:8-10	934 Lk. 7:11-17
Jn. 19:18-37	Mt. 10:16-23	1Cor. 13	Jn. 11:17-44
899-904 SH	HS	Jn. 15:12-13	935 Lk. 2:8-20
899 Mt. 27:60-1	916 Mt. 27:51-3	Jn. 13:34-5	Mt. 28:2
Mk. 15:46-7	VT	927 Lev. 19:18	Mk. 16:4
Lk. 23:53-5	HH	Gen. 1: & 2:	Lk. 24:2
Jn. 19:40-2	JR	Jn. 3:16	Jn. 20:1
SH	917 JM	Acts 2:	936 1Jn. 4:16
Mt. 28:1-10	Lk. 1:42	Rev. 21:	Song 8:5
Mk. 16:9-11	Acts 12:1-2	JU	Song 6:10
Lk. 24:1-2	Mt. 26:47-50	Lk. 1:28 (d/r)-31	Rev. 12:1
Jn. 20:1-18	Mk. 14:43-5	Lk. 1:38	Rev. 21:
Mt. 27:5	Lk. 22:47-8	928 Gen. 2:7	937 Mt. 25:31-46
Mt. 26:14-16	918 Lk. 2:46-8	Mt. 1:18-24	Mt. 28:2
Mk. 14:10-11	Acts 5:33-42	Lk. 1:26-38	Mk. 16:4
Lk. 22:3-6	Ps. 118:22	Jn. 20:22	Lk. 24:2
901 DP	Is. 28:16	Acts 2:1-4	Jn. 20:1
JR	Lk. 19:40	HS	938 EU
<u>SA</u>	Lk. 1:28 (d/r)	Mt. 10:19-20	1Jn. 4:7-16
<u>SH</u>	Jn. 1:14	Mk. 13:11	SA
902 JR	919 2Cor. 5:16-21	Lk. 12:11-12	939 Jn. 19:26-7
VT	Coll. 3:1-11	Jn. 15:26-7	HS
903 Dt. 4:15-16	Lk. 15:11-32	Acts 7:	Mt. 25:31-46
Dt. 5:8	Mt. 18:12-14	Acts 12:1-2	940 Mt. 1:18
Ex. 20:4-5	Lk. 15:3-7	929 Lev. 16	Lk. 1:26-38
Lev. 19:4	Jn. 4:4-42	HS	Jn. 19:26-7
905 Acts 6:12-15	Mt. 16:17-19	930 Lk. 1:26-38	941 Lk. 18:27
Acts 7:54-7	920 DP	Mt. 1:20	Gen. 5:18-24
JS	Mt. 18:12-14	Lk. 2:8-14	2Kings 2:11
906 SM	Lk. 15:3-7	Mt. 2:13-15	Heb. 11:5-6
Mk. 12:41-4	Acts 5:33-9	Mt. 2:19-21	Mt. 1:18
Lk. 21:1-4	921 Mt. 16:17-19	Lk. 24:1-7	941 Lk. 1:26-38
907 Acts 5:33-9	Phil. 2:6-8	Mt. 28:1-7	Lk. 19:41-4
Lk. 2:46-8	Heb. 2:	Lk. 1:46-55	Acts 2:1-4
908 JM	Zech. 13:7-9	931 Tob. 13: 11-18 (d/r)	942 Rev. 22:17
Dan. 9:20-7	Acts 7:	HH	EU
Acts 7:58-60	Acts 12:1-2	Lk. 1:42	2Cor. 5:8
Acts 8:1	Mt. 28:19-20	Gen. 2:7	Phil. 1:21-3
Lev. 24:10-23	Mk. 16:15	Dt. 5:32 to 6:13	Ex. 3:14
910 Lk. 2:8-20	Lk. 24:47	Lev. 19:15-18	Heb. 7:24-5
Mt. 2:1-12	Jn. 21:15-19	Jn. 13:34-5	943 Mt. 25:31-46
Mt. 17:1-18	Jn. 11:54	Jn. 15:12-13	1Jn. 5:16-17
Mk. 9:2-8	Mt. 20:17-19	932 Mt. 17:1-18	Dt. 6:5
Lk. 2:25-38	Mk. 10:32-4	Mk. 9:2-8	Jn. 19:26-7
Jn. 1:35-40	Lk. 18:31-4	Lk. 9:28-36	944 Mt. 17:1-18
Lk. 9:28-36	Mt. 16:17-19	2Pet. 1:16-18	Mk. 9:2-8
Jn. 20:11-18	922 Mt. 4:19	Mk. 16:19	Lk. 9:28-36
EU	Mk. 1:16-17	Lk. 24:50-1	Gen. 1:26-31
911 PR	Lk. 5:9-10	OG	945 Gen. 2:18-25
Jn. 3:1-21	Gal. 2:20	HS	946 Rev. 12: & 13:
Mt. 27:57-61	923 2Kings 2:11	Ps. 119:	Rev. 14:6
Mk. 15:42-7	Sir. 48:1-10	Ps. 42:1-4	Gen 3:15 (d/r)
Lk. 23:50-5	JR	Ps. 39:1-7	947 Mt. 18:12-14
Jn. 19:38-42	DP	Ps. 23:	Lk. 15:3-7
Gen. 2:8-17	Jn. 19:26-7	Ps. 1:	Jn. 20:30-1
Gen. 3:1-7	924 DP	Mt. 6:9-13	Jn. 21:25
912 Acts 8:1-3	Lk. 22:44	Lk. 11:1-4	1Cor. 8:1-3
Acts 9:1-30	925 Lk. 2:41-50	Lk. 1:26-38	Gen. 1:26-7
Acts 11:25-30	Jn. 2:1-11	Lk. 1:39-45	Gen. 1:28
	926 Jn. 19:30	Tob. 13:	948 Gal. 6:7
	Tob. 12:7	Sir. 24:11-46 (d/r)	Lk. 2:34-5
	1Cor. 2:10-16		949 JS

VOLUME 5 (Cont'd.)

	951	Rev. 22:18	Jn. 4:10-15	HS
		Jn. 20:30-1	Mt. 22:11-14	Jn. 1:19-28
		Jn. 21:25	Rev. 19:1-9	Lk. 3:3-18
		Jn. 14:6	Dan. "3 Young	Is. 64:8
		Eph. 5:14	Men":23-7	Jn. 21:22-3
		EU		
		Mt. 26:26-8	952	Mk. 16:18
		Mk. 14:22-4		Lk. 10:19
		Lk. 22:19-20		Acts 28:1-6
		Jn. 4:10-15		Rev. 22:10-11
		SM		Rev. 22:21
		Jn. 6:54		Rev. 22:17
		Rev. 3:15-16		Jn. 1:1-18
		Mt. 7:13-14		Mt. 6:9-13
		Lk. 13:23-4		Lk. 11:1-4
				Jn. 17:
2Cor. 5:16-21				
Coll. 3:1-11				
Jer. 32:27				
Gen. 18:14				
1Cor. 1:27-9				
1Cor. 8:1-3				
JU				
Lk. 1:38				
950 HS				
Rom. 8:9-17				
Jn. 16:13-15				

o o o 0 o o o

SECTION TWO - PART 3

SCRIPTURE TO POEM

This part reverses the order in Part 2, whereby *Poem* to Scripture now becomes Scripture to *Poem*. It identifies passages from almost all the Books of the Old and New Testaments - with the pages of *The Poem* which they relate to, both explicitly and implicitly. It also enables the tracking down of almost all the Gospel verses relating specific events, to their primary (witnessed) sources, and secondary references, in *The Poem* (see Note 1 on next page).

As stated in Part 2 (Note 1, page 124), Scripture passages referred to are as printed in the **Revised Standard Version** (Expanded Edition, 1973), which includes the Apocrypha / Deuterocanonical Books. The Douay Rheims translation (from St. Jerome's original Latin Vulgate) is the preferred translation of the compiler, and includes some verses not included in the RSV. The note "(d/r)" indicates this source in some instances.

Many passages with multiple Scriptural references are identified by the two-letter code listed in Part 2 (see pages 113-5). Their recorded occurrences in *The Poem* are listed below. (Most of these coded items - where shown **bolded**, e.g. **CH** - relate to themes in the General index, pages 12-84.)

AP - Promised to Abraham	4-476,530
BK - Book of Heaven	2-141,556, 3-28,221,315,377,505,596,733,792, 4-437, 585,730, 5-87,96,126,328,382,465,477,542,549
CH - Circumcision of the heart	1-514, 2-726, 3-257, 4-586, 5-390,853.
CM - Commandments	68 Refs. In Part 2.
DP - Denial of Peter	26 Refs. in Part 2, esp. Vol. 5 pages 509-10, 554-5, 580-1, and 827-9 .
DT - Dedication of Temple (Feast)	36 Refs. In Part 2.
EU - Eucharist	51 Refs. in Part 2.
EY - "Eye for an eye ..."	1-680, 2-139,145,419, 4-374,425,529,671, 5-201
FA - Lucifer/Satan & Fallen Angels	1-710, 3-68,220, 4-623,635,799.
FS - First Son (Sacred to the Lord)	1-162, 2-290,318, 3-220,510,519,550,705, 4-125,379, 393,433,639, 5-389,690,729,732,775,841.
FT - Fringes and Tassels	1-209, 2-318, 3-643, 4-283,361,365,535, 5-247,446, 477,849
GD - Become "Gods"	1-86, 310,408,587, 2-131,134,548, 3-53,582,778, 4-305,565,635,642,694,803, 5-231,517,589,778.
GF - Face/Voice of God (Fear of)	1-245,418,573,575,586,590,686,733, 2-257,264,750, 3-255,409, 4-376,459,461,466, 5-612.
HG - Heaven's Gates (Jesus will Open)	75 Refs. in Part 2, esp. 1-639-40, 2-274-5, and 4-770.
HH - Holy of Holies	35 Refs. in Part 2, esp. 5-871
HS - Holy Spirit (Will Help Memory)	25 Refs. In Part 2, esp. 2-204; 4-634; and 5-850-1.
ID - Diaspora - Returning Scattered Israelites	3-383,517,592, 4-315,317,367,391,472,488,738, 5-144,151,188,189,245,274,284,400,478.
JK - Jesus - Prophesied King	127 Refs. in Part 2.
JM - Jesus - Prophesied Messiah	156 Refs. in Part 2.
JR - Jesus - Prophesied Resurrection	88 Refs. in Part 2. See also TE (below),
JS - Jesus - Son of Man	94 Refs. in Part 2.
JU - Judas and Satan	43 Refs. in Part 2.
KL - King of Kings, Lord of Lords	1-250,711, 2-22, 3-752,732;759, 4-69,248,282,288,364, 500,653,774, 5-58,157,404.
LE - Leaven / Yeast of Evil	1-516, 2-396, 3-369, 4-15,44,185,269.
MA - Manna in the Desert	2-364,422,756, 3-442,445, 4-655,771
MI - Marriage indissolubility	1-555,766, 2-178, 3-274,645, 4-166,382,383,560,746, 5-344,846.
NK - I Disown / Will Not Know You	2-188,346,391,396,699, 3-391,513, 4-45.
OC - Occult, Necromancy etc.	2-243,247, 3-594, 4-255,510,548,549,550,551,728.

OG - One with God (I in Him, He in Me)	3-715,735, 4-152,166,233,293,672,791,803,811, 5-131,338, 512,514,871,932.
PA - Feast of Passover	73 Refs. In Part 2.
PC - Chastisement Prophecies	5-434,464.
PD - Purification (Dead Body)	18 Refs. in Part 2.
PE - Pentecost (Feast of Weeks)	4-8,513, 5-286,360,455,837.
PP - Persecution of Prophets	1-239,245, 3-136,515,644,806,811,818, 4-128,548,589, 802, 5-448-9,529,625.
PR - Precepts and Added Laws	25 Refs. in Part 2. See many references under "Gospels / Scripture" in Index p. 35
PS - 30 Pieces of Silver	3-814, 5-305,382,385,577,728,880.
PU - Purgatory	17 Refs. In Part 2.
SA - Keeping the Sabbath	112 Refs. In Part 2.
SH - Holy Shroud	5-613,633-8,668-9,700,708,865,888, 899-904.
SM - Samaritans	41 Refs. in Part 2.
SP - Spirit Speaking through Prophets	3-431, 4-443,568.
TA - Feast of Tabernacles / Booths	50 Refs. In Part 2.
TE - Destroying / Raising the Temple	1-288, 5-247,304,306,308,459,480,553,554,611,634, See JR (above) 696,732.
UA - Unclean Animals	16 Refs. In Part 2.
VT - Veil of the Temple	1-488, <u>2-327</u> , 4-460, 5-152,624,676,728,902,912,916.

Notes re Volume-Page numbers (Gospels and Acts of the Apostles only):

1. In Part 3, to be easily found, primary occurrences of Gospel passages in *The Poem*, actually witnessed and recorded by Maria Valtorta, are shown **bolded and underlined**, e.g. "Jn. 1:42 **1-265**". Secondary references are shown without highlighting, e.g. "Jn. 1:42 **1-265**, 2-220, 3-29,148, 4-518,519, 5-460,515. (See also Note 4 on p. 115).
 2. Some Scripture passages are too general to pin-point, or deal with events and scenarios not described in *The Poem*. These are shown as "(General)", "(Baptist)", "(Elizabeth/Zacharias)", "(Genealogy)", "(Pilate)" and "(Herod)".
 3. Certain other Gospel passages (only a few), whose primary occurrences in *The Poem* are not (yet) identified, are shown as "(Not Found)".
 4. On page 532 of Volume 5 in *The Poem*, there appears a very abbreviated account only, of John Chapter 17.
-

SCRIPTURE VOL-PAGE

Acts 1:2 **5-877**
 Acts 1:3 (General)
 Acts 1:4 **5-869**
 Acts 1:5-8 **5-871**
 Acts 1:6-7 4-541
 Acts 1:7 2-89,4-718
 Acts 1:8 (See SM)
 Acts 1:9-11 **5-877, 878**
 Acts 1:12-14 **5-870, 878**
 Acts 1:15-26 **5-878**
 Acts 1:18 5-519
 Acts 1:18-20 5-386,577
 Acts 2: & 3: 5-887
 Acts 2: 3-125, 5-927
 Acts 2:1-13 5-733,844
 Acts 2:1-4 4-24,5-495,864,869,
 (Coming of 870,871,880,885,
 Holy Spirit) 886,891,928,941
 Acts 2:1-3 **5-882**
 Acts 2:1 (See PE)
 Acts 2:4 **5-884**
 Acts 2:21 5-626
 Acts 2:22-36 5-432
 Acts 2:29-32 (See JR)
 Acts 3:25-6 (See AP)
 Acts 4:12 4-680,5-626,655
 Acts 4:16 4-368
 Acts 4:31 (See HS)
 Acts 5:33-42 5-918
 Acts 5:33-9 **5-907, 920**
 Acts 5:36-7 1,376,4-154,571
 Acts 6: & 7: 5-300,876
 Acts 6:5 5-876
 Acts 6:9 4-767
 Acts 6:12-15 **5-905**
 Acts 6:14 5-553,554,611
 (See also TE)
 Acts 7: 5-921,928
 Acts 7:37 2-475
 Acts 7:51-2 (See PP)
 Acts 7:54-7 **5-905**
 Acts 7:55-6 (See JS)
 Acts 7:58-60 **5-569, 908**
 Acts 8:1-3 5-912
 Acts 8:1 **5-908**
 Acts 8:2 **5-912**
 Acts 8:4-17 5-844
 (See also SM)
 Acts 8:9-13 (See OC)
 Acts 8:25 (See SM)
 Acts 9:1-30 5-912
 Acts 9:3 5-912
 Acts 9:31 (See SM)
 Acts 9:32-5 2-278
 Acts 10: 5-663
 Acts 10:9-16 (See UA)
 Acts 10:34-43 4-707
 Acts 11:1-10 5-568
 Acts 11:25-30 5-912
 Acts 12:1-2 5-917,921,928
 Acts 12:24-5 5-912
 Acts 13: to 28 5-912
 Acts 13:6-12 (See OC)
 Acts 13:25 3-256
 Acts 13:32-7 5-432
 Acts 14:19-23 5-873

Acts 15:3 (See SM)
 Acts 15:21 (See SA)
 Acts 16:16-18 (See OC)
 Acts 17:16-34 2-111
 Acts 17:23 1-702,2-22,3-768
 3-87,285,4-208,345,
 772,5-831,853
 Acts 17:27-8 (See OG)
 Acts 19:13-17 4-550
 Acts 19:18-19 (See OC)
 Acts 20:16 (See PE)
 Acts 20:24 1-84
 Acts 20:35 3-794, 5-446
 Acts 21:27-36 (See PP)
 Acts 22: & 23: (See PP)
 Acts 26:12-18 4-381
 Acts 27:19 4-412
 Acts 28:1-6 5-952

Amos 5:18-20 (See PC)
 Amos 5:22 4-534,5-426,852
 Amos 8:4 to 9:10 (See PC)
 Amos 9:11 5-305

Bar. 2:11 to 4:1 2-22
 Bar. 2:16-18 2-23
 Bar. 2:24-6 2-23
 Bar. 2:27-35 5-852
 Bar. 3:1-5 2-24
 Bar. 3:9-13 4-620
 Bar. 3:20 4-620
 Bar. 3:27 4-621
 Bar. 6:3-72 2-389

1Chr. 1:27-31 4-574
 1Chr. 4:9-10 2-260, 4-107
 1Chr. 10: 2-399
 1Chr. 11:4-9 5-140
 1Chr. 13: 2-447
 1Chr. 18: 2-447
 1Chr. 21: 2-697
 1Chr. 21:1-17 2-421
 1Chr. 21:25-6 3-221
 1Chr. 22:8-10 4-184
 1Chr. 24: 5-381
 1Chr. 28:3-7 4-183
 1Chr. 29:1 1-416,2-15,89
 1Chr. 29:10-19 4-183

2Chr. 1: to 9: 4-414
 2Chr. 1:1-12 4-640
 2Chr. 3:1 2-400
 2Chr. 3:14 (See VT)
 2Chr. 6:41-2 3-594
 2Chr. 7:1-3 3-221
 2Chr. 7:4-10 (See DT)
 2Chr. 8:11 2-566
 2Chr. 10: to 36: 5-852
 2Chr. 15:1-15 (See SP)
 2Chr. 15:15 1-717
 2Chr. 16:7-10 (See PP)
 2Chr. 20:2-21 3-684
 2Chr. 20:13-21 (See SP)

2Chr. 24:17-22 3-806
 (See also PP)
 2Chr. 24:20-2 5-449
 2Chr. 24:20 (See SP)

2Chr. 29:3-28 2-97
 2Chr. 34:3-7 2-131
 2Chr. 36: 3-67
 2Chr. 36:14-16 1-239
 (See also PP)

Col. 1:15-29 5-459,775,776
 Col. 1:15,18 (See FS)
 Col. 1:15-20 5-545
 Col. 1:24 1-509
 Col. 2:9-19 5-459
 Col. 2:11 (See CH)
 Col. 3:1-11 5-919,949
 Col. 3:3-4 (See OG)
 Col. 3:12-15 5-459
 Col. 3:20-1 1-662

1Cor. 1:27-9 3-427,5-895,949
 1Cor. 2:10-16 5-926
 1Cor. 2:11 2-195,329,3-35
 1Cor. 3:4-17 5-459
 1Cor. 3:13,15 (See PU)
 1Cor. 3:16-17 5-844
 1Cor. 5:6-8 (See LE)
 1Cor. 6:9-10 5-447
 1Cor. 6:19-20 5-844
 1Cor. 7: & 8: 1-510
 1Cor. 7: 5-845
 (See also MI)
 1Cor. 7:7-9 3-467
 1Cor. 7:8 4-817
 1Cor. 7:32-4 1-510
 1Cor. 8:1-3 5-947,949
 1Cor. 10:12-13 4-349,5-845
 1Cor. 10:16-17 5-459,583
 (See also EU)
 1Cor. 11:23-6 (See EU)
 1Cor. 11:27-32 5-519,842
 1Cor. 12: 3-310
 1Cor. 12:4-11 5-424
 1Cor. 12:12-31 1-365,482, 502,3-
 119,5-193,459,583

1Cor. 12:31 5-871
 1Cor. 13:4- 166,167,671,5-723,
 871,926
 1Cor. 13:3 4-227
 1Cor. 15: 5-465
 1Cor. 15:3-4 (See JR)
 1Cor. 15:6 5-829
 1Cor. 15:20-8 5-688,895
 1Cor. 15:36 5-483
 1Cor. 15:44-9 5-895
 1Cor. 16:8 (See PE)
 1Cor. 16:22 5-383

2Cor. 3: 4-523
 2Cor. 3:7 to 4:6 4-566
 2Cor. 3:17 5-372
 2Cor. 5:1-10 5-466
 2Cor. 5:8 5-942
 2Cor. 5:15 5-853
 2Cor. 5:16-21 5-919,949
 2Cor. 5:21 5-763,774

Dan. 3-721, 5-888
 Dan. 2: 2-71
 Dan. 2:47 5-157
 Dan. 3: 1-725, 5-20

Dan. 3:57-90 (d/r) 5-124	Dt. 5:18	1-555,665,2-174,177,	Dt. 24:8-9	5-607	
Dan. 5:	3-396, 4-552	3-645, 4-374,383,502	Dt. 24:10-22	3-592	
Dan. 6:11-24 (See PP)	Dt. 5:19	1-678,710,2-420	Dt. 24:14	3-592	
Dan. 7: to 12	2-186,213	Dt. 5:20	1-328,707,2-147	Dt. 24:19-22	2-305,317,3-794,
Dan. 7:	5-424,842	Dt. 5:21	1-695,710,	4-563	
Dan. 7:9-10	4-567		4-374	Dt. 25:5-10	5-431
Dan. 7:10 (See BK)		Dt. 5:22	1-72	Dt. 25:5	2-20
Dan. 7:13 (See JS)		Dt. 5:23-6 (See GF)		Dt. 27:11-28:69	3-742, 4-445
Dan. 8: & 9:	1-743	Dt. 5:30	4-317	Dt. 27:11-12	5-143,154,171,246
Dan. 8:15-17 (See GF)		Dt. 5:32 to 6:13	5-931	Dt. 27:15	3-812,814
Dan. 9: to 12:	5-528,550	Dt. 6:4	2-202, 3-39	Dt. 27:19	3-327, 4-347
Dan. 9:	5-408	Dt. 6:5 (Love the Lord..) - 52		Dt. 27:24-5	3-814-5,4-321
Dan. 9:14	1-53	Refs. in Part 2. (See Love in		(See also PS)	
Dan. 9:20-7	1-38,39,54,214,215,	Index on p. 55)		Dt. 27:26	1-352
(See also JM)	217,376, 3-255,	Dt. 6:13	1-251,432,573	Dt. 28:1-19	1-683
	4-456,614, 5-210,	Dt. 6:14-16	3-676	Dt. 28:15-19	1-554
	459,463,479,712,908	Dt. 6:14-15	4-797	Dt. 30:5	1-640
Dan. 9:26 to	10:21 2-277	Dt. 6:15	5-84	Dt. 30:6 (See CH)	
Dan. 9:26-7	4-270,589,	Dt. 6:16	1-250,432,690, 5-256	Dt. 30:15-20	2-557
	5-732,847	Dt. 7:1-6	5-558	Dt. 31:23	1-199
Dan. 10:7-17 (See GF)		Dt. 7:3	2-566	Dt. 32:11	3-749
Dan. 10:12	2-515	Dt. 7:12-14	1-683	Dt. 32:43	4-466
Dan. 10:13,21	3-616,755	Dt. 8:3	1-250,431	Dt. 32:48-52	1-200,263,3-798,
Dan. 11: & 12:	5-550	(See also MA)		4-519, 527	
(See also PC)		Dt. 8:5	3-148	Dt. 33:	1-200, 4-528
Dan. 11:31	4-270,589,	Dt. 8:16 (See MA)		Dt. 33:13-17	5-100
	5-463,847	Dt. 9:7-21	2-396, 4-523	Dt. 34:1-4	4-519
Dan. 12:1	3-616	Dt. 10:1-5	1-72	Dt. 34:5	1-199, 4-528
(See also BK)		Dt. 10:16	3-644 (See also CH)		
Dan. 12:3	5-885	Dt. 10:17	2-22, 3-8,4-774,	Eccl. 1:2-9	2-369
Dan. 12:11	4-270,589,		5-157	Eccl. 1:2	1-355, 2-729
	5-847	Dt. 11:3-4	4-185	Eccl. 1:18	2-729
Dan. 13:		Dt. 11:29	2-15	Eccl. 3:19-20	2-762
"Susanna"	1-714, 4-125	Dt. 12:1-14	2-131	Eccl. 5:4-6	4-261
Dan. 13:23		Dt. 12:2-3 (See SM)		Eccl. 11:4	2-25
"Susanna"	5-22	Dt. 12:15-28	2-46	Eccl. 12:13	1-355
Dan. 14 "Bel &		Dt. 12:23-4	3-446		
Dragon":23-42	5-837	Dt. 14:3-21	2-318,	Eph. 1:5	5-895
Dan. "3 Yng.		(See also UA)		Eph. 2:11-22	5-459
Men":	2-187	Dt. 14:22-9	3-658	Eph. 2:19-22	5-844
Dan. "3 Yng.		Dt. 15:1-11	3-772	Eph. 2:20	5-132
Men":1-22	1-729	Dt. 15:11	3-592	Eph. 3:3-6	4-305
Dan. "3 Yng.		Dt. 16:1-17	4-389	Eph. 3:17-18	2-106
Men":23-7	5-951	Dt. 16:1-8 (See PA)		Eph. 4:1-16	5-459
		Dt. 16:9-12 (See PE)		Eph. 5:14	5-951
Dt. 1:26-8	2-557	Dt. 16:13-15 (See TA)		Eph. 5:21-33	5-459,845
Dt. 1:29-33	5-895	Dt. 16:18-20	1-288, 3-8,4-562	Esther	2-636
Dt. 2:26 to 3:20	3-476	Dt. 16:19	4-348	Esther 2:1-18	1-740
Dt. 3:	5-151	Dt. 17:6	4-567	Esther 2:17	2-348
Dt. 4:13	1-72	Dt. 18:1-2	1-288	Esther 5:1-5	3-812
Dt. 4:15-18	3-811, 5-903	Dt. 18:10-12 (See OC)			
Dt. 5:6-22 Commandments -68		Dt. 18:15-20	2-475, 4-375	Ex. 1: to 15:	5-731
Refs. in Part 2. See also Ex.		Dt. 19:11-13	4-372,373,5-201	Ex. 2:	2-483
20:1-17. (See Index p. 22;		Dt. 19:15	4-567	Ex. 2:5-10	2-676
and CM p. 113)		Dt. 19:21 (See EY)		Ex. 3:5-6 (See GF)	
Dt. 5:6	1-639	Dt. 21:21	4-375	Ex. 3:6	5-432
Dt. 5:7-10	1-644, 4-275	Dt. 22:1-4	4-98,461,825	Ex. 3:14	1-612,639,682,2-53,
Dt. 5:8	5-903	Dt. 22:6	3-160, 4-98,825	"I am	284,442,449,472,
Dt. 5:11	1-652, 2-679	Dt. 22:12 (See FT)		Who I am"	562,678,724,3-142,
Dt. 5:12-15 (Sabbath) - 112 Refs.		Dt. 22:22-4	3-467,599,4-372,	4-168,231,366,472,	
In Part 2. (See Sabbath in			502,508	578, 5-71,228,332,	
Index p. 67; and SA p. 114)		Dt. 23:1	2-391	389,425,432,821,	
Dt. 5:16	1-661, 2-594,3-143,	Dt. 23:15-16	2-634	831,942	
	4-361,5-421,440,	Dt. 23:19-20	1-288	Ex. 4:1-17	1-609
	442,445,797	Dt. 23:21-3	2-147	Ex. 4:5	5-432
Dt. 5:17-18	4-375	Dt. 24:1-4	1-555,766,2-178,	Ex. 4:12 (See HS)	
Dt. 5:17	1-352,355,680,695,		3-466,467,4-560,746,		
	2-146, 5-162,253,589		5-344		

Ex. 4:16 (See GD)
 Ex. 4:22 (See FS)
 Ex. 4:27-31 1-609
 Ex. 7:1 (See GD)
 Ex. 7:12 2-53
 Ex. 11: & 12: 5-497,732
 Ex. 11:45 4-771
 Ex. 12: to 14: 1-640
 Ex. 12: (See Passover in Index p. 60, and 73 Refs. In Part 2, esp. Vol. 5)
 Ex. 12:3 2-314
 Ex. 12:5 5-389
 Ex. 12:7 5-390
 Ex. 12:21 1-105
 Ex. 12:22 5-390
 Ex. 12:27 5-497
 Ex. 12:29-34 5-382
 Ex. 12:29 4-771
 Ex. 13: 5-390
 Ex. 13:1-2 (See FS)
 Ex. 13:3-10 (See PA)
 Ex. 13:11-16 (See FS)
 Ex. 13:17-22 5-895
 Ex. 14:5 to 15:21 (See IS)
 Ex. 14:15-31 3-757
 Ex. 14:15-23 1-216, 3-355,437, 675,5-70
 Ex. 15:20-1 1-18
 Ex. 15:20 1-199
 Ex. 15:22 to 18:37 1-237
 Ex. 16: (See MA)
 Ex. 16:19-20 1-714
 Ex. 16:23-30 (See SA)
 Ex. 16:35 1-263
 Ex. 17:1-7 4-257
 Ex. 17:8-16 3-114
 Ex. 17:11-12 1-724
 Ex. 18:13-27 4-414
 Ex. 19: & 20 5-112
 Ex. 19: 1-639, 4-125
 Ex. 19:9-25 1-418
 Ex. 19:16 to 20:21 4-368
 Ex. 19:16 1-575, 5-763 (See also GF)
 Ex. 19:18 4-445
 Ex. 20:1-17: Commandments - 68 Refs. in Part 2. See also Dt. 5:6-22. (See Index pp. 24-5; and CM on p. 125)
 Ex. 20:2-3 4-275,797
 Ex. 20:2 1-639
 Ex. 20:3-6 1-644
 Ex. 20:4-5 5-903
 Ex. 20:4 3-811
 Ex. 20:5 1-645
 Ex. 20:7 1-652, 2-679,4-49
 Ex. 20:8-11 (See SA)
 Ex. 20:12 1-661, 2-594,756, 756, 3-143,4-361, 5-421,440,442,445, 797
 Ex. 20:13 1-680,2-146,5-162, 253,589
 Ex. 20:14 1-555, 665,2-174, 177,3-645, 4-374, 383, 502,508
 Ex. 20:15-17 1-710

Ex. 20:15 1-678
 Ex. 20:16 2-147
 Ex. 20:17 1-707, 4-374
 Ex. 20:18-20 (See GF)
 Ex. 20:23 4-549
 Ex. 21:12-14 4-372,373
 Ex. 21:12-32 1-680
 Ex. 21:14,16,17 1-695
 Ex. 21:17 3-143,594
 Ex. 21:20-5 1-681
 Ex. 21:23-5 (See EY)
 Ex. 21:26-7 3-48
 Ex. 21:32 (See PS)
 Ex. 22:18 (See OC)
 Ex. 22:22-4 1-328,2-317,483, 3-330,5-137
 Ex. 22:29-30 5-126
 Ex. 22:29 (See FS)
 Ex. 23:1-9 4-445
 Ex. 23:10 3-772
 Ex. 23:12 (See SA)
 Ex. 23:14-19 4-389
 Ex. 23:15 (See PA)
 Ex. 23:16 (See PE and TA)
 Ex. 23:20-2 3-649,815
 Ex. 23:25-6 1-683
 Ex. 24:1-11 1-217
 Ex. 24:4 2-97
 Ex. 24:12 1-72
 Ex. 24:18 1-745
 Ex. 25: to 27: 1-645
 Ex. 25:10-22 1-124, 3-445,5-763
 Ex. 25:23-30 5-686
 Ex. 26:31-7 2-327 (See also HH & VT)
 Ex. 28: 3-616,4-467,589, 5-554
 Ex. 28:6-14 5-381
 Ex. 28:15-30 3-110, 4-701
 Ex. 28:15 (See PA)
 Ex. 28:25 (See ID)
 Ex. 28:36-8 4-467
 Ex. 28:38-46 2-139
 Ex. 29:1-35 5-844
 Ex. 29:8-9 1-610
 Ex. 30:1-10 2-292, 5-763
 Ex. 30:22-33 2-653
 Ex. 31:12-17 (See SA)
 Ex. 32: 1-714, 4-523
 Ex. 32: to 34: 1-712
 Ex. 32:1-6 3-364, 4-257
 Ex. 32:15-24 2-396
 Ex. 32:19 1-199
 Ex. 32:30-3 (See BK)
 Ex. 33: & 34: 2-396
 Ex. 33:1-3 3-649
 Ex. 33:20 3-675 (See also GF)
 Ex. 34:17 4-549
 Ex. 34:18-23 4-389
 Ex. 34:18 (See PA)
 Ex. 34:20 (See FS)
 Ex. 34:21 (See SA)
 Ex. 34:22 (See PE and TA)
 Ex. 34:29-35 3-411,4-523,566, 5-738
 Ex. 35:2-3 (See SA)
 Ex. 36:35-8 2-327 (See also VT)
 Ex. 37:1-9 5-763

Ex. 37:25-9 2-292, 5-763
 Ex. 38: 4-707
 Ex. 39: 3-616, 4-467,589, 707, 5-554
 Ex. 40:34-8 4-771
 Ezek. 5-888
 Ezek. 1:26-8 4-567
 Ezek. 2:1 to 3:11 (See JS)
 Ezek. 2:3-8 2-17
 Ezek. 8:1-18 4-490
 Ezek. 9: & 10: 5-848
 Ezek. 9: 5-225,759,842,870
 Ezek. 9:4,6 1-173, 3-809,4-490
 Ezek. 13:8-10 (See OC)
 Ezek. 14:12-13 5-424
 Ezek. 16: 5-307
 Ezek. 16:23-9 1-453
 Ezek. 16:46-7 (See SM)
 Ezek. 18:4-30 2-18
 Ezek. 18:21-2 4-677
 Ezek. 20:12 (See SA)
 Ezek. 22:30 4-667
 Ezek. 23: (Ohalah) 2-20 (See also SM)
 Ezek. 32:1-16 (See PC)
 Ezek. 33:15-16 4-677
 Ezek. 34: 2-499, 3-426,4-653
 Ezek. 34:11-31 1-352
 Ezek. 34:11-16 1-716, 3-41,5-479
 Ezek. 36:8-24 4-364
 Ezek. 37: 4-490
 Ezek. 37:1-14 5-465
 Ezek. 37:4-14 4-770
 Ezek. 37:11-14 (See HG)
 Ezek. 37:15-28 2-22
 Ezek. 39:17 5-424
 Ezek. 41:3-4 (See HH)
 Ezek. 44:25-7 (See PD)
 Ezek. 45:10-14 4-343
 Ezek. 47:1-12 1-715, 4-491,774,5-480,843
 Ezek. 47:10 3-684
 Ezra 1: to 6: 3-657, 4-316,5-130, 443
 Ezra 3:7-10 1-550
 Ezra 3:11-13 5-131
 Ezra 6:16-17 (See DT)
 Ezra 9: & 10: 3-274,278
 Ezra 9:6-7 3-465
 Ezra 10:10 2-566
 Gal. 1:8-9 4-698
 Gal. 1:19 5-872
 Gal. 2:20 3-30,715,5-372,848, (See also OG) 873,922
 Gal. 3:3 3-30
 Gal. 3:16-18 (See AP)
 Gal. 3:26-9 4-305
 Gal. 4:4-7 4-305
 Gal. 4:5 5-895
 Gal. 4:6 4-737
 Gal. 4:21-31 4-574
 Gal. 5:7-9 (See LE)
 Gal. 5:14 1-503
 Gal. 5:19-21 (See OC)
 Gal. 6:7 5-485,948

Genesis	2-76,276	Gen. 3:19	2-709,762, 3-441	Gen. 19:23-9	2-256,677,696,708, 3-302,700,4-490, 5-309,356,427
Gen. 1: to 11:	3-69	Gen. 3:20	5-585	Gen. 21:	4-574
Gen. 1: to 3:	5-582,841	Gen. 3:21	3-625	Gen. 21:1-7	1-11,555,4-382
Gen. 1: & 2:	1-82, 4-824,5-927	Gen. 3:22-4	1-287,465,3-616, 4-759,5-517,586,774	Gen. 22:	1-120, 4-576, 589, 635,5-143,246,273, 382
Gen. 1: & 3:	3-740	Gen. 3:24	5-334,	Gen. 22:1-14	1-561
Gen. 1:	2-560, 4-565,5-821	Gen. 4:	3-220,274,5-228, 280,300,432,441, 449, 584,776	Gen. 22:1-9	1-44, 2-38, 3-393
Gen. 1:1 to 2:4	3-504	Gen. 4:1-16	3-642,712,4-708, 5-253,382,389,586, 794	Gen. 22:14	3-255
Gen. 1:1-5	4-438	Gen. 4:1-2	4-167	Gen. 22:15-18	1-117, 5-870 (See also AP)
Gen. 1:2	3-801	Gen. 4:1-2	4-167	Gen. 24:	3-274,278
Gen. 1:3	4-459,565	Gen. 4:4	1-743	Gen. 25:	2-382
Gen. 1:24-7	3-68	Gen. 4:7	5-588	Gen. 25:12-18	4-574 (See also SM)
Gen. 1:26 to 2:25	2-133	Gen. 4:8-16	3-673,809,4-534,705	Gen. 25:19-27	2-13
Gen. 1:26-31	1-244,2-178,284, 4-361,817,5-944	Gen. 4:8-12	1-488,2-401,4-574, 5-585,625,659	Gen. 25:29-34	3-739, 5-570
Gen. 1:26-7	1-7, 56,2-203,3-92, 354,466,682,768, 816, 4-90,566,633, 694,803,5-57,124, 125,416,544,583, 731,843,947	Gen. 4:8	2-382,5-576,588	Gen. 26:21	2-13
Gen. 1:28	1-53,666,2-178,613, 3-785,4-505,5-947	Gen. 4:15-16	1-765, 5-589	Gen. 26:29-34	4-549
Gen. 2: to 4:	1-710	Gen. 4:15	3-657,5-58,165,645, 842	Gen. 27:27-9	4-549
Gen. 2: & 3:	5-114	Gen. 4:25-6	5-589	Gen. 28:10-22	1-22,274, 374,596, 709,2-97,274, 3-786,792
Gen. 2:	1-556, 5-229	Gen. 5:	5-690	Gen. 29: to 35	2-358, 4-124
Gen. 2:2-3	2-510 (See also SA)	Gen. 5:18-24	5-941	Gen. 29:1-30	2-56
Gen. 2:7	1-19,3-68,4-303,566, 603,694, 5-46,57, 712,843,895,928,931	Gen. 6: to 9:	1-765, 3-68,4-492, 5-432	Gen. 29:16-18	4-700
Gen. 2:8-17	5-632,911	Gen. 6:	5-427	Gen. 30:1-4	1-555
Gen. 2:16-19	1-244	Gen. 6:6	2-75	Gen. 30:22-4	1-554,555,4-367
Gen. 2:16-17	1-86, 2-557,3-642	Gen. 6:17-22	5-728	Gen. 32:22-32	5-731
Gen. 2:18-25	1-418,666,2-178, (See also MI) 4-166,382,5-945	Gen. 7:	2-186,677	Gen. 35:1-15	2-97
Gen. 2:18	2-62, 4-38	Gen. 7:11-23	5-466	Gen. 35:16-20	1-131,376,387, 2-356,4-808,5-219
Gen. 2:19-20	1-682, 3-68	Gen. 8:6-12	4-702	Gen. 35:21-6	5-731
Gen. 2:23-4	2-178, 3-786,4-360, 361	Gen. 8:21	1-165	Gen. 36:	2-13
Gen. 2:23	1-72, 2-284,566, 4-212	Gen. 9:	5-427	Gen. 37:12-36	3-522
Gen. 2:24	1-186,2-285,3-466	Gen. 9:1-17	5-728	Gen. 37:31-3	5-521
Gen. 2:25	2-248	Gen. 9:1-7	2-46	Gen. 41:	2-186
Gen. 3: (Eden & the serpent)	1-653,659,764, 2-676,693,3-315, 596,4-404,508,5-64, 106,25,126,187,427, 453,549,585,682, 713,732,895,896	Gen. 9:1-7	1-666, 2-613,4-505	Gen. 48: & 49	5-80
Gen. 3:1-15	1-699,2-363,557, 4-703,720,5-162	Gen. 9:5-6	5-201	Gen. 48:7	1-131,372,376
Gen. 3:1-7	2-170,458,5-517, 544,5-911	Gen. 9:11	5-355	Gen. 49:	5-389
Gen. 3:6	1-84	Gen. 11:1-9	2-201, 3-15,69	Gen. 49:8-9	5-502
Gen. 3:6-24	2-248	Gen. 12: & 13:	4-576	Gen. 49:10	1-344
Gen. 3:6-7	2-505,3-801,4-361	Gen. 12:1-25	5-853	Gen. 49:25-6	1-683, 3-510
Gen. 3:7	2-248	Gen. 12:1-9	(See AP)		
Gen. 3:8-10	3-527,4-534,614	Gen. 13:10	5-309		
Gen. 3:8	1-72,418,4-369	Gen. 13:14-18	(See AP)	Hab. 1:2-4	3-361
Gen. 3:10-11	2-248	Gen. 14:17-24	4-467	Hab. 1:5	3-362
Gen. 3:12-13	1-84,695	Gen. 14:20	4-652,687	Hab. 1:12	3-365
Gen. 3:14	5-879	Gen. 15:	1-315 (See also AP)	Hab. 2:11	1-219,612,2-70,75
Gen. 3:15-18	1-386	Gen. 15:1	5-873	Hab. 2:3,6,9,12,19	3-366
Gen. 3:15 (d/r)	1-88,144,387,4-38, (Woman & the Serpent) 447,638,646,885, 896,946	Gen. 15:17-21	3-786	Hab. 3:	3-367 (See also PC)
Gen. 3:16	1-115,2-224,4-607, 760,221,658	Gen. 16:	4-574	Hab. 3:13,18	4-302
Gen. 3:18	5-544	Gen. 16:1	1-555		
		Gen. 17:1-8	(See AP)	Hagg. 2:9	1-217
		Gen. 17:1	1-46, 4-624	Hagg. 2:11-14	2-51 (See also PD)
		Gen. 17:9-14	1-116,4-461,586. (See also CH) 592,679,5-180, 212,657,729,841	Hagg. 2:15-18	2-52
		Gen. 17:15-21	4-382 (See also AP)		
		Gen. 17:15	1-186	Heb. 1:1-3	5-545
		Gen. 18:	4-576	Heb. 1:5-6	4-465, 5-157
		Gen. 18:9-15	4-382	Heb. 1:13-14	4-466
		Gen. 18:14	5-949	Heb. 2:	5-921
		Gen. 18:22-33	4-667	Heb. 2:5	4-466
		Gen. 18:32	4-229	Heb. 2:11	4-466, 5-624
		Gen. 19:1-29	1-594,751,3-642,678	Heb. 2:14-17	1-430, 4-466
		Gen. 19:15	1-186	Heb. 4:12	5-435,638
				Heb. 4:15	1-358,430
				Heb. 5:2	1-430

Heb. 5:6	4-467	Is. 7:14 (d/r)	1-39,44,54,80,121, (See also JM) 375,376,380,745,	Is. 45:23	5-435
Heb. 6:13-20	(See AP)		2-17, 3-403,405,	Is. 47:9-15	(See OC)
Heb. 6:19	(See HH & VT)		4-45,126,417,703,	Is. 48:12-16	(See SP)
Heb. 7:2-3	4-467		786,5-400,447,485,	Is. 49:2-4	5-435
Heb. 7:4-10	4-652,685,687		732	Is. 49:2	3-480
Heb. 7:11-13,15-17	4-467	Is. 8:8,10	1-401	Is. 49:6	5-435
Heb. 7:20-8	5-370	Is. 8:11-15	5-407,432	Is. 50:4-9	5-732
Heb. 7:24-5	5-898,942	Is. 8:14-15	5-259,408	Is. 50:6	5-471,480
Heb. 8: & 9:	5-432,549	Is. 8:19-22	(See OC)	Is. 51:16	3-480, 4-360
Heb. 9:	(See HH)	Is. 9:	3-104	Is. 52:	3-253,254,257
Heb. 9:1-14	5-338	Is. 9:2	1-377,488,2-190,	Is. 52:7	3-259
Heb. 9:1-5	1-124, 2-364		5-484	Is. 52:11	3-258
Heb. 9:3-4	(See MA)	Is. 9:5-6	1-415		
Heb. 9:11-12	4-468	Is. 9:6	1-80,217,380,2-15,	Is. 52:13 to 53:12	1-412,567,2- 277, 520,760,3-95, 169,259,262,489, 490,497,651,711, 813, 4-126,528,666, 5-151,164,190,375, 382,408,414,472, 473, 571,635,732, 926
Heb. 9:27-8	5-466		800,5-479,513,732		
Heb. 10:1-10	5-378,408	Is. 9:6-7	4-417	Is. 53:2-7	5-480
Heb. 10:7,9-10	4-468		(See also JK & JM)	Is. 53:3	1-105,218, 2-649,3-708,4-228, 633, 5-164,297,389, 821
Heb. 10:11-18	5-370	Is. 10:5-26	2-515		
Heb. 10:12-13	5-438	Is. 11:1-12	2-53,4-653,5-478	Is. 53:4 (d/r)	4-126,5-164,389, 472,480,520,521, 529, 601,607
Heb. 10:19-22	(See HH)		(See also JM)	Is. 53:5	1-55, 5-521
Heb. 10:20	(See VT)	Is. 11:1-3	5-871	Is. 53:5-6	5-625
Heb. 10:26-7	2-502,4-196,5-231, 432, 519,713	Is. 11:1-2	4-703	Is. 53:7	2-665,4-228,5-372, 378,388,408,457, 478, 521,542,546, 577,649,659,732,842
Heb. 11:	5-821	Is. 11:1	1-44,156,158,217, (See also JK) 317,351,376,574, 2-379,4-258,443	Is. 53:12	2-710,3-710,5-165, 499, 618,625,
Heb. 11:5-6	5-941	Is. 11:2	2-190	Is. 54:4-10	4-368
Heb. 11:8-13	(See AP)	Is. 11:5	5-408	Is. 54:5	1-319
Heb. 11:13-16	5-727	Is. 13:	(See PC)	Is. 54:13	3-445
Heb. 11:17-19	(See AP)	Is. 14:9-21	(See FA)	Is. 55:1	2-305, 4-229,489, 492, 5-480
Heb. 11:32-9	(See PP)	Is. 14:25-7	4-363	Is. 55:10-11	2-196,204
Heb. 12:	1-260	Is. 16:1	2-665	Is. 56:6-7	4-248
Heb. 12:11-13	5-651	Is. 17:1	4-363	Is. 56:7	5-402
Heb. 13:14	5-727	Is. 19:3-4	(See OC)	Is. 57:13	2-53
		Is. 22:15-24	3-372	Is. 57:16	3-716
Hos. 1:	4-630	Is. 22:22	5-845	Is. 58:1-7	4-106
Hos. 2:1-3	4-630	Is. 25:8	2-305	Is. 59:1	4-671
Hos. 2:1	5-305	Is. 26:1-2	(See HG)	Is. 60: to 62:	5-733
Hos. 2:14-18	4-631	Is. 27:1	1-310,315,2-622, 3-428,5-33	Is. 60:	3-722
Hos. 2:23	5-305	Is. 28:11-13	4-614	Is. 60:6-12	2-190
Hos. 5:8-14	4-514	Is. 28:15-20	4-615	Is. 60:6	3-105
Hos. 6:	4-534	Is. 28:16	5-132,420,432,460, 918	Is. 61:	1-564, 4-247 (See also SP)
Hos. 6:2	5-424 (See also JR)	Is. 29:13	3-144 See also PR)	Is. 61:1-3	1-716, 4-228,5-157, (See also JM) 210,479
Hos. 6:3-4	5-425	Is. 30:19-20	4-672	Is. 61:1	5-133,884
Hos. 6:4	5-305,426	Is. 30:27-33	5-561	Is. 63:1-4	1-597, 3-104,4-364, 5-414,471,479,480, 521
Hos. 6:6	5-426	Is. 30:31	1-453	Is. 64:8	5-952
Hos. 8:5	(See SM)	Is. 34:	(See PC)	Is. 65:17-18	1-716, 4-716
Hos. 8:13	4-534	Is. 35:	2-629	Is. 66:1-2	3-715,716
Hos. 9:16	5-419	Is. 37:23	4-600	Is. 66:3	3-594
		Is. 40:1-5	1-216,406,435,2-705, 4-126,245,456	Is. 66:5-11	3-717
Is.	5-888	Is. 40:6-8	4-246	Is. 66:12-16	3-718
Is. 1:4	4-600	Is. 40:10-11	5-479		
Is. 1:11-16	5-426	Is. 40:11	1-317,352, 3-41		
Is. 1:11	4-457,534	Is. 41:4	3-461,4-669,5-712		
Is. 1:18	5-303	Is. 42:1-7	4-305,5-390,479		
Is. 2:1-5	3-625, 5-869	Is. 42:1	(See SP)		
Is. 2:4	(See JM)	Is. 43:1-13	3-725		
Is. 2:6-22	4-514 (See also PC)	Is. 43:3	1-319		
Is. 2:22	4-663	Is. 43:8	2-638		
Is. 5:18-20	4-514	Is. 43:10	4-275		
Is. 5:25	4-600	Is. 43:14-24	3-726		
Is. 6:3	4-708	Is. 44:3-5	(See SP)		
Is. 6:1-5	(See GF)	Is. 44:6	4-669		
Is. 6:6-8	2-104, 5-736	Is. 45:14-25	3-625,5-733,869		
Is. 6:6-7	1-42				
Is. 6:6	3-521				
Is. 6:8	4-468				
Is. 6:10	2-204, 3-104				
Is. 7:9	(See SM)				
Is. 7:10-16	2-305				

Is. 66:22	1-716	Jn. 1:6-8 (Baptist),	5-485	Jn. 3:16-21	1-625
James 1:1	(See ID)	Jn. 1:6	1-242	Jn. 3:16-18	5-873
James 1:2-4	5-845	Jn. 1:9-12	1-625	Jn. 3:16	5-927
James 1:5	5-513	Jn. 1:9-11	1-379 , 3-104	Jn. 3:19	1-258
James 1:12	5-845	Jn. 1:9-10	3-260	Jn. 3:22-4	(General / Baptist)
James 1:13-15	4-664	Jn. 1:10	1-562	Jn. 3:23-4	(See PP)
James 1:17	2-561,3-260, 520, 4-565	Jn. 1:12-13	5-473	Jn. 3:25-36	1-689
James 2:8	1-503	Jn. 1:13-18	(General)	Jn. 3:30	2-10,3-716,4-791, 5-253
James 5:12	1-709,2-147,150-3, 3-598,682,807,4-049, 698, 5-571	Jn. 1:14	4-466, 5-918	Jn. 4:1-3	(General)
James 5:13-18	2-654	Jn. 1:15	1-242	Jn. 4:4-42	4-325,5-252,511, 919
Jer.	5-888	Jn. 1:18	5-435	Jn. 4:4-18	2-12
Jer. 1:6-10	(See HS)	Jn. 1:19-34	4-568,797	Jn. 4:4-6	(See SM)
Jer. 1:9	4-360	Jn. 1:19-28	(Baptist), 1-242, 5-952	Jn. 4:10-15	2-138,3-355,4-490, 492,5-951
Jer. 2:23-7	2-396	Jn. 1:23	1-216	Jn. 4:19-28	2-14
Jer. 2:32-4	2-397	Jn. 1:26	1-435	Jn. 4:29-30	2-16
Jer. 3:1	3-467	Jn. 1:27	3-256	Jn. 4:31-8	2-15
Jer. 4: & 5:	4-573	Jn. 1:29-34	1-317,353,748, 2-410,3-256	Jn. 4:39-42	2-16
Jer. 4:4	(See CH)	Jn. 1:29-31	1-243	Jn. 4:43-5	(General)
Jer. 4:5-31	(See PC)	Jn. 1:29	1-251,253,256,258, 302,406,430,456, 508, 573,767,2-104, 277,387,635,697, 710, 3-152,253,258, 364,410,718-9,4-208, 431,549,674,810, 811,5-93,126,270, 293,359,389,423, 457,470,478,480, 521,542,577,732, 763,774,842	Jn. 4:46-54	2-36 , 189
Jer. 5:	4-184	Jn. 1:30-31	4-651	Jn. 5:1	2-466
Jer. 5:1	4-184,667	Jn. 1:32-4	1-245 , 5-470	Jn. 5:2-16	2-469
Jer. 6:26	4-705,708	Jn. 1:33	5-843	Jn. 5:2-4	1-354
Jer. 7:1-2	5-402	Jn. 1:35-40	4-325, 5-910	Jn. 5:17-30	2-471
Jer. 7:3-7	1-264	Jn. 1:35-9	1-253 , 256	Jn. 5:19-20	5-775
Jer. 10:10	2-742	Jn. 1:36	2-665,4-431,5-457, 470	Jn. 5:22	1-767
Jer. 11:19	2-665	Jn. 1:40-2	1-267	Jn. 5:24	2-18
Jer. 12:14-16	5-852	Jn. 1:40-1	1-257	Jn. 5:31-47	2-474
Jer. 16:19-21	3-625, 5-869	Jn. 1:41	5-687	Jn. 6:1	2-738
Jer. 17:21-7	(See SA)	Jn. 1:42	1-265 , 718,2-220, 3-29,48,4-518,519, 5-460,515	Jn. 6:2-3	2-739
Jer. 18: & 19:	3-805, 5-880	Jn. 1:43-5	1-272	Jn. 6:4	(General)
Jer. 19:1-11	3-805	Jn. 1:46	1-743	Jn. 6:5-14	2-743 , 3-369,5-760
Jer. 20:1-3	3-807 (See also PP)	Jn. 1:47-51	1-272 , 5-424,502	Jn. 6:15	4-315 , 325-8 , 413,826, 5-433
Jer. 22:13-17	3-594	Jn. 1:47	2-538	Jn. 6:16-21	2-747 , 750
Jer. 23:1-4	1-352, 2-499,3-426	Jn. 1:48	3-723	Jn. 6:22-5	3-436
Jer. 23:5-6	5-305 (See also JK)	Jn. 2:1-11	1-279 , 2-550,4-325, 5-362,496,680,846, 865,925	Jn. 6:26-9	3-440
Jer. 24:	3-807	Jn. 2:12	(General)	Jn. 6:26	(See OG)
Jer. 26:7-24	(See PP)	Jn. 2:13-19	1-285 , 350,2-354, (See also TE)	Jn. 6:27-35	(See EU)
Jer. 27:9-10	(See OC)	Jn. 2:15	5-402	Jn. 6:30-4	3-442
Jer. 31:15-17	1-215,216,377,387	Jn. 2:19 -21	5-553 , 554,611,634, (See also 696, 732	Jn. 6:31-58	2-364
Jer. 31:22	3-405	Jn. 2:22-5	(General)	Jn. 6:31-4	(See MA)
Jer. 31:31-4	3-445	Jn. 3:1-21	5-911	Jn. 6:35-40	3-444
Jer. 32:6-15	5-880 (See also PS)	Jn. 3:1-8	1-254, 623 , 3-29,4-90, 325,574,677,695, 5-81,155,166,673	Jn. 6:35-66	3-553
Jer. 32:27	5-949	Jn. 3:9-15	1-625	Jn. 6:41-50	3-444
Jer. 32:35	4-601	Jn. 3:14-15	1-105, 5-293	Jn. 6:42	2-576
Jer. 33:14-16	1-117 (See also JK)	Jn. 3:15	1-767	Jn. 6:48-51	2-138
Jer. 33:15-17	5-305			Jn. 6:51-9	3-446
Jer. 36:	4-105			Jn. 6:51-8	(See EU)
Jer. 37:13 to 38:13	(See PP)			Jn. 6:52-66	5-508
Jer. 42: & 43:	3-175			Jn. 6:52-8	5-887
Jer. 47:2-5	2-433			Jn. 6:54	5-887,951
Jer. 49:27	4-363			Jn. 6:56	(See OG)
Jn. 1:1-18	1-7, 2-560, 5-952			Jn. 6:58-71	5-433
Jn. 1:1-13	4-416			Jn. 6:58	(See MA)
Jn. 1:1-8	(General)			Jn. 6:60-71	3-446
Jn. 1:1-5	(See <i>Book of</i> <i>Azariah</i> pages 307-8 (1993 Edition), 319-20 (2007 Edition))			Jn. 6:69	5-283
Jn. 1:1-2	5-775			Jn. 6:70-1	(See JU)
Jn. 1:1	5-488			Jn. 7:1-2	(General)
Jn. 1:4-5	3-260,810, 4-438, 801,5-625			Jn. 7:2	(See TA)
Jn. 1:5	5-926			Jn. 7:3-7	4-416
				Jn. 7:8-9	4-418
				Jn. 7:10-14	4-454
				Jn. 7:15-24	4-459
				Jn. 7:23	(See SA)
				Jn. 7:25-30	4-464

Jn. 7:31-6 **4-471**
 Jn. 7:35 (See ID)
 Jn. 7:37-9 **4-489**
 Jn. 7:37 (See TA)
 Jn. 7:38 3-355
 Jn. 7:40-52 **4-492**
 Jn. 7:41-2 1-109,317
 (See also JM)
 Jn. 8:1 **4-495**
 Jn. 8:2-11 **4-502**
 2-762
 Jn. 8:6-9 3-436
 Jn. 8:11 3-436
 Jn. 8:12 1-258,275,2-129,
 3-704,4-324,564,
 566,5-488,800
 Jn. 8:13-20 **4-567**
 Jn. 8:21-9 **4-571**
 Jn. 8:30-47 **4-574**
 Jn. 8:48-59 **4-577**
 Jn. 8:57-9 3-364
 Jn. 8:58 4-472
 Jn. 9:1-12 **4-593**
 Jn. 9:5 1-258,275,2-129,
 3-704,4-324,564,
 566,5-488,800
 Jn. 9:13-17 **4-601**
 Jn. 9:18-34 **4-603**
 Jn. 9:35-41 **4-649**
 Jn. 10:1-18 2-499,4-737
 Jn. 10:1-10 **4-650**
 Jn. 10:7-9 5-874
 Jn. 10:11-21 **4-653**
 Jn. 10:11-18 5-264
 Jn. 10:22-39 3-364
 Jn. 10:22-3 **4-794**
 Jn. 10:22 (See DT)
 Jn. 10:24-6 **4-798**
 Jn. 10:27-30 **4-800**
 Jn. 10:30 5-775
 Jn. 10:31-9 **4-802**
 Jn. 10:34-5 (See GD)
 Jn. 10:40-2 (Baptist)
 Jn. 11:1-44 5-373
 Jn. 11:1-2 **5-6**
 Jn. 11:2 5-363
 Jn. 11:3-4 **5-29**
 Jn. 11:5-6 **5-31,41,42**
 Jn. 11:7-16 **5-44**
 Jn. 11:11-16 5-687
 Jn. 11:17-44 1-448,4-450,5-49,
 142,331,357,635,
 836,933,934
 Jn. 11:19 5-37
 Jn. 11:25-6 2-374,3-158,4-491,
 770,5-50,415,612,
 812,821
 Jn. 11:25 (See JR)
 Jn. 11:30 5-64
 Jn. 11:35 5-64
 Jn. 11:43-4 3-363,531,5-68,86,
 596,612,719
 Jn. 11:43 5-358,371
 Jn. 11:45-54 5-870
 Jn. 11:45-6 (General)
 Jn. 11:47-53 5-164,360
 Jn. 11:47 **5-68**
 Jn. 11:48-52 **5-76**
 Jn. 11:49-50 5-381

Jn. 11:52 (See ID)
 Jn. 11:53 (General)
 Jn. 11:54 **5-88**,159,
 (See also SM) 914,921
 Jn. 11:55-6 (General)
 Jn. 11:57 **5-92**
 Jn. 12:1 **5-360**
 Jn. 12:2 **5-361**
 Jn. 12:3-8 2-512,514, **5-363**
 Jn. 12:6 2-517,5-222,433,
 (General)
 Jn. 12:9-11 (General)
 Jn. 12:12-19 5-210,378
 Jn. 12:12-14 **5-397**
 Jn. 12:13 1-508,568,3-259,
 315,5-611,697,703,
 886
 Jn. 12:14-15 1-218,5-390,410
 Jn. 12:15-19 (General)
 Jn. 12:20-36 **5-482**
 Jn. 12:25 2-699
 Jn. 12:28 5-540
 Jn. 12:31 (See FA)
 Jn. 12:37-43 (General)
 Jn. 12:39-41 2-204
 Jn. 12:44-50 **5-485**,487
 Jn. 12:46 4-324
 Jn. 13: to 17: 5-882
 Jn. 13:1-11 **5-500**
 Jn. 13:2 (See JU)
 Jn. 13:4-16 5-842
 Jn. 13:12-15 **5-503**
 Jn. 13:16-20 **5-504**
 Jn. 13:16 2-698
 Jn. 13:18 5-340,879
 Jn. 13:20 2-699,4-671
 Jn. 13:21-30 3-764,766,4-325,
5-505,842
 Jn. 13:27 (See JU)
 Jn. 13:31-3 **5-508**
 Jn. 13:34-8 **5-509**
 Jn. 13:34-5 1-460,5-832,872,926,
 931
 Jn. 13:37-8 (See DP)
 Jn. 14:1-5 **5-510**
 Jn. 14:2-3 5-873
 Jn. 14:3-11 5-718
 Jn. 14:6-14 **5-511**
 Jn. 14:6 1-289,326,507,607,
 ("The Way," 2-61,374,443,3-293,
390,725,798,810,
 4-338,376,417,492,
 650,743,768,772,
 801,5-133,379,417,
 480,809,874,951
 Jn. 14:10 5-775
 Jn. 14:13 5-513
 Jn. 14:15-21 4-791, **5-511**
 Jn. 14:16-26 5-871
 Jn. 14:16-17 5-774
 Jn. 14:18 5-338,851
 Jn. 14:22-31 **5-512**
 Jn. 14:23 1-82,5-131
 Jn. 14:25-6 (See HS)
 Jn. 15:1-17 5-459,583
 Jn. 15:1-8 **5-513**,776,851,854
 Jn. 15:4 (See OG)
 Jn. 15:9-16 **5-514**
 Jn. 15:10 (See CM)

Jn. 15:12-13 4-817,5-926,931
 Jn. 15:12 4-448
 Jn. 15:13 3-726
 Jn. 15:15 5-318
 Jn. 15:16 1-359,5-513
 Jn. 15:17-25 1-300, **5-515**
 Jn. 15:17 4-448
 Jn. 15:19 5-638
 Jn. 15:20 2-698
 Jn. 15:26 to 16:11 **5-515**
 Jn. 15:26-7 5-774,928
 Jn. 16:2 2-696
 Jn. 16:4 (See HS)
 Jn. 16:7-15 5-774,871
 Jn. 16:12-15 **5-516**
 Jn. 16:12-13 (See HS)
 Jn. 16:13-15 5-950
 Jn. 16:16-20 5-508,509,516
 Jn. 16:16-19 **4-471**
 Jn. 16:20-2 **5-516**
 Jn. 16:20 2-138
 Jn. 16:22 5-718
 Jn. 16:23-8 **5-516**
 Jn. 16:23 1-241,5-513
 Jn. 16:28 1-331,3-363,387,
 387,726,4-110,224,
 644,5-513,812,895
 Jn. 16:29-33 **5-517**
 Jn. 17:1-26 (Very
 abbreviated) **5-532,952**
 Jn. 17:14 5-638
 Jn. 17:21-6 (See OG)
 Jn. 18:1-12 5-771
 Jn. 18:1 **5-530**,684
 Jn. 18:2-5 4-411,5-744,769,879
 Jn. 18:2 **5-506**
 Jn. 18:3-12 **5-537**
 Jn. 18:10-11 5-499,574,580
 Jn. 18:13-14 **5-547**
 Jn. 18:15-27 **5-551**
 Jn. 18:15-16 4-325
 Jn. 18:17 (See DP)
 Jn. 18:25-7 (See DP)
 Jn. 18:28-32 **5-557**
 Jn. 18:28 5-568
 Jn. 18:33-40 **5-560**
 Jn. 18:33-8 5-569
 Jn. 18:36 4-320,324
 Jn. 18:38-40 5-571
 Jn. 18:38 5-730
 Jn. 19:1-5 5-571
 Jn. 19:1-3 **5-563**
 Jn. 19:1 5-657,751
 Jn. 19:2-5 5-657,781,888
 Jn. 19:4-16 **5-566**,730
 Jn. 19:5 5-572
 Jn. 19:6 1-568
 Jn. 19:14 5-765
 Jn. 19:15 5-572
 Jn. 19:17-39 5-666
 Jn. 19:17 **5-594**,779
 Jn. 19:18-37 5-782,898
 Jn. 19:18 **5-606**
 Jn. 19:19-22 **5-568**
 Jn. 19:23-5 **5-609 to 612**
 Jn. 19:25 5-572
 Jn. 19:26-7 1-255,268,4-326,
 ("Woman," 820, **5-616**,649,655,

behold your son") 677,686,688,714,
 736,766,809,892,
 893,923,933,939,
 940,943
 Jn. 19:28-30 **5-617**,669,751,888
 Jn. 19:28 5-745
 Jn. 19:30 5-656,926,
 Jn. 19:31-7 **5-623**
 Jn. 19:34 1-140,5-485,520,
 627,645,653,659,
 670,677,736,745,
 752,760,843
 Jn. 19:37 5-677
 Jn. 19:38-42 5-911
 Jn. 19:38-9 **5-624**
 Jn. 19:40-2 **5-628**,899
 Jn. 19:40 (See SH)
 Jn. 20:1-18 2-514, 5-899
 Jn. 20:1-10 **5-705**
 Jn. 20:1 5-935,937
 Jn. 20:3-6 4-326
 Jn. 20:5-7 (See SH)
 Jn. 20:11-18 **5-708**,744,910
 Jn. 20:19-23 5-750,
 Jn. 20:19-21 2-504, **5-739**
 Jn. 20:22-3 **5-747**
 Jn. 20:22 4-807, 5-757,928
 Jn. 20:23 1-660,3-21,372,
 5-750,757,777,845
 Jn. 20:24-9 5-433
 Jn. 20:24-5 **5-749**
 Jn. 20:26-9 **5-753**
 Jn. 20:28 5-702
 Jn. 20:29 4-357,5-406,680
 Jn. 20:30-1 **3-435**,5-751,792,
 947,951
 Jn. 20:31 (General)
 Jn. 21:1-14 **5-823**
 Jn. 21:4-7 4-326
 Jn. 21:15-19 **5-828**,921
 Jn. 21:20-4 **5-828**
 Jn. 21:20-3 4-326
 Jn. 21:22-3 5-952
 Jn. 21:24-5 5-855
 Jn. 21:24 4-325
 Jn. 21:25 **3-435**,5-751,792,
 947,951
 1Jn. 1:5 4-324
 1Jn. 1:8-10 4-610
 1Jn. 2:8 4-324
 1Jn. 2:15-17 5-638
 1Jn. 2:18-29 5-45
 1Jn. 2:20,27 (See HS)
 1Jn. 2:24 (See OG)
 1Jn. 3:4-10 4-420,510,5-674
 1Jn. 3:24 (See OG)
 1Jn. 4:1-6 4-698, 5-45
 1Jn. 4:7 to 5:4 4-166,368,5-850
 1Jn. 4:7-16 4-634,5-131,695,938
 1Jn. 4:7-8 5-81,583
 1Jn. 4:12-16 (See OG)
 1Jn. 4:16 5-512,936
 1Jn. 4:18 2-507
 1Jn. 5:6-8 5-623,764
 1Jn. 5:16-17 2-502, 4-196,
 5-231,432,
 519,713,943
 1Jn. 5:18 4-420

2Jn.:7-11 5-45
 Job 1: & 2: 5-22
 Job 1:21 5-70,123
 Job 2:7-10 1-503
 Job 3: to 32: 1-735
 Job 6:15 4-406
 Job 11:17-18 2-549
 Job 12:7-8 2-549
 Job 13:11 (See GF)
 Job 23:15-17 (See GF)
 Job 27:5-8 5-304
 Job 34:14-15 2-762
 Job 42: 3-480
 Job 42:10-17 5-20
 Joel 2:1-11 (See PC)
 Joel 2:1-2 4-514
 Joel 2:28-32 (See SP)
 Joel 2:30-2 (See PC)
 Joel 3:2,12 3-420-1
 Joel 3:10 1-271
 Joel 3:15-17 (See PC)
 Jonah 1: to 3: (See JR)
 Jonah 1: to 3: (See JR)
 Jonah 1: & 2: 3-376
 Jonah 2: 3-95,365,4-107,
 5-20
 Jonah 2:1-10 2-186
 Josh. 1: to 12: 1-237
 Josh. 3: & 4 4-706
 Josh. 3:1-4 3-675
 Josh. 3:14-17 3-502, 5-895
 Josh. 4:1-9 2-97, 3-676
 Josh. 4:14-18 3-675
 Josh. 4:19-24 2-97
 Josh. 5:11-12 (See MA)
 Josh. 5:13 to 6:21 (See IS)
 Josh. 6: to 8: 5-151
 Josh. 7:13 1-315
 Josh. 8:33 2-15
 Josh. 9: & 10: 2-409, 4-640
 Josh. 9:3-27 5-186
 Josh. 10:5-6 2-409
 Josh. 10:10-11 4-629
 Josh. 10:12-14 4-561,680,5-70,
 508
 Josh. 20:1-6 2-388
 Josh. 20:7 3-360,364,366
 Josh. 21:13 2-388
 Josh. 21:29 2-409
 Josh. 22:7 5-151
 Josh. 24:1-21 2-69
 Josh. 24:22-8 2-70
 Jude Verse 6: (See FA)
 Judges 2:13 5-125
 Judges 3:5-6 2-566
 Judges 4: & 5: 4-319,421,702
 Judges 4: 1-163,2-63,
 5-509
 Judges 4:17-22 4-138,5-162,
 165,165,383
 Judges 5:24 1-163,2-63,
 5-509
 Judges 6:19-24 3-221, 4-685
 Judges 6:22-3 (See GF)

Judges 6:25-32 2-131
 Judges 9:6-16 2-569
 Judges 11:19-22 3-476
 Judges 11:29-40 5-383
 Judges 11:34-40 4-124
 Judges 13: to 16: 1-498,2-409,
 3-616, 4-348
 Judges 13:2,24 1-555
 Judges 13:22 (See GF)
 Judges 16:18-31 (See PP)
 Judges 16:22-31 2-135,355,462,
 3-616,5-728
 Judges 19:22-30 2-280
 Judith 1-163,4,485,
 2-63,2-63,3-593,
 4-138,362
 Judith 8: to 13 5-162,165,383,
 509,511,876
 Judith 8:1-8 4-702
 Judith 8:5 5-23
 Judith 10:1-6 3-812, 5-148
 Judith 11:21 4-700
 Judith 12: 4-702
 Judith 13:4-10 2-186, 5-670
 Judith 15:9-10 5-23
 Judith 16:13-16 4-377,701
 1Kings 1-4-457
 1Kings 1: & 2: 3-593
 1Kings 1:9 4-499
 1Kings 1:28-40 4-318,415
 1Kings 1:41-53 4-499
 1Kings 3: to 10: 4-414
 1Kings 3:4-15 4-640
 1Kings 3:10-15 4-642
 1Kings 6:16,7:50 (See HH)
 1Kings 8: 1-38
 1Kings 8:2 (See TA)
 1Kings 8:9 1-124
 1Kings 8:63 (See DT)
 1Kings 8:65 (See TA)
 1Kings 10:1-13 2-726, 3-376
 1Kings 11: to 13: 1-714
 1Kings 11: 2-566, 4-641
 1Kings 11:1-13 3-274,278
 1Kings 12:28 3-451
 1Kings 13: 2-650
 1Kings 13:2,5 4-442
 1Kings 16:15-22 1-357
 1Kings 16:23-4 (See SM)
 1Kings 17:2-6 3-634
 1Kings 17:9-24 1-565,2-606,
 654,4-603,5-57,
 70,820
 1Kings 18:20-40 2-265,618,648
 1Kings 18:38 3-221
 1Kings 18:41-6 5-70
 1Kings 19:10 (See PP)
 1Kings 19:11-18 4-235
 1Kings 19:19-21 2-650
 1Kings 21:1-4 3-741
 1Kings 21:27-9 3-743
 1Kings 22:53 2-650
 2Kings 1: 5-276
 2Kings 1:1-4,16 4-442,548,549
 2Kings 2:11-14 2-650,3-241,
 415

2Kings 2:11	1-148,216, 2-635, 648, 4-571,5-923,941	Lev. 20:17	4-372,502,508 (See OC)	Lk. 1:57-8	1-113 ,555
2Kings 2:21	3-645	Lev. 20:25	2-318 (See also UA)	Lk. 1:59-66	1-116
2Kings 3:9-20	5-111	Lev. 20:27	5-430,552,793	Lk. 1:59-64	1-747, 3-720
2Kings 4:18-37	1-565,5-57,112	Lev. 21:1-4	(See PD)	Lk. 1:67-79	1-117
2Kings 4:27	5-113	Lev. 21:1	2-571	Lk. 1:80	(Baptist)
2Kings 4:32-42-743,	3-434	Lev. 21:1 to 22:9	3-594	Lk. 2:1-7	1-637, 4-774
2Kings 4:38-4	5-113	Lev. 21:16-24	1-510, 2-178,4-29	Lk. 2:1-5	1-745, 3-748
2Kings 5:1-19	1-334,700,4-540	Lev. 22:1-9	(See PD)	Lk. 2:1-3	1-131
2Kings 9:	4-360	Lev. 22:10	3-467	Lk. 2:4-7	2-17
2Kings 9:17	4-421	Lev. 23:	4-389, 5-154	Lk. 2:4-5	1-134
2Kings 17:	(See SM)	Lev. 23:3	(See SA)	Lk. 2:4	(See JK)
2Kings 17:17-18	(See OC)	Lev. 23:5-8	(See PA)	Lk. 2:6-20	3-753
2Kings 18:13-37	3-124	Lev. 23:15-22	(See PE)	Lk. 2:6-7	1-139 , 2-357,3-753, 5-452,521
2Kings 18:34	(See SM)	Lev. 23:33-6,39-43	(See TA)	Lk. 2:8-20	5-634,726,910,935
2Kings 19:20-37	4-183	Lev. 23:39-43	(See TA)	Lk. 2:8-14	1-147 ,391,636,745, 5-930
2Kings 21:6	(See OC)	Lev. 24:9	2-421	Lk. 2:14	1-176,217,393,578, 588,597,3-706,754, 4-459,818,5-400, 407,588,653,726, 765,837
2Kings 22:10-13	1-211	Lev. 24:10-23	4-568,578,704,802, 803, 5-550,554,567, 569,787,908	Lk. 2:15-21	1-150
2Kings 22:18-20	1-763	Lev. 24:13-14	5-595	Lk. 2:15-20	4-810
2Kings 23:4-20	2-131	Lev. 24:15	3-606	Lk. 2:15-16	1-588,746
2Kings 23:24	(See OC)	Lev. 24:16	3-364	Lk. 2:19	5-677
2Kings 24:25	3-67	Lev. 24:17	4-372,373	Lk. 2:21	5-657
Lam. 1: to 5:	4-573	Lev. 24:19-20	(See EY)	Lk. 2:22	1-161
Lev. 1: to 7:	2-139, 5-549	Lev. 25:1-5	3-772	Lk. 2:23	(See FS)
Lev. 6:3-5	2-148	Lev. 25:20-2	3-772	Lk. 2:25-38	5-910
Lev. 8:1-13	3-616	Lev. 26:3-4	4-185	Lk. 2:25-35	4-126
Lev. 8:10-12	2-653	Lev. 26:14-46	3-742, 5-383	Lk. 2:28-35	1-163
Lev. 9:22-4	3-221, 4-685	Lev. 26:41-2	(See CH)	Lk. 2:29-32	4-476
Lev. 10:1-2	1-691, 3-742	Lev. 27:30-3	4-652,687	Lk. 2:34-5	3-529,713,4-157,233, 5-647,656,948
Lev. 10:16-20	3-175	Lk. 1:1-4	(General)	Lk. 2:34	1-374,571,3-104, 4-258,417,456,828, 5-259,406-7
Lev. 11:	2-318 (See also UA)	Lk. 1:5-25	1-92,555,3-720	Lk. 2:36-8	1-164 , 5-658
Lev. 12:	1-33,120,162,2-676, (Purification of women)	Lk. 1:25-25	(Elizabeth/Zacharias)	Lk. 2:39-40	(General)
Lev. 13: & 14:	4-658	Lk. 1:5	1-187	Lk. 2:40	1-198
Lev. 13:	4-207,5-35,398	Lk. 1:13-17	1-436	Lk. 2:41-50	1-747, 5-654,925
Lev. 13:45-6	3-651, 5-278	Lk. 1:13	1-187	Lk. 2:41-2	1-208
Lev. 14:1-32	1-291,335,497,696, (Cleansing of lepers)	Lk. 1:15	1-102,244,2-106, 3-720,817	Lk. 2:43-50	1-212 , 220 ,4-406
Lev. 14:33-57	3-557,560,4-12	Lk. 1:17	2-707	Lk. 2:46-8	1-457,607,611,2-77, 3-438,534,586,4-418, 456,470, 5-72,907, 918
Lev. 15:18-20	3-599	Lk. 1:18	1-187	Lk. 2:49	1-50
Lev. 15:19-33	2-676	Lk. 1:18-23	1-159	Lk. 2:51	5-677
Lev. 16:	5-338,929	Lk. 1:24	1-187	Lk. 2:51-2	(General)
Lev. 16:2-4	1-72 (See also HH)	Lk. 1:26-38	1-80 ,744,2-17,55, (Annunciation)	Lk. 3:1	(General)
Lev. 17:10-12	2-46	(Annunciation)	124,4-126,5-378, 632,653,670,896, 897,928,930,932, 940,941	Lk. 3:2-18	(Baptist) 1-242,4-797
Lev. 18:21	4-601, 5-125	Lk. 1:27	1-187, 4-413	Lk. 3:2-6	1-435
Lev. 18:22-3	1-666	Lk. 1:28(d/r)-31	5-927	Lk. 3:3-18	5-952
Lev. 19:2	2-203	Lk. 1:28 (d/r)	1-57,165, 2-582, 5-658,918	Lk. 3:4	1-317
Lev. 19:3	(See SA)	Lk. 1:31	3-715	Lk. 3:7	1-638
Lev. 19:4	5-903	Lk. 1:36-7	1-92, 3-720	Lk. 3:16	3-256, 5-843
Lev. 19:12	1-328, 2-147,4-49	Lk. 1:37	4-497	Lk. 3:17	1-506, 3-256,4-781, 5-554
Lev. 19:14	1-573	Lk. 1:38	1-227, 2-82,3-405, 5-696,927,949	Lk. 3:19-20	(Herod), (See also PP)
Lev. 19:15-18	5-931	Lk. 1:39-45	1-50,244,406,690, 2-104,3-720,5-226, 932	(See also PP)	1-711,766, 2-731, 4-802
Lev. 19:17	3-18	Lk. 1:39	1-94	Lk. 3:21-2	1-245 ,317,430,456, 748,2-30, 3-256, 4-466,568,797, 5-470,540
Lev. 19:18 (Love of Neighbour)	- 66 Refs. In Part 2. (See Love in Index on p. 49)	Lk. 1:40-55	1-101	Lk. 3:21	1-243 ,353
Lev. 19:26,31	4-548 (See also OC)	Lk. 1:42	3-715,5-917,931	Lk. 3:23-38	(Genealogy) 2-380, 4-319
Lev. 20:1-5	4-375,601	Lk. 1:46-55	2-30, 5-931,932		
Lev. 20:6	3-594,4-255,549 (See also OC)	Lk. 1:46,48	2-347		
Lev. 20:9	3-143,594	Lk. 1:49	5-133		
Lev. 20:10	1-125,128,	Lk. 1:52	5-447		
		Lk. 1:56	1-122		
		Lk. 1:57-80	1-406		

Lk. 4:1-13 **1-247**, 256, 424,
3-220, 267, 676, 4-354,
5-230, 535, 542, 869,
896
Lk. 4:3 1-472
Lk. 4:14-15 (General)
Lk. 4:16-21 **1-564**, 5-884
Lk. 4:22-3 **1-565**
Lk. 4:24-30 **1-565**
Lk. 4:27 1-334
Lk. 4:28-30 4-108
Lk. 4:31-2 **1-315**
Lk. 4:33-7 **1-317**
Lk. 4:38-9 **1-320**
Lk. 4:40-1 **1-326**
Lk. 4:42-3 **1-329**
Lk. 4:44 (General)
Lk. 5:1-11 5-763
Lk. 5:1-3 **1-341**
Lk. 5:4-11 **1-342**
Lk. 5:9-10 5-922
Lk. 5:12-14 **1-335**
Lk. 5:15-17 (General)
Lk. 5:18-26 **1-339**
Lk. 5:27-32 **1-513**
Lk. 5:33-9 **2-71**
Lk. 6:1-5 **2-419** (See also SA)
Lk. 6:6-11 **2-680**
Lk. 6:12-16 **2-97**
Lk. 6:14 2-220
Lk. 6:17-19 **2-99**
Lk. 6:20-6 4-18
Lk. 6:20-4 **2-135**
Lk. 6:20-3 5-406
Lk. 6:21 2-138
Lk. 6:22-3 2-140
Lk. 6:24-6 2-174
Lk. 6:25 **2-138**
Lk. 6:26 **2-140**
Lk. 6:27-36 **2-144**
Lk. 6:27 1-622, 4-357, 5-202,
438, 778
Lk. 6:29 3-398, 5-499
Lk. 6:31 1-503, 2-760, 3-23,
289, 327, 657, 4-773-4
Lk. 6:35 1-622
Lk. 6:37 **2-179**
Lk. 6:38 **2-145**, 3-774, 5-317,
Lk. 6:39 **3-146**
Lk. 6:40 **2-698**
Lk. 6:41-2 **2-179**, 5-757, 777
Lk. 6:43-5 **2-144**, 725
Lk. 6:46-9 5-462
Lk. 6:46 1-652, **2-187**, 3-130,
776
Lk. 6:47-9 **2-180**, 5-776
Lk. 7:1-10 **2-189**
Lk. 7:6-7 1-119, 5-865
Lk. 7:11-17 **2-253**, 411, 704, 3-138,
5-46, 596, 634, 649,
680, 934
Lk. 7:18-23 **2-702**
Lk. 7:24-30 **2-705**
Lk. 7:31-5 **2-707**
Lk. 7:32 1-89, 246, 3-126
Lk. 7:36 **2-510**, **515**
Lk. 7:37-50 2-512, 516, 4-450,
5-695

Lk. 7:37-8 **2-512**
Lk. 7:39-50 **2-513**
(Mentioned, not described)
Lk. 7:47-50 4-451
Lk. 7:47 2-530, 5-366, 694
Lk. 8:1-3 (General)
Lk. 8:2 2-492, 538, 3-622,
4-37, 544, 5-9
Lk. 8:3 1-187, 546
Lk. 8:4-8 **2-16**, **196**
Lk. 8:9-10 **2-204**
Lk. 8:11-15 **2-16**, **204**
Lk. 8:16 **2-130**
Lk. 8:17 **2-698**
Lk. 8:18 **2-204**, 3-36
Lk. 8:19-21 **2-727**, 4-410
Lk. 8:22-5 **2-230**, 3-230, 5-54,
824
Lk. 8:24 2-411
Lk. 8:26-39 2-412
Lk. 8:26 **2-233**
Lk. 8:27-39 **2-236**, 4-208
Lk. 8:33 4-203
Lk. 8:40-56 **2-484**
Lk. 8:43-8 5-312
Lk. 8:46 4-736
Lk. 8:49-56 5-46, 634, 5-933
Lk. 8:54-5 5-596
Lk. 9:1-3 **2-692**
Lk. 9:4-5 **2-502**
Lk. 9:5 2-695
Lk. 9:6-9 (Herod/General)
Lk. 9:6 2-736
Lk. 9:7-9 1-711
Lk. 9:10 **2-738**
Lk. 9:11 **2-739**
Lk. 9:12-17 **2-743**, 3-369, 5-760
Lk. 9:18-21 **3-370**
Lk. 9:22 **3-387** (See also JR)
Lk. 9:23-7 **3-390**
Lk. 9:24 1-49, 5-289
Lk. 9:28-36 **3-406**, 5-864, 877,
910, 932, 944
Lk. 9:33 3-633
Lk. 9:34-5 5-540
Lk. 9:37-43 **3-412**
Lk. 9:44-5 **3-410**
Lk. 9:46-8 **3-428**
Lk. 9:49-50 **3-431**, 5-854
Lk. 9:50 4-371
Lk. 9:51-6 **5-276**
Lk. 9:52 (See SM)
Lk. 9:54 1-243
Lk. 9:57-62 2-195
Lk. 9:57-8 **2-191**
Lk. 9:58 1-254, 331, 3-530,
(See also JS) 4-614, 5-285, 643
Lk. 9:59-60 1-493, **2-192**, **198**,
209, 319
Lk. 9:61-2 **2-193**
Lk. 9:62 1-283, 3-148, 5-93
Lk. 10:1-17 3-622, 4-488, 5-423,
428, 449, 451, 829,
837, 840, 856, 860,
869
Lk. 10:1-2 **3-23**
Lk. 10:2 2-7, 518
Lk. 10:3 **2-696**

Lk. 10:4 **2-693**, 5-499
Lk. 10:5-12 **2-695**
Lk. 10:5-6, 10-11 2-502
Lk. 10:13-15 **2-707**
Lk. 10:16 **2-699**, 4-671
Lk. 10:17-18 **3-26**
Lk. 10:18 (See FA)
Lk. 10:19 (Not Fd.), 5-465, 952
Lk. 10:20 3-28 (See BK)
Lk. 10:21-2 **2-708**
Lk. 10:21 3-96, 427
Lk. 10:22 5-422
Lk. 10:23-4 2-204, **3-29**
Lk. 10:25-8 **3-38**
Lk. 10:29-37 **3-39**, 4-436, 5-759
(See also SM)
Lk. 10:38 **3-618**
Lk. 10:39-42 **3-619**
Lk. 10:41 1-605
Lk. 10:42 5-366
Lk. 11:1-4 "Our Father" - 24 Refs.
In Part 2, esp. **2-326**, 450, 3-519,
5-775, 992. See also Mt. 6:9-13.
(See "Prayer" in Index on p. 62)
Lk. 11:4 1-359, 430, 5-232
Lk. 11:5-8 **2-328**
Lk. 11:9-13 **2-329**
Lk. 11:9-10 2-152
Lk. 11:9 4-371, 5-516
Lk. 11:12 (See JK)
Lk. 11:14-23 **2-722**, 5-855
Lk. 11:17-18 3-76, 5-446
Lk. 11:17 4-714
Lk. 11:23 3-79, 4-371, 5-63, 854
Lk. 11:24-6 **2-726**, 4-37
Lk. 11:27-8 **3-79**, 5-406
Lk. 11:29-32 **2-725**, **3-376**
Lk. 11:29-30 5-634
Lk. 11:29 3-365
Lk. 11:33-6 **3-810**
Lk. 11:33 2-130, 474, 5-791
Lk. 11:34-6 2-170
Lk. 11:37-8 **3-143**, **813**
Lk. 11:39-41 **3-816**, 5-448
Lk. 11:42-6 **3-817**
Lk. 11:43 2-150, 5-446
Lk. 11:47-52 **3-818**
Lk. 11:47-51 5-448 (See also PP)
Lk. 11:52 5-448
Lk. 11:53-4 (General)
Lk. 12:1-12 4-44
Lk. 12:1 **3-369** (See also LE)
Lk. 12:2-7 **2-698**
Lk. 12:4 5-93
Lk. 12:8-9 **2-699**, 4-466
Lk. 12:9 (See NK)
Lk. 12:10 **2-724**, 4-45
Lk. 12:11-12 **2-696**, 5-928
(See also HS)
Lk. 12:13-15 **3-8**
Lk. 12:16-21 **3-10**
Lk. 12:22-31 1-710, **2-162**, 3-11,
5-499
Lk. 12:25 4-555
Lk. 12:32-4 **3-12**
Lk. 12:33-4 2-157
Lk. 12:35-40 **3-13**
Lk. 12:39-44 1-524

Lk. 12:41-8 **3-13**
Lk. 12:48 **3-389,795**
Lk. 12:49-53 **3-14**
Lk. 12:49 3-635
Lk. 12:51-3 2-699, 4-16,792
Lk. 12:53 5-812
Lk. 12:54-6 **3-365**
Lk. 12:57-9 **2-146**, 3-19-20
Lk. 13:1-5 **3-43**
Lk. 13:6-9 **3-343**
Lk. 13:10-17 **3-338**
Lk. 13:14 (See SA)
Lk. 13:18-19 **2-228**, 5-461
Lk. 13:20-1 **1-423**, 2-740, **3-275**,
305, 4-15,524
(General)
Lk. 13:22 **3-513**
Lk. 13:23-30 5-874,951
Lk. 13:25-7 (See NK)
Lk. 13:27 2-396, 4-671
Lk. 13:29 3-625
Lk. 13:30 5-297
Lk. 13:31-3 **3-514**
Lk. 13:34-5 **3-515**, **5-449**, 886
Lk. 13:34 (See PP)
Lk. 14:1-6 (See SA)
Lk. 14:1 **3-324**
Lk. 14:2-4 **3-328**
Lk. 14:5-6 (Not Found) 3-339,4-460
Lk. 14:7-11 **3-331**
Lk. 14:11 1-359, 4-636,688,
5-447
Lk. 14:12-15 **3-331**
Lk. 14:16-24 **2-191,213,351**,3-331,
4-381
(General)
Lk. 14:25 2-699, **3-34**
Lk. 14:26 5-445
Lk. 14:28-33 **3-35**
Lk. 14:34-5 **2-129**
Lk. 15:1-2 (General)
Lk. 15:3-7 1-507,767 **2-499**,
516,656,3-635,
4-717,5-327,366,
854,919,920,947
Lk. 15:8-10 **2-541**
Lk. 15:11-32 **2-339**,532,
5-919
Lk. 15:17-19 2-233
Lk. 15:25-32 2-344
Lk. 16:1-9 **3-639**, 4-19
Lk. 16:10-13 **3-641**
Lk. 16:13 1-525, 2-37,170,
4-663,5-63,587,607
Lk. 16:14-17 **3-644**
Lk. 16:16 2-707, 5-873
Lk. 16:17 2-142
Lk. 16:18 2-177,178, **3-645**,
(See also MI) 4-383,506
Lk. 16:19-31 **2-261**,667, 5-836
Lk. 16:22-3 1-582, 2-154,262,
378,638,3-158,182,
253,605,4-398,704,
5-14,58,139,154,
401,768
Lk. 17:1-2 **3-430**
Lk. 17:3-4 4-55-7
Lk. 17:3 **3-19**

Lk. 17:4 **3-21**
Lk. 17:5-6 **3-782**
Lk. 17:7-10 **4-50**
Lk. 17:11 (General)
Lk. 17:12-19 **4-441**
Lk. 17:15-19 (See SM)
Lk. 17:20-5 5-834,835
Lk. 17:20-1 **5-459**
Lk. 17:22-5 **5-463**
Lk. 17:24 3-630, 4-461
Lk. 17:26-36 **5-466**
Lk. 17:33 3-391
Lk. 17:37 **5-465**
Lk. 18:1-8 **4-562**
Lk. 18:9-14 **4-685**
Lk. 18:10-14 2-150
Lk. 18:14 1-359, 3-331, 4-636,
688,5-447
Lk. 18:15-17 1-36, 5-236,396-8
Lk. 18:15-16 **3-627**
Lk. 18:17 **3-641**
Lk. 18:18-30 **5-287**
Lk. 18:18-23 3-512, 4-17
Lk. 18:20 (See CM)
Lk. 18:27 4-457,497,5-941
Lk. 18:31-4 **5-292**,921
Lk. 18:31-3 (See JR)
Lk. 18:35-43 **5-313**
Lk. 19:1-10 **4-13**, 674
Lk. 19:11-27 **3-37**, 5-469
Lk. 19:28-34 **5-391**
Lk. 19:33-8 5-210,378,390,410
Lk. 19:35-40 **5-397**
Lk. 19:36-8 5-697
Lk. 19:38 1-508,568,3-259,
515, 5-703,886
Lk. 19:40 1-219,612,2-70,75,
3-521, 4-459,469,
5-400,624,918
Lk. 19:41-4 **5-394**,941
Lk. 19:44 5-309
Lk. 19:45-6 **5-402**,404
Lk. 19:47-8 (General)
Lk. 20:1-8 **5-421**
Lk. 20:2 1-354
Lk. 20:9-19 **5-419**
Lk. 20:17-18 5-432
Lk. 20:20-6 **5-430**
Lk. 20:27-38 **5-431**
Lk. 20:39 **5-437**
Lk. 20:40 **5-438**
Lk. 20:41-4 **5-438**
Lk. 20:45-7 2-150, 3-817
Lk. 20:45-6 **5-446**
Lk. 20:47 **5-447**
Lk. 21:1-4 4-19, **5-440**,906
Lk. 21:5-36 (See PC)
Lk. 21:5-6 **5-449**
Lk. 21:7-11 **5-463**
Lk. 21:12-19 **2-696**, 5-464
Lk. 21:14-15 (See HS)
Lk. 21:20-4 **5-464**
Lk. 21:23 5-415
Lk. 21:25-8 **5-465**
Lk. 21:29-33 **5-465**
Lk. 21:34-6 **5-466**
Lk. 21:37-8 (General)
Lk. 22:1-2 **5-360**

Lk. 22:2 5-384
Lk. 22:3-6 5-768,797,899
Lk. 22:3 **5-372** (See also JU)
Lk. 22:4-6 **5-380**
Lk. 22:7-13 **5-476**
Lk. 22:14 **5-495**,882
Lk. 22:15-18 **5-497**
Lk. 22:19-20 **5-504**,578,843,951
(See also EU)
Lk. 22:21-3 **5-505**,842
Lk. 22:24-32 **5-497**
Lk. 22:30 5-856
Lk. 22:33-4 **5-509** (See also DP)
Lk. 22:35-8 **5-499**
Lk. 22:38 5-457-8,468
Lk. 22:39-53 5-771
Lk. 22:39-46 5-451,684
Lk. 22:39-41 **5-530**
Lk. 22:42 **5-536**,772
Lk. 22:43-4 **5-536**
Lk. 22:43 5-543
Lk. 22:44-8 5-744
Lk. 22:44 5-539,576,669,728,
891,892,896,924
Lk. 22:45-6 **5-532**
Lk. 22:47-53 **5-537**
Lk. 22:47-8 3-448, 4-411, 5-378,
486,727,742,769,
796,797,879,892,
896,917
Lk. 22:49-51 5-499,574,580
Lk. 22:52 5-381
Lk. 22:54-65 **5-551**
Lk. 22:55-62 (See DP)
Lk. 22:66-71 **5-553**
Lk. 22:66 5-381
Lk. 23:1 **5-557**
Lk. 23:2-7 **5-560**
Lk. 23:7 5-571
Lk. 23:8-11 **5-561**
Lk. 23:12 (Herod)
Lk. 23:13-25 **5-566**,730
Lk. 23:21 1-568
Lk. 23:23-53 5-666
Lk. 23:26-32 5-779
Lk. 23:26 4-326, **5-572**,**601**,
650
Lk. 23:27-30 **5-598** to **600**
Lk. 23:31 (Not Found)
Lk. 23:32 **5-594**
Lk. 23:33-53 5-782,898
Lk. 23:33 **5-606**
Lk. 23:34-49 **5-609** to **623**
Lk. 23:34 1-119, 3-760
Lk. 23:40-3 3-133
Lk. 23:42 3-107
Lk. 23:44-5 5-523,676
Lk. 23:44 5-926
Lk. 23:45 2-327 (See also VT)
Lk. 23:46 1-119,228,5-436,804,
926
Lk. 23:47 5-677,687,736
Lk. 23:50-5 5-911
Lk. 23:50-3 **5-624**
Lk. 23:53-5 **5-628**,899
Lk. 23:53 (See SH)
Lk. 23:54 5-765
Lk. 23:55 to 24:10 2-514

Lk. 23:56 **5-638**
 Lk. 24:1-12 **5-731**
 Lk. 24:1-8 **5-705**
 Lk. 24:1-7 **5-930**
 Lk. 24:1-2 **5-899**
 Lk. 24:2 **5-935,937**
 Lk. 24:9-11 **5-710**
 Lk. 24:12 **5-708**
 Lk. 24:13-35 **2-504**
 Lk. 24:13-33 **5-727**, 738
 Lk. 24:27 **2-475**
 Lk. 24:28-32 **1-762**
 Lk. 24:32 **4-828**
 Lk. 24:34-5 **5-738**
 Lk. 24:36-43 **5-739**, 750
 Lk. 24:44-8 (Not Found)
 Lk. 24:47 **5-854,877,884,886,921**
 Lk. 24:49 **5-757,869**
 Lk. 24:50-1 **5-875,877,932**
 Lk. 24:52-3 (General)

1Macc. 1-371, 3-698,
 (See also IS) 5-303
 1Macc. 1: 1-453, 5-443
 1Macc. 2:23-6 3-806
 1Macc. 2:27-31 3-678
 1Macc. 2:39-48 3-806, 4-319
 1Macc. 2:49-70 2-455
 1Macc. 3: to 12 5-382
 1Macc. 3: to 8: 4-319
 1Macc. 3:1-9 5-502
 1Macc. 3:1 5-493
 1Macc. 3:14-24 4-630
 1Macc. 3:38 to 4:15 3-756
 1Macc. 4:10 3-757
 1Macc. 4:16-25 3-758
 1Macc. 4:36-59 5-528
 (See also DT)
 1Macc. 5:18-19,56-61 3-707
 1Macc. 6:43-7 5-524
 1Macc. 7: 2-620
 1Macc. 9: 4-413
 1Macc. 9:1-18 3-631
 1Macc. 9:19 2-455
 1Macc. 13:20-30 2-455

2Macc. 1-371, 5-303
 2Macc. 1:18-36 2-600
 2Macc. 1:18 (See DT)
 2Macc. 1:23-9 (See ID)
 2Macc. 3:1-34 1-714
 2Macc. 4: to 7 1-453
 2Macc. 4: 2-399,400,
 4-600
 2Macc. 4:5 1-714
 2Macc. 4:30-5 4-589
 2Macc. 4:38 2-401
 2Macc. 5:1-4 5-151
 2Macc. 6:1-2 5-143,154,
 171,246
 2Macc. 6:13-14 1-316
 2Macc. 7: 2-63, 4-138,
 5-652
 2Macc. 10:1-8 (See DT)
 2Macc. 10:1-3 1-712-4
 2Macc. 12:38-45 2-373,4-164
 2Macc. 12:39-45 (39-46 d/r)

(See PU)
 2Macc. 13:1-8 1-714
 2Macc. 14:37-46 1-357

Mal. 1:10 5-426
 Mal. 1:11 5-426
 Mal. 2:10-16 1-555,766, 2-178,
 (See also MI) 3-274,278,4-560,
 746, 5-344
 Mal. 2:36 5-426
 Mal. 3:1-3 (See PU)
 Mal. 3:1 1-218,406, 2-706
 Mal. 3:5 (See OC)
 Mal. 3:16 (See BK)

Mic. 1:1-7 (See SM)
 Mic. 3:8 (See SP)
 Mic. 4:1-8 3-625, 5-869
 Mic. 5:2-4 (See JM)
 Mic. 5:2 1-109,121,131,156,
 (Jesus' 158,172,317,351,
 prophesied 387,637,2-17,4-128,
 Birth) 320, 413,457,774,
 5-485
 Mic. 5:4 5-479
 Mic. 5:12 (See OC)
 Mic. 6:4 4-702
 Mic. 6:8 1-266

Mk. 1:1-8 (Baptist)
 Mk. 1:2-11 4-797
 Mk. 1:2-3 1-317,435, 3-815
 Mk. 1:4-8 1-242
 Mk. 1:7 3-256
 Mk. 1:8 5-843
 Mk. 1:9-11 1-317,456, 4-568
 Mk. 1:9 **1-243**, 353,748
 Mk. 1:10-11 **1-245**, 3-256, 4-466,
 5-540
 Mk. 1:10 5-470
 Mk. 1:11 1-430
 Mk. 1:12-13 **1-247**, 256,424,
 3-220,267,676,
 4-354,5-230,535,
 542,772,869,896
 Mk. 1:14-15 (General)
 Mk. 1:16-20 **1-342**
 Mk. 1:16-18 5-763,922
 Mk. 1:17 1-267,718
 Mk. 1:21-2 **1-315**
 Mk. 1:23-8 **1-317**
 Mk. 1:24 5-283
 Mk. 1:29-31 **1-320**
 Mk. 1:32-4 **1-326**
 Mk. 1:35-8 **1-329**
 Mk. 1:39 (General)
 Mk. 1:40-4 **1-335**
 Mk. 1:44 5-892
 Mk. 1:45 (General)
 Mk. 2:1-2 **1-337**
 Mk. 2:3-12 **1-339**
 Mk. 2:13 (General)
 Mk. 2:14-17 **1-513**
 Mk. 2:17 2-502
 Mk. 2:18-22 **2-71**
 Mk. 2:23-8 **2-419** (See also SA)
 Mk. 3:1-5 **2-680**
 Mk. 3:6 (General)

Mk. 3:7-12 (Not Found/General)
 Mk. 3:13-19 **2-97**
 Mk. 3:17 **1-243**, 3-292
 Mk. 3:18 1-303
 Mk. 3:20-1 **2-728**
 Mk. 3:22-7 **2-722**
 Mk. 3:22-6 5-855
 Mk. 3:24-6 3-76, 5-446
 Mk. 3:24 4-714
 Mk. 3:28-30 **2-724**, 4-45,466
 Mk. 3:31-5 **2-727**, 4-410
 Mk. 4:1 **2-195**
 Mk. 4:2-9 **2-196**
 Mt. 4:3-8 2-16
 Mk. 4:10-12 **2-204**
 Mk. 4:13-20 **2-16,204**
 Mk. 4:21 **2-130,474,3-810**,
 5-791
 Mk. 4:22 **2-698**, 4-44
 Mk. 4:23-5 **2-204**
 Mk. 4:24 3-774
 Mk. 4:25 3-36
 Mk. 4:26-9 **2-225**
 Mk. 4:30-2 **2-228**, 5-461
 Mk. 4:33-4 (General)
 Mk. 4:35-40 **2-230**, 3-230, 5-824
 Mt. 4:39 5-54
 Mk. 4:41 **2-411**
 Mk. 5:1-20 4-208
 Mk. 5:1-17 **2-236**
 Mk. 5:13-14 4-203
 Mk. 5:18-20 **2-238**
 Mk. 5:21-43 **2-484**
 Mk. 5:25-34 5-312
 Mk. 5:35-43 5-634
 Mk. 5:41-2 5-596
 Mk. 6:1-6 1-564, **2-575**, 5-45
 Mk. 6:7-9 **2-692**
 Mk. 6:10-11 **2-502**, **695**
 Mk. 6:12 (General)
 Mk. 6:13 **2-736**
 Mk. 6:14-29 1-711, 2-389, 3-253
 (See also PP) 4-456
 Mk. 6:14-19 (Baptist/Herod)
 Mk. 6:17-29 4-802
 Mk. 6:17-19 1-766, 2-207
 Mk. 6:20-9 **2-731**
 Mk. 6:30 **2-735**
 Mk. 6:31-2 **2-738**
 Mk. 6:33-4 **2-739**
 Mk. 6:35-46 **2-743**, 3-369, 5-760
 Mk. 6:35-44 3-369, 5-760
 Mk. 6:47-51 **2-747**, 750, 4-191
 Mk. 6:49-50 5-835
 Mk. 6:52-6 (General)
 Mk. 7:1-15 3-815
 Mk. 7:1-5 5-500
 Mk. 7:1 **3-139**
 Mk. 7:2-13 **3-143**
 Mk. 7:6-9 (See PR)
 Mk. 7:14-16 **3-144**
 Mk. 7:14-15 1-159, 5-501
 Mk. 7:16 2-707
 Mk. 7:17-19 **3-146**
 Mk. 7:18-23 5-231
 Mk. 7:20-3 **3-147**
 Mk. 7:24-30 **3-299**
 Mk. 7:31 (General)

Mk. 7:32-7 **3-358**
Mk. 8:1-10 **3-434**, 5-760
Mk. 8:11-12 **2-725**, **3-365**
Mk. 8:12 5-634
Mk. 8:13 **3-368**
Mk. 8:14-19 **3-369**
Mk. 8:15 (See LE)
Mk. 8:18 2-204
Mk. 8:20 (Not Found)
Mk. 8:21 **3-369**
Mk. 8:22-6 **3-394**
Mk. 8:27-30 **3-370**
Mk. 8:31-3 **3-387**
Mk. 8:31 (See JR)
Mk. 8:34 to 9:1 **3-390**
Mk. 8:34 3-35
Mk. 8:35 1-49, 5-289
Mk. 8:38 (See NK)
Mk. 9:2-13 **3-406**
Mk. 9:2-8 5-864,877,910,932, 944
Mk. 9:7 5-540
Mk. 9:14-27 **3-412**
Mk. 9:28-9 **3-416**
Mk. 9:29 3-745
Mk. 9:30-2 **3-387**
Mk. 9:31-2 (See JR)
Mk. 9:33-7 **3-428**
Mk. 9:38-40 **3-431**, 5-855
Mk. 9:40 3-79,4-371,5-63,854
Mk. 9:41 1-593, **2-700**,757,766, 3-184,4-338,482, 614,641, 5-446,573, 745,803
Mk. 9:42-8 **3-430**
Mk. 9:43-8 2-178, 4-714
Mk. 9:49 (Not Found)
Mk. 9:50 **2-129**
Mk. 10:1 (General)
Mk. 10:2-12 **3-466**
Mk. 10:2-9 (See MI)
Mk. 10:11-12 2-177,178, 3-645, 4-383,506
Mk. 10:11 1-187
Mk. 10:13-16 **3-627**
Mk. 10:13-14 5-236
Mk. 10:14-15 1-36
Mk. 10:17-27 **5-287**
Mk. 10:17-22 3-512, 4-17
Mk. 10:25 2-350,695
Mk. 10:28-31 **5-289**
Mk. 10:30 2-31,171,172,420, 4-715,5-289,296, 317,318
Mk. 10:31 5-297
Mk. 10:32-4 **5-292**,921
Mk. 10:35-45 **5-296**,324,335,771
Mk. 10:38-9 1-568, 5-298
Mk. 10:43-5 4-817
Mk. 10:46-52 **5-313**
Mk. 11:1-6 **5-391**
Mk. 11:7-10 **5-210**,378,390,**397**, 410,697
Mk. 11:9-10 1-508,568, 3-259, 515,5-611,703,886
Mk. 11:11 **5-402**
Mk. 11:12-14 **5-419**, 5-434
Mk. 11:15-19 **5-402**

Mk. 11:20-25a **5-428 to 430**
Mk. 11:20-4 5-434
Mk. 11:25b-26 **2-161**, 3-674
Mk. 11:27-33 **5-421**
Mk. 11:28 1-354
Mk. 12:1-12 **5-419**
Mk. 12:13-17 **5-430**
Mk. 12:18-27 **5-431**
Mk. 12:28-34 3-38, **5-437**
Mk. 12:35-7 **5-438**
Mk. 12:38-40 2-150, 3-817
Mk. 12:38-9 **5-446**
Mk. 12:40 **5-447**
Mk. 12:41-4 4-19, **5-440**, 906
Mk. 13: (See PC)
Mk. 13:1-2 **5-449**
Mk. 13:3-8 **5-463**
Mk. 13:9-13 **2-696**
Mk. 13:11 4-46, 5-928
(See also HS)
Mk. 13:12 4-16
Mk. 13:14-23 **5-464**,834,835
Mk. 13:24-32 **5-465**
Mk. 13:32 2-89
Mk. 13:33-7 **5-466**
Mk. 13:35-7 3-13
Mk. 14:1-2 **5-360**,384
Mk. 14:3-9 2-512,514, **5-363**
Mk. 14:3 1-290,3-254,5-501, 529
Mk. 14:10-11 **5-372**,**380**,768,797, 899
Mk. 14:12-16 **5-476**
Mk. 14:17-21 **5-505**,842
Mk. 14:17-18 5-882
Mk. 14:22-4 **5-504**,843,951
(See also EU)
Mk. 14:25 **5-497**
Mk. 14:26 **5-517**
Mk. 14:27 **5-293**
Mk. 14:28 **5-707**
Mk. 14:29-31 **5-509**
(See also DP)
Mk. 14:32-50 5-771
Mk. 14:32-42 5-451,684
Mk. 14:32-5 **5-530**
Mk. 14:36 **5-535**
Mk. 14:37-8 **5-532**
Mk. 14:38 4-817
Mk. 14:39 **5-535**
Mk. 14:40 **5-534**
Mk. 14:41-50 **5-537**
Mk. 14:43-5 3-448,5-378,486, 744,769,879,892, 896,917
Mk. 14:44-5 4-411, 5-727,742, 796,797
Mk. 14:47 5-499,574,580
Mk. 14:51-2 (Not Found)
Mk. 14:53-72 **5-551**
Mk. 14:58 5-634
(See also JR and TE)
Mk. 14:66-72 (See DP)
Mk. 15:1 **5-557**
Mk. 15:2-5 **5-560**
Mk. 15:6-15a **5-566**
Mk. 15:13 1-568
Mk. 15:15 5-657,751

Mk. 15:15b-20 **5-563**
Mk. 15:17-20 5-657,781,888
Mk. 15:21-46 5-666
Mk. 15:21 4-326, **5-601**,650,779
Mk. 15:22-46 5-782,898
Mk. 15:22 **5-603**
Mk. 15:23 4-620,693, 5-669
Mk. 15:24-32 **5-609 to 617**
(See also TE)
Mk. 15:28 5-635
Mk. 15:29 5-553,554,611
(See also TE)
Mk. 15:33-41 **5-617 to 623**
Mk. 15:34 1-119,4-410,5-926
Mk. 15:36 5-669,751,888
Mk. 15:37 5-621,640,674
Mk. 15:38 2-327, 5-676
(See also VT)
Mk. 15:39 1-119, 5-677,687, 736
Mk. 15:40-1 2-514
Mk. 15:42-7 5-911
Mk. 15:42-5 **5-624**
Mk. 15:42 5-765
Mk. 15:46-7 **5-628**,899
Mk. 15:46 (See SH)
Mk. 15:47 to 16:10 2-514
Mk. 16:1-4 **5-705**
Mk. 16:2-8 5-731
Mk. 16:4 5-935,937
Mk. 16:5-8 **5-707**
Mk. 16:9-11 **5-709**,744,899
Mk. 16:9 2-492,538,4-37, 544, 5-9
Mk. 16:12-13a 2,504, **5-727**
Mk. 16:13b **5-738**
Mk. 16:14 2-504, **5-739**
Mk. 16:15 **5-854**,877,884,886, 921
Mk. 16:16 (Not Found), 5-843
Mk. 16:17-18 **5-784**
Mk. 16:18 5-952
Mk. 16:19 **5-875**,**877**,932
Mk. 16:20 (General)
Mt. 1:1-17 2-380, 4-319
(Genealogy)
Mt. 1:18-25 1-124, 5-447
Mt. 1:18-24 **1-72**,**126**,745,2-361, 5-680,891,928
Mt. 1:18 **1-81**,186,744, 2-124, 4-126,413, 5-378, 632,653,670,940, 941
Mt. 1:20-3 2-17
Mt. 1:20 5-930
Mt. 1:21 4-680, 5-655
Mt. 1:23 1-376
Mt. 1:25 **1-139**,2-357, 5-452, 521
Mt. 2:1-18 1-637
Mt. 2:1-13 3-689,693
Mt. 2:1-12 **1-169**,215,637,746, 3-84, 519, 4-73,126, 320,456,499,774, 5-112,804,910
Mt. 2:1 2-17
Mt. 2:6 1-158

Mt. 2:13-18 5-295,876
 Mt. 2:13-15 **1-180-94**, 5-376,658, 930
 Mt. 2:13 1-186
 Mt. 2:15-16 1-746
 Mt. 2:16-19 1-159, 2-366
 Mt. 2:16-18 (Herod),
 1-215,375,385,387,
 390,412, 2-372,397,
 3-529,690,693,698,
 750,798,4-73,125,
 456,5-642,875
 Mt. 2:19-23 **1-747**
 Mt. 2:19-21 5-930
 Mt. 2:20 1-185, 4-456
 Mt. 2:23 1-156,158,317,4-758
 Mt. 3:
 4-797
 Mt. 3:1-12 (Baptist), 1-242
 Mt. 3:2 1-636
 Mt. 3:3 1-216,317,435,4-568
 Mt. 3:7 1-638
 Mt. 3:10 2-144
 Mt. 3:11-12 1-353, 4-568
 Mt. 3:11 3-256, 5-843,871
 Mt. 3:12 5-554
 Mt. 3:13-15 **1-243**,353,748
 Mt. 3:16-17 **1-245**,317,430,456,
 3-256, 4-466,568
 Mt. 3:16 5-470
 Mt. 3:17 5-540
 Mt. 4:1-11 **1-247**,256,424,
 3-220,267, 3-676,
 4-354, 5-230,535,
 542,869,896
 Mt. 4:3 1-472
 Mt. 4:11 5-772
 Mt. 4:12-17 (General)
 Mt. 4:16 1-488
 Mt. 4:18-22 **1-342**
 Mt. 4:19 1-267,718, 5-763,
 922
 Mt. 4:23-5 (General)
 Mt. 5:1-2 **2-132**
 Mt. 5:3-12 **2-135**, 4-18
 Mt. 5:4 **2-138**
 Mt. 5:5 **2-137**
 Mt. 5:6 **2-138**
 Mt. 5:7 **2-139**
 Mt. 5:8-10 **2-140**
 Mt. 5:8 1-255, 5-470
 Mt. 5:10 5-438
 Mt. 5:10-12 3-750
 Mt. 5:11-12 **2-141**, 5-406
 Mt. 5:13-14 1-522, **2-129**
 Mt. 5:14-15 5-791
 Mt. 5:14 1-522
 Mt. 5:15-16 **2-130**
 Mt. 5:15 2-474, 3-810
 Mt. 5:16 1-129
 Mt. 5:17-20 **2-142**
 Mt. 5:17-19 5-187,288
 (See also CM)
 Mt. 5:21-6 **2-146**
 Mt. 5:22 2-545
 Mt. 5:23-4 3-674, 5-430
 Mt. 5:25-6 3-19-20
 Mt. 5:27-8 **2-174**,177,
 4-374,505

Mt. 5:27 1-766, 3-645
 Mt. 5:28 4-383
 Mt. 5:29-32 **2-178**, 5-845
 Mt. 5:29-30 4-714
 Mt. 5:31-2 2-178, 3-645, 4-383,
 (See also MI) 506
 Mt. 5:33-7 1-709, **2-147**,150,
 3-598,682,807,
 4-49,698
 Mt. 5:35 1-219
 Mt. 5:37 4-317, 5-571
 Mt. 5:38-43 **2-144**
 Mt. 5:38-41 (See EY)
 Mt. 5:39 3-398, 5-499
 Mt. 5:40 2-694
 Mt. 5:43-4 1-274,296,353,
 4-357, 5-202
 Mt. 5:44-8 **2-145**
 Mt. 5:44 1-622, 5-438,778
 Mt. 5:48 2-203, 3-434, 4-391,
 623,624,748,799,
 5-81,462,583,833
 Mt. 6:1-6 5-446
 Mt. 6:1-4 1-629, **2-159**
 Mt. 6:5-6 1-268, **2-150**,153,
 347
 Mt. 6:7-8 **2-151**
 Mt. 6:9-13 "Our Father" - 24 Refs.
 in Part 2, esp. **2-326**,450, 3-519,
 5-775,952 See also Lk. 11:1-4.
 (See "Prayer" in Index on p. 62)
 Mt. 6:10 3-191
 Mt. 6:13 1-359,430,5-103,232,
 465
 Mt. 6:14-15 **2-161**
 Mt. 6:16-18 **2-153**,347
 Mt. 6:19-21 **2-157**, 3-12
 Mt. 6:22-4 **2-170**
 Mt. 6:22-3 1-37
 Mt. 6:24 1-525, 2-37, 4-663,
 5-63,587,607
 Mt. 6:25-34 1-230,710, **2-162**,
 3-11,186,4-44, 5-499
 Mt. 6:26-30 5-697
 Mt. 6:27 4-555
 Mt. 6:34 4-555, 5-356
 Mt. 7:1-5 **2-179**, 5-757,777
 Mt. 7:6 **2-180**,3-616,4-633
 Mt. 7:7-11 **2-152**,**329**
 Mt. 7:7-8 5-513,516
 Mt. 7:12 1-503, **2-145**,760,
 3-23,289,327,657,
 4-773-4
 Mt. 7:13-14 2-168, **3-513**, 5-874,
 951
 Mt. 7:15-20 **2-143**
 Mt. 7:16-20 2-725
 Mt. 7:21-3 **2-187**
 Mt. 7:21 1-652,3-130,776,
 5-406,852
 Mt. 7:23 2-188,346,396,
 (See also NK) 3-513, 4-45,671
 Mt. 7:24-7 **2-180**,5-462,776
 Mt. 7:28-9 (General)
 Mt. 8:1-4 **2-181**
 Mt. 8:5-13 **2-189**
 Mt. 8:8 1-119,5-865,878
 Mt. 8:11-12 3-513,625

Mt. 8:14-15 **1-320**
 Mt. 8:16-17 **1-329**
 Mt. 8:18-22 2-195
 Mt. 8:18-20 **2-191**
 Mt. 8:20 1-254,331, 3-530,
 (See also JS) 4-614, 5-285,643
 Mt. 8:21-2 1-493, **2-192**,198,
 209,319
 Mt. 8:23-6 **2-230**,3-230,5-54,
 824
 Mt. 8:27 **2-411**
 Mt. 8:28-34 **2-236**, 4-208
 Mt. 8:31 (See JR)
 Mt. 8:32 4-203
 Mt. 9:1 **1-337**
 Mt. 9:2-8 **1-339**
 Mt. 9:9-13 **1-513**
 Mt. 9:9 3-257
 Mt. 9:13 2-502 (See also PP)
 Mt. 9:14-17 **2-71**
 Mt. 9:18-26 **2-484**
 Mt. 9:20-2 5-312
 Mt. 9:20 2-100 (See also FT)
 Mt. 9:23-6 2-704, 5-46,634
 Mt. 9:25 5-596
 Mt. 9:27-30 **2-496**
 Mt. 9:31-4 **2-498**
 Mt. 9:31-2 (See JR)
 Mt. 9:34 5-855
 Mt. 9:35 (General)
 Mt. 9:36-8 **2-518**
 Mt. 9:37-8 3-24
 Mt. 9:37 2-7
 Mt. 10:1-4 **2-97**
 Mt. 10:2 2-220
 Mt. 10:4 1-303
 Mt. 10:5-10 **2-692**, 4-807
 Mt. 10:11-14 2-502
 Mt. 10:11 **2-694**
 Mt. 10:12-15 **2-695**
 Mt. 10:16-23 **2-696**, 4-453, 5-914
 Mt. 10:16 4-269,348551
 Mt. 10:19-20 4-46, 5-928
 (See also HS)
 Mt. 10:21 4-792
 Mt. 10:22 5-873
 Mt. 10:24-5 **2-698**
 Mt. 10:26-33 **2-698**, 4-44
 Mt. 10:33 (See NK)
 Mt. 10:34-42 **2-699**
 Mt. 10:34-6 3-14, 4-16,792
 Mt. 10:35 5-812
 Mt. 10:37-8 3-34
 Mt. 10:38-9 3-390
 Mt. 10:40 4-671, 5-847
 Mt. 10:42 1-593, 2-700, 757,
 766, 3-184,4-338,
 482,614,641,5-446,
 573,745,803
 Mt. 11:1 (General)
 Mt. 11:2-6 **2-702**
 Mt. 11:7-10 **2-705**
 Mt. 11:11-16 **2-706**
 Mt. 11:11 1-354
 Mt. 11:17-19 **2-707**
 Mt. 11:17 1-89,246, 3-126

Mt. 11:20-4 **2-707**
 Mt. 11:25-7 **2-708**
 Mt. 11:25 3-96,427, 5-895
 Mt. 11:27 4-397, 5-422
 Mt. 11:28-30 **2-718**, 4-369
 Mt. 11:29-30 4-229, 5-873
 Mt. 11:29 4-183
 Mt. 12:1-8 **2-419** (See also SA)
 Mt. 12:9-10 **2-680**
 Mt. 12:11-12a (Not Found)
 Mt. 12:11-12 3-339, 4-460,
 Mt. 12:12 (See SA)
 Mt. 12:12b-13 **2-680**
 Mt. 12:14-16 (General)
 Mt. 12:17-21 4-305, **5-478**
 Mt. 12:22-32 5-855
 Mt. 12:22-30 **2-720**
 Mt. 12:25-6 1-661, 3-76, 5-446
 Mt. 12:25 4-714
 Mt. 12:30 3-79,4-371,5-63,854
 Mt. 12:31-2 **2-724**, 4-45,466
 Mt. 12:32 (See PU)
 Mt. 12:33-7 **2-725**
 Mt. 12:33-5 2-144
 Mt. 12:38-42 3-376
 Mt. 12:38-40 **2-725**, 5-634
 (See also JR)
 Mt. 12:40 5-732
 Mt. 12:41-2 **2-725**
 Mt. 12:43-5 **2-726**
 Mt. 12:45 4-37
 Mt. 12:46-50 **2-727**, 4-410
 Mt. 13:1-2 **2-195**
 Mt. 13:3-9 **2-16,196**
 Mt. 13:3-8 2-16
 Mt. 13:10-17 **2-204**
 Mt. 13:16-17 3-29
 Mt. 13:18-23 **2-16,204**
 Mt. 13:24-30 1-735, **2-211**, 262,
 5-276
 Mt. 13:31-2 **2-228**, 5-461
 Mt. 13:33 1-423,2-740, **3-275**,
 305, 4-15,524
 Mt. 13:34-5 (General)
 Mt. 13:36-43 1-735, **2-212**, 262,
 5-276
 Mt. 13:43 5-885
 Mt. 13:44 **2-520**
 Mt. 13:45-6 **2-533**
 Mt. 13:47-50 **2-531**
 Mt. 13:51-2 **2-534**
 Mt. 13:53 (General)
 Mt. 13:54-8 1-564, **2-569**
 Mt. 13:57 2-577
 Mt. 13:58 4-548
 Mt. 14:1-2 (Herod)
 Mt. 14:3-12 1-711,766, 3-253,
 4-456,802
 Mt. 14:3-5 **2-207**
 Mt. 14:4 2-389
 Mt. 14:6-12 **2-731** (See also PP)
 Mt. 14:9-10 2-389
 Mt. 14:13 **2-738**
 Mt. 14:14 **2-739**
 Mt. 14:15-23a **2-743**
 Mt. 14:15-21 3-369, 5-760
 Mt. 14:23b-32 **2-747**, 750, 4-191,
 5-687
 Mt. 14:26-7 5-835
 Mt. 14:33-6 (Not Found)
 Mt. 14:36 2-100
 Mt. 15:1-11 3-815
 Mt. 15:1 **3-139**
 Mt. 15:2-9 **3-143**
 Mt. 15:2 5-500
 Mt. 15:6-9 (See PR)
 Mt. 15:10-11 1-159, **3-144**, 5-501
 Mt. 15:12-20 **3-146**
 Mt. 15:17-20 1-159, 5-231
 Mt. 15:21 (General)
 Mt. 15:22-8 **3-299**
 Mt. 15:29-31 (General)
 Mt. 15:32-9 **3-434**, 5-760
 Mt. 16:1-4 **3-365**
 Mt. 16:4 5-634
 Mt. 16:5-9 **3-369**
 Mt. 16:6 (See LE)
 Mt. 16:10 (Not Found)
 Mt. 16:11-12 **3-369** (See also LE)
 Mt. 16:13,27-8 (See JS)
 Mt. 16:13-16 **3-370**
 Mt. 16:17-20 **3-371**
 Mt. 16:17-19 4-581, 5-459,460,
 746,748,791,856,
 858,869,872,919,
 921
 Mt. 16:18 (d/r) 1-549, 2-220,4-518,
 5-461,515
 Mt. 16:19 1-660, 3-21,5-747,
 750,757,777,845,
 Mt. 16:21-3 **3-387**, 5-535
 Mt. 16:21-2 5-687
 Mt. 16:21 (See JR and TE)
 Mt. 16:24-8 **3-390**
 Mt. 16:24 3-35
 Mt. 16:25 1-49, 5-289
 Mt. 17:1-9 **3-406**
 Mt. 17:1-8 5-864,877,910,932,
 944
 Mt. 17:5-6 (See GF)
 Mt. 17:5 5-540
 Mt. 17:9 (See JR)
 Mt. 17:10-13 1-436,2-707, **3-410**
 Mt. 17:14-21 5-834
 Mt. 17:14-18 **3-412**
 Mt. 17:19-21 **3-416**
 Mt. 17:20 3-782
 Mt. 17:21 3-745
 Mt. 17:22-3 **3-387** (See also JR)
 Mt. 17:24-7 **3-419**
 Mt. 18:1-5 **3-428**
 Mt. 18:3 1-36,167
 Mt. 18:5 4-482
 Mt. 18:6-9 **3-430**
 Mt. 18:8-9 2-178,4-714
 Mt. 18:10 **3-431**
 Mt. 18:11 (Not Fd.),4-15
 Mt. 18:12-14 1-507,767, **2-499**,
 516,656, 3-635,
 4-717,5-327,366,
 854,919,920,947
 Mt. 18:15-17 **3-19**, 5-845
 Mt. 18:18-22 **3-21**
 Mt. 18:18 1-660, 3-372, 5-747,
 750,757,777,845
 Mt. 18:20 3-192, 5-773
 Mt. 18:21-2 3-61,4-55-7,506,
 5-122,757,775,845
 Mt. 18:23-35 **3-22**, 4-154
 Mt. 19:1-2 (General)
 Mt. 19:3-9 2-178, **3-466**,645,
 (See also MI) 4-383, 5-845
 Mt. 19:9 2-177, 4-506
 Mt. 19:10-12 1-510, **3-467**
 Mt. 19:13-15 1-36, **3-627**, 5-236
 Mt. 19:14 4-396-8
 Mt. 19:16-22 3-512, 4-17, **5-287**
 Mt. 19:16-19 (See CM)
 Mt. 19:23-30 **5-288**
 Mt. 19:24 1-503, 2-350,695
 Mt. 19:28 5-856
 Mt. 19:29 2-31,171-2,420,
 4-715,5-289,296,
 317,318
 Mt. 19:30 3-514
 Mt. 20:1-16 **3-287**, 4-769
 Mt. 20:16 3-514, 5-297
 Mt. 20:17-19 **5-292**,921
 (See also JR)
 Mt. 20:20-8 **5-296**,324,335,771
 Mt. 20:22-3 1-568, 5-298
 Mt. 20:26-8 4-817, 5-498
 Mt. 20:29-34 **5-313**
 Mt. 21:1-4 **5-391**
 Mt. 21:5 **5-390**,479
 Mt. 21:6 **5-392**
 Mt. 21:7-11 1-218, **5-210**,378,
397,410,611,697
 Mt. 21:9 1-508,568,3-259,515,
 5-703,886
 Mt. 21:12-17 **5-402**
 Mt. 21:12-13 1-285
 Mt. 21:18-22 5-434
 Mt. 21:18-19 **5-419**
 Mt. 21:20-22 **5-428**
 Mt. 21:21-2 5-430
 Mt. 21:21 5-834
 Mt. 21:23-7 **5-421**
 Mt. 21:23 1-354
 Mt. 21:28-32 **3-775**
 Mt. 21:33-46 **5-419**
 Mt. 21:42 5-432,460
 Mt. 21:44 5-432
 Mt. 22:1-14 **2-191**,213,**351**,3-331
 Mt. 22:11-14 2-398, 5-951
 Mt. 22:14 3-288,514
 Mt. 22:15-22 **5-430**
 Mt. 22:23-32 **5-431**
 Mt. 22:25 1-187
 Mt. 22:33 (Not Found)
 Mt. 22:34-46 **5-437**
 Mt. 22:34-9 3-38
 Mt. 22:36-40 (See CM)
 Mt. 22:39 1-347
 Mt. 22:41-6 5-438
 Mt. 23:1-2 **5-443**
 Mt. 23:3-12 **5-445**
 Mt. 23:5-7 2-150, 3-817, 5-440,
 446
 Mt. 23:5 (See FT)
 Mt. 23:12 1-359, 3-331, 4-636,
 688, 5-447
 Mt. 23:13-22 **5-447**
 Mt. 23:16-22 2-148, 4-783

Mt. 23:25-6 3-816
 Mt. 23:23-6 **5-448**
 Mt. 23:27-32 **5-448**
 Mt. 23:27 1-685
 Mt. 23:33-7 (See PP)
 Mt. 23:33-6 **5-448**,625
 Mt. 23:37-9 **5-449**
 Mt. 23:37 3-749, 5-307
 Mt. 23:39 5-886
 Mt. 24: (See PC)
 Mt. 24:1-2 **5-309,449**
 Mt. 24:3-14 **5-463**
 Mt. 24:9-13 5-873
 Mt. 24:15-28 **5-464**,834,835
 Mt. 24:15 5-847
 Mt. 24:23-4 5-835
 Mt. 24:27 3-630, 4-461
 Mt. 24:29-31 **5-465**
 Mt. 24:32-6 **5-465**
 Mt. 24:36 4-541,718
 Mt. 24:37-41 **5-466**
 Mt. 24:42-51 1-524, 3-13, **5-466**
 Mt. 25:1-13 **2-344**, 3-541, 5-341,
 379, (5-469 - Told
 by Matthew)
 Mt. 25:12 1-439,2-188,346,396,
 (See also NK) 3-513, 4-45,671
 Mt. 25:14-30 **3-37**, (5-469 Told by
 Matthew)
 Mt. 25:31-46 41 Refs. In Pt. 2,
 especially **5-467**. (See Last
 Judgement in Index on p. 47)
 Mt. 25:35-46 2-756, 3-603, 4-227,
 345, 5-803
 Mt. 12:35-40 4-614
 Mt. 25:35 5-745,885
 Mt. 25:41-6 1-686
 Mt. 26:1-2 **5-470**
 Mt. 26:3-5 **5-360**,384
 Mt. 26:6-13 2-512,514, **5-363**,
 846
 Mt. 26:6 1-290, 3-254, 5-501,
 529
 Mt. 26:14-16 5-768,797,899
 Mt. 26:14-15 **5-372,380**
 Mt. 26:15 5-577 (See also PS)
 Mt. 26:16 **5-468,477,486,506**
 Mt. 26:17-19 **5-476**
 Mt. 26:20 **5-495**,882
 Mt. 26:21-5 **5-505**,842
 Mt. 26:26-8 **5-504**,843,051
 (See also EU)
 Mt. 26:29 **5-497**
 Mt. 26:30 **5-517**
 Mt. 26:31 **5-293**
 Mt. 26:32 **5-707**
 Mt. 26:33-5 **5-509** (See also DP)
 Mt. 26:36-56 5-771
 Mt. 26:36-46 5-451,684
 Mt. 26:36-8 **5-530**
 Mt. 26:39 **5-535**
 Mt. 26:40-41a **5-532**
 Mt. 26:41b 3-557, 4-817, **5-534**
 Mt. 26:42 **5-535**
 Mt. 26:43-4 **5-534**
 Mt. 26:45-53 **5-537,538**
 Mt. 26:45-50 5-879
 Mt. 26:47-50 3-448, 4-411, 5-378,
 486,727,742,744,
 769,796,797,892,
 896,917
 Mt. 26:51-2 5-499,574,580
 Mt. 26:54 **5-551**
 Mt. 26:55a **5-538**
 Mt. 26:55b **5-550,553**
 Mt. 26:56a **5-551**
 Mt. 26:56b **5-539**
 Mt. 26:57-68 **5-551**
 Mt. 26:61 (See TE)
 Mt. 26:69-75 **5-554,555**
 (See also DP)
 Mt. 27:1-2 **5-557**
 Mt. 27:3-5 **5-577**,880
 (See also PS)
 Mt. 27:5 2-401, 5-487,579,
 678,679,683-4,690,
 744,748-9,776,797,
 879,899
 Mt. 27:6-10 **5-880** (See also PS)
 Mt. 27:9-10 5-306
 Mt. 27:11-14 **5-560**
 Mt. 27:15-26 **5-566**
 Mt. 27:19 5-453,770
 Mt. 27:24 5-730
 Mt. 27:26-31 **5-563**
 Mt. 27:26 5-657,751
 Mt. 27:28-31 5-657,781, 888
 Mt. 27:32-59 5-666
 Mt. 27:32 4-326, **5-601**,650,
 779
 Mt. 27:33-59 5-782,898
 Mt. 27:33 **5-603**
 Mt. 27:34 4-620,693, **5-606**,
 669
 Mt. 27:35-56 **5-609 to 628**
 Mt. 27:40 (See TE)
 Mt. 27:46 1-119,4-410, 5-659,
 926
 Mt. 27:48 5-751,888
 Mt. 27:50 4-708, 5-621,640,
 674
 Mt. 27:51-3 5-651,676,700,728,
 (See also HG) 731,816,912,916
 Mt. 27:51 2-327, **5-624**
 (See also VT)
 Mt. 27:54 1-119,5-677,687,736
 Mt. 27:57-61 5-911
 Mt. 27:57-9 **5-624**
 Mt. 27:59-60 (See SH)
 Mt. 27:60-1 2-514, **5-628**,899
 Mt. 27:62-5 (Pilate)
 Mt. 27:62 5-765,777,797,802,
 805,841
 Mt. 27:63 (See JR)
 Mt. 27:66 (Not Found)
 Mt. 28:1-10 5-899
 Mt. 28:1-7 2-514, **5-705**,731,
 930
 Mt. 28:2-4 5-699
 Mt. 28:2 5-935,937
 Mt. 28:8-10 **5-711**
 Mt. 28:11-12 (Not Found)
 Mt. 28:12-15 5-724,728,730,787,
 789,793,800, 801,
 807,809,897
 Mt. 28:13 **5-728,730**
 Mt. 28:14 (Not Found)
 Mt. 28:15 (General)
 Mt. 28:16-17 **5-829**
 Mt. 28:17-19 5-872
 Mt. 28:18 **5-422,757**
 Mt. 28:19-20 **5-142,854,872**,877,
 884, 886,921
 Mt. 28:19 5-843
 Mt. 28:20 5-873
 Neh. 3:31 5-596
 (2 Esdra 3:30-d/r)
 Neh. 8:1 3-113
 Neh. 8:9-10 3-115
 Neh. 8:14-18 (See TA)
 Neh. 9: 3-116
 Neh. 9:5-6 etc. 1-748
 Neh. 9:15,20 (See MA)
 Neh. 9:18-21 5-895
 Neh. 10:31 1-274
 Neh. 10:36 (See FS)
 Neh. 13:14,22 3-451
 Neh. 13:15-22 1-274
 Neh. 13: 23-9 3-274,278
 Num. 3:11-13 (See FS)
 Num. 4:5 (See VT)
 Num. 4:17 3-520
 Num. 5:11-31 2-587
 Num. 6: 1-65,69, 2-57,3-251,
 (Nazirite) 510
 Num. 6:12-14 2-665
 Num. 6:24-6 1-63,575,
 (Mosaic) 2-156,354,
 blessing) 3-261,510,630,718,
 760,4-358,511,5-80
 Num. 8:6-7 5-843
 Num. 8:15-18 (See FS)
 Num. 9: to 14: 1-237
 Num. 9:1-14 (See PA)
 Num. 9:6 (See PD)
 Num. 9:10-14 5-208,286, 326,765,
 798,802,813,825,
 838,856,857,860,
 868
 Num. 9:15-23 5-895
 Num. 10:1-10 5-432
 Num. 11:4-9 (See MA)
 Num. 11:7-9 1-714
 Num. 11:16-17 (See SP)
 Num. 11:24-30 4-443
 (See also SP)
 Num. 12: 1-18,710, 4-702,
 5-607
 Num. 13:21-4 1-419, 2-615
 Num. 15:32-6 5-595
 Num. 15:35 4-375
 Num. 15:37-40 (See FT)
 Num. 16: 3-742, 5-228
 Num. 17: 5-895
 Num. 18:20-32 3-658
 Num. 19:11-22 (See PD)
 Num. 19:17-22 5-549,843
 Num. 20: to 25: 1-237
 Num. 20: 4-257
 Num. 20:7-11 5-70
 Num. 20:8 4-258
 Num. 21:4-9 5-293

Num. 21:8-9	1-105,625,2-639, 3-355,	Prov. 8:	1-71	Ps. 45:7	5-156
Num. 21:17-18	3-355	Prov. 8:22-31	1-26,47, 3-402	Ps. 51:	1-715
Num. 21:21-35	3-476, 4-525,5-151	Prov. 8:22	1-7	Ps. 51: 1-7	1-498
Num. 22:21-33	4-442	Prov. 8:34	1-204	Ps. 51:3	3-537
Num. 23:4 to 24:5	4-442	Prov. 9:4	1-36	Ps. 51:16-17	1-498, 4-534, 5-125, 438
Num. 24:15-19	1-637	Prov. 12:1	4-54	Ps. 51:19	1-498
Num. 25:17-19	3-255	Prov. 12:13,17,19	1-708	Ps. 69:	4-364, 5-190
Num. 24:17	1-131,174,215, (See also JM) 376, 2-358, 3-255, 4-125,438,442, 5-097,332	Prov. 13:24	3-148	Ps. 69:4	5-515
Num. 26:33	1-535	Prov. 17:6	1-15	Ps. 69:21-3	5-388
Num. 27:1-11	1-535	Prov. 19:5,9	3-594	Ps. 69:21	4-620,693, 5-619
Num. 27:12-23	1-199	Prov. 20:9	4-610	Ps. 69:25	5-880
Num. 28:9	(See SA)	Prov. 20:25	4-261	Ps. 69:28	(See BK)
Num. 28:16-25	(See PA)	Prov. 21:13	3-594	Ps. 72:5-11	4-364
Num. 28:26-31	(See PE)	Prov. 25:9	4-268	Ps. 74:	3-721
Num. 29:12-38	(See TA)	Prov. 25:24	1-671	Ps. 74:13-17	3-721
Num. 31: to 33:	1-237	Prov. 26:24-8	1-708	Ps. 74:18-23	3-722
Num. 31:19-24	(See PD)	Prov. 27:10	5-162,163	Ps. 78:	2-756
Num. 31:22-3	1-571	Prov. 30:7-9	5-288	Ps. 78:23-9	(See MA)
Num. 32:3-4	2-279	Prov. 31:6	5-22	Ps. 78:23-5	5-480
Num. 35:	3-360,364	Prov. 31:10-31	4-138, 5-335	Ps. 82:6	(See GD)
Num. 35:9-34	1-680	Prov. 31:26	5-335	Ps. 84:1-9	1-225
Num. 35:16-34	5-201	Prov. 31:28	5-336	Ps. 85:11-13	1-225
Num. 35:16-21	4-372,373			Ps. 86:15	2-503
Num. 35:30	4-374	Ps. 1:	5-932	Ps. 89:20-27	4-364
Obad.	4-630	Ps. 2:7-9	(See JK)	Ps. 89:27	(See FS)
1Pet. 1:1	(See ID)	Ps. 2:7	4-465	Ps. 90:3	2-762
1Pet. 1:3-7	(See PU)	Ps. 8:	(See JS)	Ps. 90:4	5-226,333, 389
1Pet. 1:15-16	5-871	Ps. 8:2	5-403,806	Ps. 91:	1-276
1Pet. 1:23	1-254	(8:3 d/r)		Ps. 91:1-13	1-226
1Pet. 2:4-8	5-126,132,432,459, 844	Ps. 8:6	5-210	Ps. 91:4	3-749
1Pet. 2:9-10	5-305	Ps. 13:	5-879	Ps. 91:5-6	2-292
1Pet. 2:22-5	5-625	Ps. 15:1-5	4-218	Ps. 91:10-11	1-250
1Pet. 4:12-19	5-873	(14:1-5 d/r)		Ps. 100:1-3	4-713
1Pet. 5:6	5-447	Ps. 16:	1-224	Ps. 103:8	2-503
2Pet. 1:4	(See GD)	Ps. 16:10	5-432	Ps. 104:11-13	5-933
2Pet. 1:16-18	5-932	Ps. 17:8	3-749	Ps. 109:8	5-880
2Pet. 2:4	(See FA)	Ps. 19:1	5-124	Ps. 110:1	4-417,466, 5-438, 732,761
2Pet. 3:8	5-226,333,389	Ps. 22:	1-567, 2-277,760, (Prophecy of Passion) 4-364,528,5-164, 190,382,635,732	Ps. 110:4	1-610,4-467,707
Phil. 1:20-1	(See OG)	Ps. 22:1	5-471,618,659	Ps. 111:10	2-213, 5-70
Phil. 1:21-3	5-942	Ps. 22:2	1-119	Ps. 112:1-9	1-226
Phil. 2:5-11	2-602,646, 5-733	Ps. 22:6-18	5-520	Ps. 113:1-3	5-497
Phil. 2:6-8	1-196, 3-444, 4-635, 5-543,606,700,703, 890,921	Ps. 22:7 (d/r)	4-126, 5-164,389, 471,472,480,520, 521,529,601,607	Ps. 114:1-2	5-497
Phil. 2:7	1-430,505,732	Ps. 22:12-14	5-471	Ps. 115:1-2	5-878
Phil. 2:10	4-702	Ps. 22:14-18	5-471	Ps. 116:1-15	5-502
Phil. 3:3	(See CH)	Ps. 22:15	3-651	Ps. 116:10	5-504
Phil. 3:20	5-727	Ps. 22:16	1-597, 4-708	Ps. 117:1-2	5-503
Phil. 4:2-3	3-59, 4-294, 5-213 (Syntyche?)	Ps. 22:18	5-472,623	Ps. 118:	4-528
Prov. 1:7	5-70	Ps. 23:	5-270,932	Ps. 118:1-26	5-503
Prov. 3:11-12	3-148	Ps. 23:1-3	5-738	Ps. 118:19-20	(See HG)
Prov. 3:29	5-162,163	Ps. 30:	(See DT)	Ps. 118:22	5-132,420,460,918
Prov. 5:18-19	1-15	Ps. 31:	3-651,711	Ps. 118:26	3-259, 5-449
Prov. 5:22-3	4-44	Ps. 31:5	1-228, 5-436,804	Ps. 119:	5-504,879,932
Prov. 6:12-19	1-708	Ps. 34:20	5-471,623	Ps. 119:116	2-476
Prov. 6:16-19	2-130, 5-70	Ps. 35:19	5-515	Ps. 119:120	(See GF)
Prov. 8: to 9:	3-632	Ps. 37:11	5-438	Ps. 120: to 134:	2-281,5-133
		Ps. 39:1-7	5-932	Ps. 121: & 122:	4-162
		Ps. 40:	3-688	Ps. 122:1	2-281
		Ps. 40:1	5-804	Ps. 126:1-6	5-133
		Ps. 41:5-13	5-879	Ps. 127:1-4	5-131
		Ps. 41:9	5-309,340,500,504	Ps. 127:1	5-460
		Ps. 42:1-4	5-932	Ps. 130:	1-715
		Ps. 45:	3-161, 5-415	Ps. 132:1-17	1-225
		Ps. 45:2	5-607	Ps. 133:1	3-657
				Ps. 136:3	5-157
				Ps. 140:2-3	5-34
				Ps. 145:8	2-503

Ps. 147:2	(See ID)	Rom. 3:31	5-187	1Sam. 21:8-9	2-426
Rev. 1:5	(See FS)	Rom. 4:13-25	(See AP)	1Sam. 21:10-15	2-409
Rev. 1:8	3-461, 4-669, 5-712	Rom. 4:16-22	4-382	1Sam. 22:20	4-499
Rev. 1:16	5-435	Rom. 5:12-21	1-659, 3-817, 5-64,106,187,453, 774,895	1Sam. 23:	2-447
Rev. 1:17-18	5-712	Rom. 5:12	3-168,691, 4-369	1Sam. 23:19-28	2-679
Rev. 1:17	3-461	Rom. 6:1-11	4-695, 5-841	1Sam. 24:	3-684
Rev. 2:17	(See MA)	Rom. 6:4	(See OG)	1Sam. 24:1-8	2-247
Rev. 2:28	4-438	Rom. 6:20-3	1-659	1Sam. 25:	1-714
Rev. 3:5	(See BK)	Rom. 7:1-3	(See MI)	1Sam. 26:1-12	2-247
Rev. 3:15-16	3-18,537,666-8, 5-570,951	Rom. 7:14-25	4-664	1Sam. 27:1-7	2-409
Rev. 3:20	(See OG)	Rom. 8:5-11	5-429	1Sam. 28:3-20	2-243,247, (See also OC) 2-48,4-548, 552
Rev. 4:	4-701	Rom. 8:9-17	5-950	2Sam.	4-457
Rev. 4:8	4-472,708	Rom. 8:9-11	(See OG)	2Sam. 2: to 20:	5-303
Rev. 5:	5-408	Rom. 8:14-17	4-305, 5-886	2Sam. 2:1-4	1-351, 4-415
Rev. 6:12-17	(See PC)	Rom. 8:26-7	4-737	2Sam. 2:4	5-846
Rev. 7:1-8	5-225	Rom. 8:29	(See FS)	2Sam. 5:	2-447
Rev. 7:2-3	1-173	Rom. 8:35-9	4-349,385	2Sam. 5:1-5	1-351,4-318, 415, 5-846
Rev. 7:13-17	(See PU)	Rom. 9:7-9	(See AP)	2Sam. 5:6-10	5-140
Rev. 8:2-5	2-292	Rom. 9:25-6	5-305	2Sam. 6: & 7:	2-763
Rev. 9:4	1-173	Rom. 10:9-13	5-626	2Sam. 7:12-17	1-344, 5-71 (See also JK)
Rev. 11:15	5-424	Rom. 11:	(See ID)	2Sam. 8:	2-447
Rev. 11:17	4-472	Rom. 12:4-8	5-459,583	2Sam. 11: & 12:	1-712,714,5-812
Rev. 12: & 13	5-850,946	Rom. 13:8-10	1-503, 5-926	2Sam. 11:26-7	1-186
Rev. 12:1	4-702, 5-936	Rom. 14:11	5-435	2Sam. 13: & 14:	5-201
Rev. 12:2	4-607	Ruth		2Sam. 13:	1-714
Rev. 12:7-12	3-616,755	Ruth 1:8-24	4-125,700	2Sam. 15:32-7	4-499
Rev. 12:9	(See FA)	Ruth 1:20	2-379,466	2Sam. 17:14-23	4-499
Rev. 13:	5-45,842	Ruth 2:12	3-749	2Sam. 17:17	4-499
Rev. 13:8	(See BK)	Ruth 4:10	1-186	2Sam. 17:23	1-357
Rev. 14:6	5-946	Ruth 4:14	2-379	2Sam. 18:	1-714
Rev. 14:9-11	5-842	Ruth 4.18-22	2-379	2Sam. 23:2	4-360
Rev. 14:13	5-466,804	1Sam.	4-457	2Sam. 24:16-23	2-697
Rev. 16:5	4-472	1Sam. 1:, 2:, 4:	5-244	2Sam. 24:22-5	3-336
Rev. 17:14	(See KL)	1Sam. 1: & 2:	1-757, 3-385, 4-124	Sir. 1:1	1-41
Rev. 19:1-9	4-654, 5-497, 5-498, 951	1Sam. 1:5-7	1-554,555	Sir. 1:5	1-42
Rev. 19:11-16	5-414,521	1Sam. 1:19-20	1-11,555	Sir. 1:16	5-70
Rev. 19:15	5-435	1Sam. 1:2,19	1-186	Sir. 2:12	5-587
Rev. 19:16	(See KL)	1Sam. 2:1-10	2-30, 4-457	Sir. 3:16	2-340
Rev. 20:1-3	3-616, 5-842 (See also FA)	1Sam. 2:6-8	5-166,447	Sir. 4:12-21 (d/r)	1-48
Rev. 20:4-6	5-456,510,856	1Sam. 2:12 to 4:18	4-667	Sir. 4:13 (d/r)	1-49
Rev. 20:12-25	(See BK)	1Sam. 2:20	1-186, 4-457	Sir. 8:6-9	3-592
Rev. 21:	1-716, 4-716, 5-927, 936	1Sam. 4: to 7:	2-763	Sir. 8:18	4-268
Rev. 21:1-4	5-510	1Sam. 4:1-10	2-431	Sir. 9:10 (d/r)	5-22
Rev. 21:6	3-461, 5-712	1Sam. 5:	5-432	Sir. 15:11-20	2-557
Rev. 21:8	(See OC)	1Sam. 6:	2-451	Sir. 24:8	5-70
Rev. 21:27	(See BK)	1Sam. 6:13-19	2-409	Sir. 24:11-46 (d/r)	5-932
Rev. 22:1-5	5-517	1Sam. 8:5-7	4-211	Sir. 24:26-31 (d/r)	5-71
Rev. 22:1-2	4-491, 5-580,843	1Sam. 9: to 31:	3-533	Sir. 24:31-8 (d/r)	5-71
Rev. 22:2	5-334,586	1Sam. 10:1	2-653,4-318, 415	Sir. 24:41-7 (d/r)	5-71
Rev. 22:10-11	5-952	1Sam. 13: & 14:	2-447	Sir. 30:7-8	4-646
Rev. 22:13	3-461, 5-712	1Sam. 13:8-15	2-89	Sir. 32:13 (d/r)	3-592
Rev. 22:14-15	(See OC)	1Sam. 15:10-23	3-707	Sir. 34:1-8	4-501
Rev. 22:14	5-334,586 (See also HG)	1Sam. 16: to 31:	5-303	Sir. 34:18-22	3-594
Rev. 22:15	5-581	1Sam. 16:1-13	3-707,4-415	Sir. 35:1-4	2-26
Rev. 22:16	4-438	1Sam. 16:1	1-376	Sir. 35:12	2:26
Rev. 22:17	5-942,952	(See also JK)		Sir. 42:11	3-658
Rev. 22:18	5-951	1Sam. 16:11	2-686	Sir. 45:1-5	3-442
Rev. 22:19	5-334,586	1Sam. 16:13	2-653	Sir. 46:1-4	4-561,680
Rev. 22:20	1-653	1Sam. 17:	2-447, 5-494	Sir. 48:1-10	2-635, 5-923
Rev. 22:21	5-952	1Sam. 17:1	2-409	Sir. 50:25-6	5-128
Rom. 1:3	(See JM)	1Sam. 17:12 to 18:5	1-351	(27-8 d/r)	
Rom. 2:25-9	(See CH)	1Sam. 17:38-54	2-409, 5-383	(See also SM)	
		1Sam. 21:1-6	2-421,5-308		

Song 1:13-14	3-684	4-608,5-931
Song 2:	2-369	
Song 2:1-2	4-110	Wis. 1: & 2: 3-656
Song 2:1	5-414,933	Wis. 1:12-15 5-895
Song 2:3-5	2-363	Wis. 2:10-12 4-306
Song 2:10-14	3-384	
Song 2:10	5-522,640	
Song 2:11	5-864	Wis. 2:12-20 4-828
Song 2:12	5-522	Wis. 2:21-4 5-895
Song 2:13	5-864	Wis. 2:23 (See GD)
Song 2:14	5-393,640	Wis. 2:24 1-659,4-635,
Song 3:1-4	2-740	5-873
Song 3:1	1-737	Wis. 3:1-9 5-885
Song 3:11	5-641	Wis. 4:2-4 4-44
Song 4:, 6: & 7:	3-802	Wis. 7: to 9: 4-642
Song 4:1	3-404, 4-702	Wis. 7:22-7 1-71
Song 4:4	1-372,621,	Wis. 7:25 1-18
	2-359	Wis. 8: & 10: 1-15
Song 4:11-12	3-404	Wis. 8:2 1-14
Song 4:12-16	1-69, 2-369	Wis. 8:17 to 9:18 4-640
Song 4:12	3-684,4-109,	Wis. 9: 2-101
	110	Wis. 9:5 4-642
Song 4:15	4-110	Wis. 9:15 5-474
Song 5:1	3-404	Wis. 12:16 2-700
Song 5:2	4-110,512,734,	Wis. 16:5-7 1-105,5-293
	5-763	
Song 5:8	2-363	Zech. 2:10-11 3-625
Song 5:10-16	5-607	Zech. 3:9 to 4:10 5-408
Song 6:2-3	1-338,3-404,	Zech. 6: to 8: (See SP)
	5-414	Zech. 8:20-3 3-625,5-869
Song 6:8	1-40	Zech. 9:1-5 2-437
Song 6:10	5-936	Zech. 9:9-10 5-479
Song 6:12	2-740	(See also JK)
Song 8:5	2-363,5-936	Zech. 9:9 5-390,397
Song 8:6-7	3-404,5-509	Zech. 11:4-11 2-499,3-426
Song 8:6	3-635,5-695	4-106
Song 8:11-12	4-110	Zech. 11:12-13 (See PS)
1Thess. 5:23	1-431, 3-768,	Zech. 12:8 (See GD)
	5-638	Zech. 12:10 5-623,764
2Thess. 2:1-12	5-45	Zech. 13:7-9 3-426,5-305,
		921
1Tim. 2:3-4	5-578, 784	Zech. 13:8-9 (See PU)
1Tim. 2:5	2-70	Zech. 14:8 4-489,492
1Tim. 2:11-15	4-607	Zech. 14:16-19 (See TA)
1Tim. 5:14	1-53	
1Tim. 6:15	(See KL)	Zeph. 1:12-18 (See PC)
2Tim. 2:12	(See NK)	Zeph. 2:4-7 2-437
Tob.	2-483	Zeph. 3:4 3-813
Tob. 1:	4-125	Zeph. 3:8-10 5-869
Tob. 1:11,23 (d/r)	1-186	Zeph. 3:8 3-813
Tob. 3:7-25 (d/r)	2-654	Zeph. 3:14-15 3-813
Tob. 5: to 12:	1-529,688,	
	3-257,649	
Tob. 7:15-16 (d/r)	1-70	
Tob. 8:4-8	1-53	
Tob. 12:7	1-108,2-318,	
	347,363,3-405,	
	5-230,859,	
	860,892,926	
Tob. 12:8-12	2-483	
Tob. 13:	1-22, 4-607,	
	5-932	
Tob. 13:13-18 (d/r)	1-22,	

APPENDIX 1

MATCHING BIBLE CHAPTER/VERSE NUMBERS (See note 1 on page 113): DOUAY-RHEIMS (D/R); AND REVISED STANDARD VERSION 1973 (RSV)

(Chapter/Verse numbers are the same, unless listed)

<p>D/R RSV</p> <p>Acts</p> <p>7:55 7:55-6 7:56-9 7:57-60 14:6 14:6-7 14:7-27 14:8-28 19:40 19:40-1</p> <p>Amos</p> <p>6:10-11 6:10 6:12-15 6:11-14 9:14 9:14-15</p> <p>Baruck Baruch</p> <p>1:21-2 1:21 3:34-5 3:34 3:36-8 3:35-7 6 (Introd.) 6:1 6:1-72 6:2-73</p> <p>1Paralipomenon 1Chronicles</p> <p>11:46 11:46-7 20:7 20:7-8</p> <p>2Paralipomenon 2Chronicles</p> <p>Colossians</p> <p>1Corinthians</p> <p>2Corinthians</p> <p>1:23 1:23-4 13:12 13:12-13 13:13 13:14</p> <p>Daniel</p> <p>3:1-23 3:1-23 3:24-51 Prayer of Azariah & Song of 3 Yng. Men: v. 1-28 3:52 " v. 29-30 3:53-90 " v. 31-68 3:91-7 3:24-30 3:98-100 4:1-3 4:1-34 4:4-37 13:1-64 Susanna: v. 1-64 13:65 Bel & the Dragon: v. 1 14:1-41 Ditto v. 2-42 14:42 (Not Fd.)</p> <p>Deuteronomy</p> <p>Ecclesiastes</p> <p>4:17 5:1 5:1-19 5:2-20</p>	<p>7:1 6:12 7:2-29 7:1-28 7:30 - 8:1 7:29-8:1</p> <p>Ephesians</p> <p>Esther</p> <p>10:4-13 (Not Fd.) 15:1-3 (Not Fd.) 15:4-19 15:1-16</p> <p>Exodus</p> <p>40:12-13 40:12-13, Repeated in 40:14-15 40:14-36 40:16-38</p> <p>1Esdras Ezra</p> <p>Ezechiel Ezekiel</p> <p>2:9 2:9-10</p> <p>Galatians</p> <p>Genesis</p> <p>5:31 5:31-2 49:30 (Pt) in 49:32 49:32 49:33 50:22 50:22-3 50:23-5 50:24-6</p> <p>HabacucHabakkuk Aggeus Haggai</p> <p>2:1-2 1:15-2:1 2:3-24 2:2-23</p> <p>Hebrews</p> <p>Osee Hosea</p> <p>14:1 13:16 14:2-10 14:1-9</p> <p>Isaiah Isaiiah</p> <p>46:11-12 46:11-13</p> <p>James</p> <p>Jeremias Jeremiah</p> <p>37:4 37:4-5 37:5-20 37:6-21</p> <p>Job</p> <p>39:31-5 40:1-5 40:1-19 40:6-24 40:20-8 41:1-9 41:1-25 41:10-34</p> <p>Joel</p> <p>John</p> <p>6:51-2 6:51 6:53-72 6:52-71 11:56 11:56-7</p> <p>1John</p> <p>2John</p>	<p>3John</p> <p>v. 14 v. 14-15</p> <p>Jonas Jonah</p> <p>2:1 1:17 2:2-11 2:1-10</p> <p>Joshua</p> <p>4:23-4 4:23 4:25 4:24 5:14-15 5:14 5:16 5:15 21:36 21:36-7 21:37 21:38-9 21:38-43 21:40-5</p> <p>Jude</p> <p>Judges</p> <p>5:31-2 5:31 21:24 21:24-5</p> <p>Judith</p> <p>(Not Fd.) 1:13-16 2:5 2:5-6 (Not Fd.) 2:7-10 2:6 2:11 (Not Fd.) 2:12-13 2:7-11 2:14-20 2:12-13 2:21-3 2:14-18 2:24-8 3:1-6 3:1-5 3:7-10 3:6-7 3:11 (Not Fd.) 3:12 3:8 3:13 (Not Fd.) 3:14-15 3:9-10 (Not Fd.) 4:3 4:3-5 4:4-7 4:6-9 4:8-14 4:10-13 (Not Fd.) 4:14-16 4:14-15 5:9 5:10 5:10-13 5:11-13 5:14-19 (Not Fd.) (Not Fd.) 5:14-15 5:20-6 5:16-22 5:27-9 5:23-4 6:5-6 6:5-9 6:7-16 6:10-20 6:17-18 (Not Fd.) 6:19-21 6:21 7:6 7:6-7 7:7 (Not Fd.) 7:8 7:8-10 7:9 7:11-15 7:10 7:16-19 7:11 7:20-2 7:12-18 7:23-9 7:19-22 (Not Fd.) 7:23-5 7:30-1</p>	<p>(Not Fd.) 7:32 8:9 8:9-10 8:10-11 8:11-13 8:12-21 (Not Fd.) (Not Fd.) 8:14-25 8:22-7 8:26-7 8:28-9 8:28-31 8:30-3 8:32-4 8:34 8:35-6 9:3 9:3-4 9:4-5 9:5-6 9:6-10 9:7 9:11-13 9:8-10 9:14-15 (Not Fd.) 9:16-19 9:11-14 10:16 10:16-17 10:17-18 (Not Fd.) 10:19 10:18 10:20 (Not Fd.) 10:21-3 10:19-20 (Not Fd.) 11:4 11:4 11:5-6 11:5 11:7 11:6-9 11:8-11 11:10-11 11:12 11:12 11:13 (Not Fd.) 11:14-15 11:13-16 11:16-19 11:17 (Not Fd.) 11:18-21 11:20-3 12:10-11 12:10-12 12:12 12:13 12:13-14 12:14 12:15-20 12:15-20 13:1-2 13:1 13:3-4 13:2 13:5-14 13:3-12 13:15-16 13:13 13:17-18 13:14 13:19-20 13:15-16 13:21 (Not Fd.) 13:22 13:17 13:23-6 13:18-20 13:27-31 (Not Fd.) 14:3 (Not Fd.) 14:4-5 14:3-4 (Not Fd.) 14:5 14:6 14:6 (Not Fd.) 14:7-10 14:7-9 14:11-13 14:10-12 (Not Fd.) 14:13 14:14 14:14 14:15-16 14:15-16 14:17-18 14:17-18 14:19 15:4 (Not Fd.) 15:5-10 15:4-9 15:11-12 15:10 15:13-14 15:11 15:15 15:12-13</p> <p>16:3-4 16:3 16:5-8 16:4-7 16:9-10 16:8 16:11-14 16:9-12 16:15-16 16:13 16:17 16:14 16:18-19 16:15 (Not Fd.) 16:16 16:20-1 16:17 16:22-5 16:18-21 16:26-7 16:22 16:28-30 16:23-5 16:31 (Not Fd.)</p> <p>3Kings 1Kings</p> <p>22:43-4 22:43 22:45-54 22:44-53</p> <p>4Kings 2Kings</p> <p>Lamentations /Jeremiah</p> <p>Leviticus</p> <p>26:45 26:45-6</p> <p>Luke</p> <p>(1:28-Diff. translation)</p> <p>17:35-7 17:35-7 (Includes footnote: pt. 17:36)</p> <p>22:43-4 (Footnote: 22:43-4)</p> <p>23:17 (Footnote: 23:17)</p> <p>24:12 (Footnote: 24:12)</p> <p>24:40 (Footnote: 24:40)</p>
<p>D/R RSV</p> <p>1Machabees 1Maccabees</p> <p>1:4-5 1:4 1:6-30 1:5-29 1:31-2 1:30 1:33-42 1:31-40 1:43 1:41-2 1:44-5 1:43 1:46-52 1:44-50 1:53-4 1:51 1:55-67 1:52-64 12:53-4 12:53 13:52-3 13:52 13:54 13:53</p> <p>2Machabees</p>	<p>2Machabees</p>		

2Maccabees	4:3-8	4:2-7	43:23-6	44:23-6	79:1	80 (Hdg.)	127:1-6	128:1-6
2:18-19	2:18	4:9-10	4:8	44:1	45 (Hdg.)	79:2-20	80:1-19	128:1-8
2:20-33	2:19-32	5:1	5 (Hdg.)	44:2-18	45:1-17	80:1	81 (Hdg.)	129:1-8
12:45-6	12:45	5:2-13	5:1-12	45:1	46 (Hdg.)	80:2-17	81:1-16	130:1-8
15:36-7	15:36	6:1	6 (Hdg.)	45:2-12	46:1-11	81:1-8	82:1-8	131:1-18
15:38-40	15:37-9	6:2-11	6:1-10	46:1	47 (Hdg.)	82:1	83 (Hdg.)	132:1-3
		7:1	7 (Hdg.)	46:2-10	47:1-9	82:2-19	83:1-18	133:1-3
Malachias Malachi	7:2-18	7:1-17	47:1	48 (Hdg.)	48:1	84 (Hdg.)	134:1-21	135:1-21
		8:1	8 (Hdg.)	47:2-15	48:1-14	83:2-13	84:1-12	135:1-26
7:16	(Footnote: 7:16)	8:2-10	8:1-9	48:1	49 (Hdg.)	84:1	85 (Hdg.)	135:27 (Not Fd.)
8:39	9:1	9:1	9 (Hdg.)	48:2-21	49:1-20	84:2-14	85:1-13	136:1-9
9:1-42	9:2-43	9:2-21	9:1-20	49:1-23	50:1-23	85:1-17	86:1-17	137:1-8
9:43,45	(Footnote: 9:44,46)	(10: Accord. 10:1-18 to Hebrews)		50:1-3	51:(Hdg.)-1	86:1-7	87:1-7	138:1-24
				50:4-21	51:2-19	87:1	88 (Hdg.)	139:1
				51:1-2	52 (Hdg.)	87:2-19	88:1-18	139:2-14
9:47	(Footnote: 9:46)	11:1	12 (Hdg.)	51:3-11	52:1-9	88:1	89 (Hdg.)	140:1-10
		11:2-9	12:1-8	52:1-2	53:(Hdg.)-1	88:2-53	89:1-52	141:1
9:44,46-9		12:2-3	13:2	52:3-7	53:2-6	89:1-17	90:1-17	141:2-18
		12:4-5	13:3-4	53:1-2	54:(Hdg.)	90:1-16	91:1-16	142:1-17
		9:45,47-50	12:6	13:5-6	53:3-9	91:1	92 (Hdg.)	142:1-12
11:26	(Footnote: 11:26)	13:1-7	14:1-7	54:1	55 (Hdg.)	91:2-16	92:1-15	143:1-15
		14:1-5	15:1-5	54:2-24	55:1-23	92:1-5	93:1-5	144:1-21
15:28	(Footnote: 15:28)	15:1-11	16:1-11	55:1	56 (Hdg.)	93:1-23	94:1-23	145:1 (Not Fd.)
		16:1-15	17:1-15	55:2-10	56:1-9	94:1-11	95:1-11	145:2-3
		17:1	18 (Hdg.)	55:11	56:10-11	95:1-13	96:1-13	146:1-11
		17:2-51	18:1-50	55:12-13	56:12-13	96:1-12	97:1-12	147:12-20
12:47	(Footnote: 12:47)	18:1	(Not Fd.)	56:1	57 (Hdg.)	97:1-19	98:1-9	148:1-14
		18:2-15	19:1-14	56:2-12	57:1-11	98:1-9	99:1-9	149:1-9
17:14	17:14-15	19:1	20 (Hdg.)	57:1	58 (Hdg.)	99:1	100 (Hdg.)	150:1-4
17:15-19	17:16-20	19:2-8	20:1-7	57:2-12	58:1-11	99:2	100:1-2	150:5-6
17:20	(Footnote: 17:21)	19:9	20:8-9	58:1	59 (Hdg.)	99:3-5	100:3-5	
		20:1	21 (Hdg.)	58:2-18	59:1-17	100:1-8	101:1-8	
17:21-6	17:22-7	20:2-14	21:1-13	59:1-2	60 (Hdg.)	101:1	102 (Hdg.)	
18:11	(Footnote: 18:11)	21:1	22 (Hdg.)	59:3-14	60:1-12	101:2-29	102:1-22	
		21:2-32	22:1-31	60:1	61 (Hdg.)	102:1-22	103:1-28	
21:44	(Footnote: 21:44)	22:1-6	23:1-6	60:2-9	61:1-8	103:1-35	104:1-35	
		23:1-10	24:1-10	61:1	62 (Hdg.)	104:1-45	105:1-45	
23:14	(Footnote: 23:14)	24:1-22	25:1-22	61:2-13	62:1-12	105:1-48	106:1-48	
		25:1-12	26:1-12	62:1-3	63:(Hdg.)-2	106:1-43	107:1-43	
		26:1-14	27:1-14	62:4-12	63:3-11	107:1	108 (Hdg.)	
Micahas Micah	5:11	5:11-12	27:1-9	28:1-9	63:1	107:2-14	108:1-13	
5:12-14	5:13-15		28:1-9	29:1-9	63:2-11	108:1	109 (Hdg.)	
			28:10	29:10-11	64:1	108:2	109:1-2	
			29:1	30 (Hdg.)	64:2-14	108:3-31	109:3-31	
			29:2-13	30:1-12	65:1-13	109:1-7	110:1-7	
2Esdras Nehemiah	12:33	12:33-4	30:1	31 (Hdg.)	65:1-20	110:1-10	111:1-10	
12:34-46	12:35-47		30:2-25	31:1-24	66:1	111:1-10	112:1-10	
			31:1-11	32:1-11	66:2-8	112:1-9	113:1-9	
			32:1-22	33:1-22	67:1	113(a):1-8	114:1-8	
			33:1	34 (Hdg.)	67:2-36	113(b):1-18	115:1-18	
			33:2-23	34:1-22	68:1	114:1-9	116:1-9	
			34:1-28	35:1-28	68:2-37	115:10-19	116:10-19	
			35:1	36 (Hdg.)	69:1	116:1-2	117:1-2	
			36:1-40	37:1-40	69:2-6	117:1-29	118:1-29	
Abdias Obadiah	37:1	38 (Hdg.)	37:1	38 (Hdg.)	70:1-5	118:1-176	119:1-176	
			37:2-23	38:1-22	71:1	119:1-7	120:1-7	
			38:1	39 (Hdg.)	71:2	120:1-8	121:1-8	
			38:2-14	39:1-13	71:3-20	121:1-8	122:1-9	
			39:1	40 (Hdg.)	72:1-28	122:1-4	123:1-4	
			39:2-18	40:1-17	73:1-23	123:1-8	124:1-8	
			40:1	41 (Hdg.)	74:1	124:1-5	125:1-5	
			41:1	42 (Hdg.)	74:2-11	125:6-7	126:6	
			41:2-12	42:1-11	75:1	126:1-5	127:1-5	
			42:1-3	43:1-3	75:2-13	127:1-2	128:1-2	
			42:4-6	43:4-5	76:1	128:1-12	129:1-12	
			43:1	(Not Fd.)	76:2-21	129:13-18	130:1-18	
			43:2-21	44:1-20	77:1-72	131:1-17	132:1-17	
			43:22	44:21-2	78:1-72	133:1-17	134:1-17	
					79:1-13	135:1-13	136:1-13	

2:16-17	2:14	10:21 (Not Fd.)	17:21	23:33-7	23:23-7	28:16-17	28:14
2:18-20	2:15-17	10:22	10:18	17:18-20	17:22-4	28:18	(Not Fd.)
2:21	(Not Fd.)	10:23-4	10:19-20	17:21-3	17:25-6	28:19-30	28:15-26
2:22-3	2:18	(Not Fd.) (Footnote:	(Not Fd.)	17:24 (Not Fd.)	(Not Fd.)	29:5-6	29:5
3:1	(Not Fd.)	10:21	10:21	(Not Fd.)	17:27	29:7-9	29:6
3:2-8	3:1-7	10:25-34	10:22-31	17:25	17:28	29:10-15	29:7-12
3:9-10	3:8	11:19-20	11:19	17:26-7	(Not Fd.)	29:16-17	29:13
3:11-20	3:9-18	11:21	11:20	17:28-31	17:29-32	29:18-21	29:14-17
(Not Fd.)	(Footnote:	11:22-3	11:21	18:1	18:1-2	29:22-4	29:18
	3:19)	11:24-36	11:22-34	(Not Fd.)	(Footnote:	29:25-34	29:19-28
3:21	3:20	12:4	(Not Fd.)	18:3	18:3	30:19-20	30:19
3:22-5	3:21-3	12:5	12:4	18:2-3	18:4	30:21-3	30:20-2
3:26	3:24	12:6-8	12:5-8	18:4-7	18:5-8	30:24-5	30:23
(Not Fd.)	(Footnote:	12:7-12	12:7-12	18:8	18:9-10	30:26-7	30:24-5
	3:25	12:13	12:13-14	18:9-11	18:11-12	31:12-13	31:12
3:27	3:26	12:14	12:15	18:12-13	18:13	31:14-15	31:13
3:28	(Not Fd.)	12:15-16	12:16	18:14-33	18:14-33	31:16-17	31:14
3:29-31	3:27-9	12:17-18	12:17	19:1-17	19:1-17	31:18-23	31:15-20
3:32	(Not Fd.)	12:19	12:18	(Not Fd.)	(Footnote:	31:24	(Not Fd.)
3:33-4	3:30-1	13:2-3	13:2	19:18-19)	19:18-19)	D/R	RSV
4:10-11	4:10	13:4-8	13:3-7	19:18	19:20	Ecclesiasticus	
4:12-17	4:11-16	13:9	(Not Fd.)	(Not Fd.)	(Footnote:	Sirach	
4:18-19	4:17	13:10	13:8	19:21)	19:21)	(Cont'd)	
4:20-1	4:18	13:11	(Not Fd.)	19:19-27	19:22-30	31:25	31:21
4:22	4:19	13:12	13:9	19:28	20:1	31:26-31	31:22-6
4:23-4	4:20	13:13-16	13:10-13	20:1	20:2	31:32-5	31:27
4:25	4:21			20:2-3	20:4	31:36-7	31:28
4:26-7	4:22			20:4	(Footnote:	31:38-9	31:29
4:28	4:23	13:17-18	(Footnote	20:4	20:3)	31:40	31:30
4:29-36	4:24-31		- incl.	20:5-14	20:5-14	31:41-2	31:31
5:6-7	5:6		13:14)	20:15-16	20:15	32:1-3	32:1-2
5:8-9	5:7	13:19-25	13:15-21	20:17-18	20:16-17	32:4-5	32:3
5:10-15	5:8-13	13:26-7	13:22	20:19	(Not Fd.)	32:6-8	32:4-6
5:16-17	5:14	13:28-9	13:23	20:20-33	20:18-31	32:9	(Not Fd.)
5:18	5:15	13:30-2	13:24-6	21:2-3	21:2	32:10	32:7
6:19-20	6:19	14:16-17	14:16	21:4-11	21:3-10	32:11-12	32:8
6:21-34	6:20-33	14:18-20	14:17-19	21:12-13	21:11	32:13-22	32:9-18
6:35	6:34-5	14:21	(Not Fd.)	21:14	21:12	32:23	(Not Fd.)
6:36-7	6:36-7	14:22	14:20	21:15	(Not Fd.)	32:24-5	32:19-20
7:1-8	7:1-8	14:23	14:21-2	21:16-31	21:13-28	32:26	(Not Fd.)
7:9-10	(Not Fd.)	14:24	14:23	22:7-8	22:7	32:27-8	32:23-4
7:11	7:9	14:25	14:24-5	22:9	22:8	33:13-14	33:13
7:12-16	7:11-15	14:26-7	14:26-7	(Not Fd.)	(Footnote:	33:15-26	33:14-25
7:17-18	7:16	15:15	(Not Fd.)	22:9-10)	22:9-10)	33:27-9	33:26-7
7:19-32	7:17-30	15:16-21	15:15-20	22:10-12	22:11	33:30	33:28-9
7:33-5	7:31	15:22	16:1	22:13	22:12	33:31-3	33:30-1
7:36-40	7:32-6	16:1	16:2	22:14-16	22:13	34:10-11	34:10
8:2-3	8:2	16:2-4	16:3	22:17-20	22:14-17	34:12-13	34:11-12
8:4-8	8:3-7	16:5-15	16:4-14	22:21-2	22:18	34:14-15	34:13
8:9-10	8:8	(Not Fd.)	(Footnote:	22:23	(Not Fd.)	34:16	34:14
8:11-12	8:9		16:15-16)	22:24-7	22:19-22	34:17-18	34:15
8:13-22	8:10-19	16:16-17	16:17	22:28-9	22:23	34:19-21	34:16-18
9:8-9	9:8	16:18-27	16:18-27	22:30-3	22:24-7	34:22	(Not Fd.)
9:10-11	(Not Fd.)	16:28-9	16:28	23:9-10	23:9	34:23-5	34:19-21
9:12-13	9:9	16:30-1	16:29-30	23:11	23:10	34:26-7	34:22
9:14-15	9:10	17:5	17:5-6	23:12-14	23:11	34:28-31	34:23-6
9:16-17	9:11-12	17:6-7	17:7-8	23:15-16	23:12	35:1-2	35:1
9:18-20	9:13	(Not Fd.)	(Footnote:	23:17	23:13	35:3-4	35:2
9:21	9:14		17:9)	23:18-19	23:14	35:5	35:3
9:22	9:16	17:8-13	17:10-15	23:20	23:15	35:6-13	35:4-11
9:23	9:15	(Not Fd.)	(Footnote:	23:21-3	23:16	35:14-15	35:12
9:24-5	9:17-18		17:16)	23:24	23:17	35:16-18	35:13-15
10:9-10	10:9	17:14-15	17:17	23:25-6	23:18	35:19-20	35:16
10:11-12	10:10	(Not Fd.)	(Footnote:	23:27-8	23:19	35:21	35:17
10:13-17	10:11-15		17:18)	23:29-30	23:20-1	35:22-3	35:18
10:18	(Not Fd.)	17:16-17	17:19-20	23:31	(Not Fd.)	35:24-5	35:19
10:19-20	10:16-17	(Not Fd.)	(Footnote:	23:32	23:22		

35:26 35:20
 36:6-7 36:6
 36:8-9 36:7
 36:10-28 36:8-26
 37:7 (Not Fd.)
 37:8 37:7
 37:9-11 37:8-9
 37:12-14 37:10-11
 37:15-16 37:12
 37:17-20 37:13-16
 37:21 37:17-19
 37:22-3 37:20
 37:24-34 37:21-31
 38:17-18 38:17
 38:19-28 38:18-27
 38:29-31 38:28
 38:32 38:29
 38:33-4 38:30
 38:35 38:31
 38:36-8 38:32-3
 38:39-39:1
 38:34 to 39:1
 39:2-3 39:2-3
 39:4-5 39:4
 39:6-7 39:5
 39:8-9 39:6
 39:10-11 39:7-8
 39:12-13 39:9
 39:14-17 39:10-13
 39:18-19 39:14
 39:20 39:15
 39:21 39:16
 39:22-32 39:17-27
 39:33-4 39:28
 39:35-41 39:29-35
 40:26-7 40:26
 40:28-9 40:27-8
 40:30-1 40:29
 40:32 40:30
 41:1-2 41:1
 41:3-4 41:2
 41:5 41:3
 41:6-7 41:4
 41:8-18 41:5-15
 41:19-20 41:16
 41:21 41:17
 41:22-3 41:18
 41:24 41:19
 41:25-8 41:20-2
 42:1 41:23 to
 42:1
 42:2-20 42:2-20
 42:21-2 42:21
 42:23-6 42:22-5
 43:8-9 43:8
 43:10-17 43:9-16
 43:18-19 43:17
 43:20-31 43:18-29
 43:32-4 43:30

43:35-7 43:31-3
 44:17-18 44:17
 44:19-21 44:18-20
 44:22-3 44:21
 44:24 44:22
 44:25-6 44:23
 44:27-45: 1 45:1
 45:2-4 45:2-4
 45:5-6 45:5
 45:7 45:6
 45:8-11 45:7-9
 45:12-14 45:10-12
 45:15-16 45:13
 45:17 45:14
 45:18-19 45:15
 45:20-2 45:16-18
 45:23-4 45:19
 45:25-7 45:20-2
 45:28-9 45:23
 45:30 45:24
 45:31 45:25-6
 46:6-8 46:5-6
 46:9-12 46:7-10
 46:13-15 46:11-12
 46:16-23 46:13-20
 47:3-5 47:3-4
 47:6-7 47:5-6
 47:8-10 47:7-8
 47:11-14 47:9-12
 47:15-17 47:13-16
 47:18 47:17
 47:19-20 47:18
 47:21-3 47:19-21
 47:24-5 47:22
 47:26-30 47:23-4
 47:31 47:25
 48:11-12 48:11
 48:13-15 48:12-14
 48:16-18 48:15-16
 48:19-21 48:17-19
 48:22-3 48:20
 48:24-8 48:21-5
 49:1-2 49:1
 49:3-4 49:2-3
 49:5-6 49:4
 49:7-16 49:5-14
 49:17-18 49:15
 49:19 49:16
 50:9-10 50:9
 50:11-15 50:10-14
 50:16-17 50:15
 50:18-31 50:16-29
 51:1-3 51:1-2
 51:4-5 51:3
 51:6 51:4
 51:7-9 51:5-6
 51:10 51:7
 51:11-12 51:8
 51:13-15 51:9-11

51:16-17 51:12
 51:18-20 51:13-15
 51:21-3 51:16-17
 51:24 51:18
 51:25-6 51:19
 51:27-8 51:20
 51:29-38 51:21-30

**Canticle of Song of
 Canticles Solomon**

1:1 (Title)
 1:1-16 1:2-17
 5:17 6:1
 6:1-11 6:2-12
 6:12-7:1 6:13-7:1
 7:2-13 7:2-13

1Thessalonians

4:11 4:11-12
 4:12-17 4:13-18

2Thessalonians

1Timothy

2Timothy

Titus

Tobias Tobit

1-10 (Not Fd.)
 1:11-17 1:10-14
 1:18-24 1:15-22
 1:25 to 2:1 2:1
 2:2-8 2:2-8
 2:9 (Not Fd.)
 2:10-11 2:9-10
 2:12-18 (Not Fd.)
 2:19-21 2:11-13
 2:22-3 2:14
 3:11-25 3:11-17
 4:4-5 4:4
 4:6-21 4:5-20
 4:22 (Not Fd.)
 4:23 4:21
 5:3-4 5:3
 5:5-20 5:4-15
 5:21-8 5:16-21
 6:3 (Not Fd.)
 6:4-15 6:3-14
 6:16-17 6:15
 6:18-22 6:16-17
 7:8-10 7:8-11
 7:11-14 (Not Fd.)
 7:15 7:12-13
 7:16 7:14
 7:17-18 (Not Fd.)
 (Not Fd.) 7:15-16
 7:19-20 7:17-18
 8:5-6 (Not
 Fd.)
 8:7-20 8:5-18

8:21-3 8:19-20
 8:24 8:21
 9:2 (Not Fd.)
 9:3-6 9:2-5
 9:7-11 (Not Fd.)
 9:12 9:6
 10:12-13 10:12
 11:18-19 (Not Fd.)
 11:20-1 11:18-19
 13:6-8 13:6
 13:9-12 13:7-10
 13:13 (Not Fd.)
 13:14 13:11
 13:15 (Not Fd.)
 13:16-19 13:12-15
 13:20 (Not Fd.)
 13:21-3 13:16-18
 14:1(b)-2 (Not Fd.)
 14:3-4 14:2
 14:5-8 14:3-6
 14:9-13 (Not Fd.)
 (Not Fd.) 14:7-11
 14:14-15 14:12-13
 14:16-17 (Not Fd.)
 (Not Fd.) 14:14-15

**Wisdom Wisdom
 of Solomon**

2:24-5 2:24
 5:14 (Not Fd.)
 5:15-24 5:14-23
 6:1 (Not Fd.)
 6:2-22 6:1-21
 6:23 (Not Fd.)
 6:24-7 6:22-5
 9:18-19 9:18
 11:5-6 11:5
 11:7-27 11:6-26
 17:9 17:9-10
 17:10-20 17:11-21
 19:12-13 19:12-14
 19:14-19 19:15-20
 19:20 19:21-2

Zacharias

Zechariah

Sophanias

Zephaniah

o o 0 o o

APPENDIX 2

THE POEM AND SCRIPTURE

A major reason for the gift of the visions and dictations contained in the five volumes of this work, made available to us through the pen of Maria Valtorta, is "to rouse a keen love for the Gospel and for everything pertaining to the Christ in Priests and in laymen" (vol. 5, p. 946). *The Poem* re-enforces and magnifies the four Gospels, expanding in particular the events and teachings concerning the Virgin Mary. Jesus' teachings, while a development and perfection of the Old Law, expose some of their man-made distortions, to the displeasure of many of Jesus' enemies who would have made Him king to further their earthly ambitions. Particular insights are given, in *The Poem*, of the Gospel of the beloved apostle John, which Jesus describes as "sublime". With respect to the four Gospels, some subtle errors in translation are revealed, differences in their order of events are explained, and object lessons are given for "Pilates of the present times", and for Priests. Below are just four passages drawn from the Index item on "Gospels / Scripture" in this booklet (see page 35).

COMPLETING THE MOSAIC

(After explaining seven main reasons for His gift of the visions and dictations, later to be assembled into the five volumes of The Poem of the Man-God, Jesus says:)

« ...If you object that the revelation was closed with the last Apostle, and there was nothing further to add - because the same Apostle says in Revelation: "If anyone adds anything to them, God will add to him every plague mentioned in the book"¹ - and that can be understood for all the Revelation, the last completion of which is the Revelation by John - I reply to you that with this work no addition was made to revelation, but only the gaps,

1. Rev. 22:18

brought about by natural causes and by supernatural will, were filled in². And if I wanted to take pleasure in restoring the picture of My Divine Charity - as a restorer of mosaics does, replacing the tesserae damaged or missing, reinstating the mosaic in its complete beauty - and I have decided to do it in this century in which Mankind is hurling itself towards the Abyss of darkness and horror, can you forbid Me from doing so?

Can you perhaps say that you do not need it, you whose spirits are dull, weak, deaf to the lights, voices and invitations from Above?

You ought really to bless Me for increasing with new lights the light that you have, and that is no longer sufficient for you "to see" your Saviour. To see the Way, the Truth and the Life³, and feel that spiritual emotion of the just of My time rise in you - attaining through this knowledge a renewal of your spirits in love - that would be your salvation, because it is an ascent towards perfection... » (Vol. 5, p. 951)

THE CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER OF THE GOSPELS

(Jesus explains to Maria Valtorta His reasons for the different order in which she received the visions and dictations concerning His public life - a sequence which did not match their chronological order:)

« ...The necessity to comfort and instruct you, My beloved, and others, has compelled Me to follow a special order when giving visions and relevant dictations. But in due course I will show you how to distribute the episodes of the three years of My public life.

The order of the Gospels is good, but not perfect as a chronological order. A diligent observer notices that. He who could have given the exact order of events, having been with Me from the be-

2. See Jn. 21:25
3. Jn. 14:6

gining of the Evangelization to My Ascension, did not do so because John, true son of the Light, devoted himself to - and worried about - making the Light shine brightly through its appearance of a Body in the eyes of the heretics, who contested the truth of the Divinity enclosed in a human body. John's sublime Gospel achieved its supernatural purpose, but the chronology of My public life has not been improved by it. The other three evangelists show resemblances to one another with regard to events, but they alter their order with regard to time. Because only one of the three was present at almost all My public life: Matthew, and he wrote it only fifteen years later, whilst the others wrote theirs even later, after hearing the story from My Mother, from Peter, from other apostles and disciples... »

(Vol. 4, pp. 350-1)

**PRIESTHOOD, THE GOSPEL SPIRIT,
AND TIMES TO COME**

(Just before the Ascension, Jesus instructs His apostles:)

« ... *Your compass is the Gospel. In it there is Life and Safety. And everything is said in it. Every article of the holy Code, every answer for the manifold cases of souls, are in it.* And ensure that Priests and believers do not depart from it, and that no doubts arise about it. And take care that no alterations, changes and adulterations are made to it. *The Gospel is I Myself.* From My birth to My death. *In the Gospel there is God.* Because the works of the Father, of the Son, of the Holy Spirit are manifest in it. *The Gospel is love.* I said: "My Word is Life". I said: "God is Love"⁴. So let people know My Word and have love in them, that is, God, to have the Kingdom of God. Because he who is not in God, does not have the Life in him. Because those who do not receive the Word of the Father will not be able to be one thing with the Father, with Me and with the Holy Spirit in Heaven, and they will not be able to belong to the only Fold, which is as holy as I want it.

4. 1Jn. 4:7 to 5:4

They will not be vine-shoots joined to the Vine⁵, because he who, wholly or partly, rejects My Word, is a member in whom the sap of the Vine no longer flows. My Word is juice that nourishes, makes one grow, and yield fruit...

I leave you the Friend: the Paraclete. He will guide you⁶. I pass your souls from My light to His Light, and He will accomplish your formation. »

(Vol. 5, pp. 850-1)

"READ... WITH YOUR SOULS"

(Shortly after His Resurrection, Jesus is speaking to the two disciples on the road to Emmaus. He says:)

« ...I advise you to do this: read the prophets with your souls, not with proud minds, from the beginning of the Book to the words of the Sacrificed Word; remember the Precursor who indicated Him as the Lamb⁷; recall which was the destiny of the symbolic Mosaic lamb. The first-born of Israel were saved through that blood. Through *this* Blood the first-born of God will be saved⁸, that is, those who with good will have made themselves sacred to the Lord. Remember and understand the Messianic p

salm of David and the Messianic prophet Isaiah. Remember Daniel, recall to your minds, but raising these from the filth of the earth to the celestial blue, recall every word on the regality of the Saint of God, and you will understand that no other more just or more strong sign could be given to you than this victory over Death, than this Resurrection accomplished by Himself... » (Vol. 5, pp. 732-3)

5. Jn. 15:1-8

6. Jn. 14:26, 16:12-15

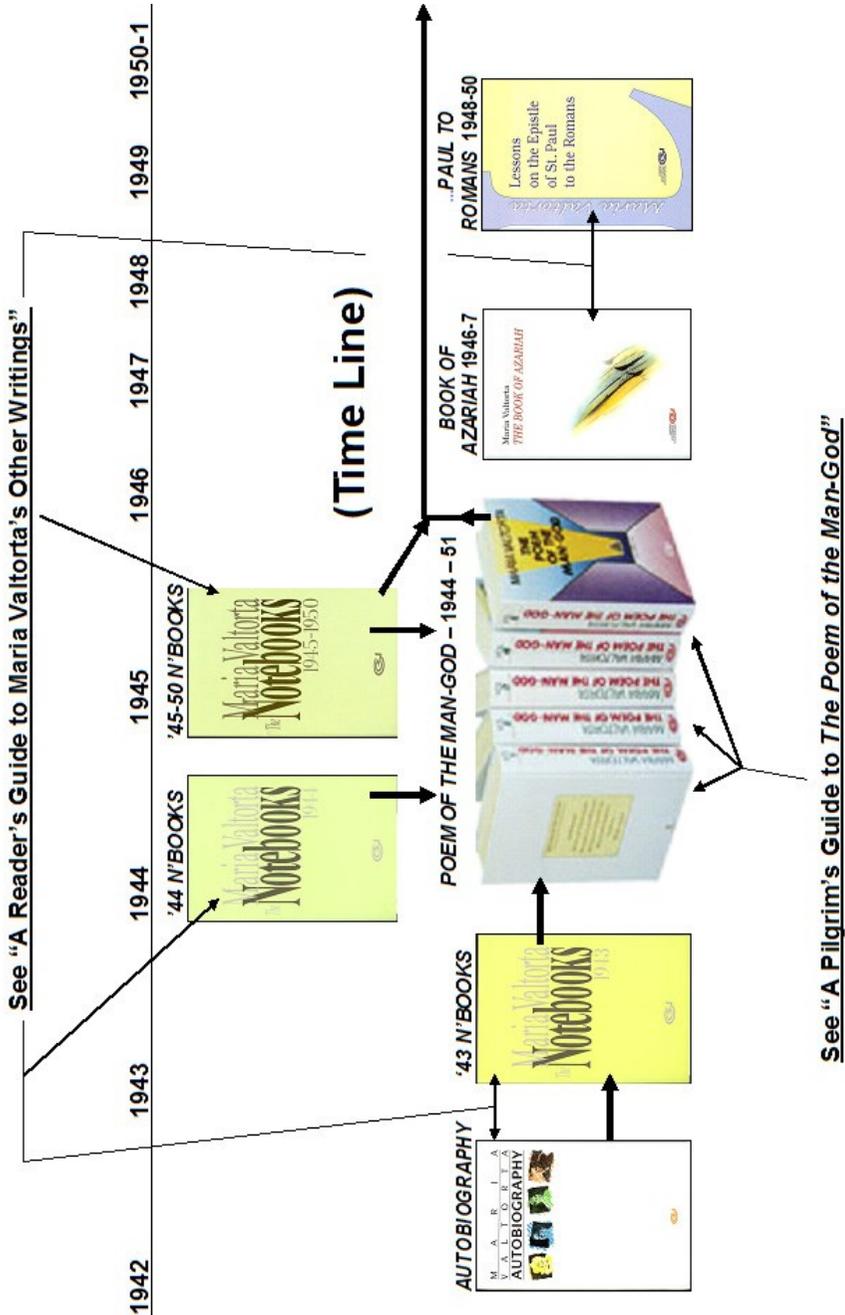
7. Jn. 1:29

8. See "First-born Son" (p. 28)

o o 0 o o

APPENDIX 3

TIME LINE - THE POEM AND OTHER VALTORTA BOOKS



MARIA VALTORTA READERS' GROUP

The Maria Valtorta Readers' Group is an online non-profit apostolate founded in 1994.

It consists of four components

1. **Catalogue:** It retails publications of Maria Valtorta's writings, and offers other supporting materials from, and in relation to, Valtorta's writings to members and to other interested persons. Items such as MV books, thematic booklets, CDs, audios and other items. Payment by Paypal is available for overseas purchasers only.

2. **Newsletters:** A Bulletin and a Supplement mailed within **Australia** at quarterly intervals for a nominal subscription, and emailed to Australia and overseas members **Worldwide** free of charge.

3. **Zoom Meetings** (in the form of a Maria Valtorta Book club) take place monthly in two sessions across all countries **Worldwide**. These sessions allow like-minded people to share passages, discuss aspects of Maria Valtorta's Work, or simply be in the presence of other Valtorta Readers.

4. **Website: The Maria Valtorta Readers' Group** website is very extensive, and continues to grow, in content. Please visit our website [http:// valtorta.com.au](http://valtorta.com.au) and:

- Learn about Maria Valtorta—the person and her life
- Access free e-books, audio, maps, Maria Valtorta app,
- Peruse Testimonies of people who have come to love Valtorta or have had life-changing experiences through reading her writings
- Watch videos and podcasts
- Examine all the refutations that have been written to support the critics of Valtorta
- Read about the Church's position on the Work
- Follow the ever-increasing 9-page list of supporters of the writings by Popes, Bishops, the clergy, scientists and experts in their field
- Refer to *A Summa and Encyclopedia of Maria Valtorta's Extraordinary Work*—an excellent reference book
- And so much more

For all enquiries, contact catherine@valtorta.com.au

Or visit our website: **Maria Valtorta Readers' Group**

**A PILGRIM'S GUIDE
to Maria Valtorta's
*THE POEM OF THE MAN-GOD***

**may be used by any
layperson, scholar, religious, priest or theologian.**

ITS PURPOSE

**is to serve those who want to do A CLOSE STUDY of the
PEOPLE, PLACES OR THEMES in the lives of JESUS
AND MARY
or EXPAND their appreciation of the canonical Gospel.**



**MARIA VALTORTA
14 March, 1897-
12 October 1961**